



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

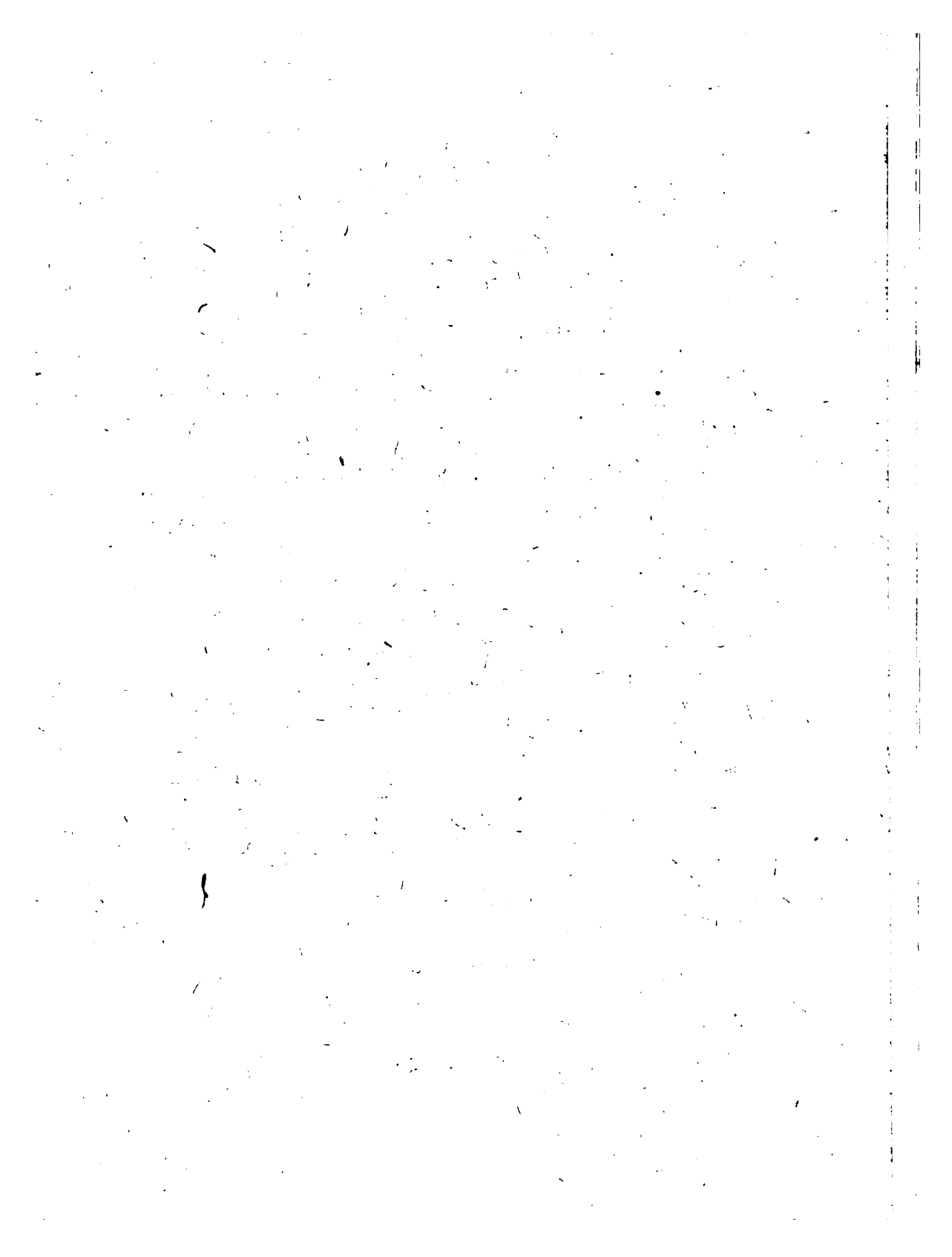
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

Society
CPA



PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

SESSION
MDCCCXCIX.—MDCCCC.



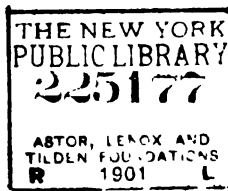
VOL. XXXIV.

EDINBURGH:

PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY BY NEILL AND COMPANY LTD.

MDCCCC.

NEW YORK
PUBLIC
LIBRARY



ROY W. B.
CLUB
MAY 1901

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

Society of Antiquaries of Scotland

ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTIETH SESSION

1899-1900



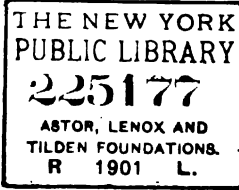
VOL. X.—THIRD SERIES

Edinburgh

PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY BY NEILL AND COMPANY LTD.

MDCCC.

9/11/10.



ROY W. B.
JUN
1901

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Anniversary Meeting, 30th November 1899,	1
Report on Events of Last Session. By D. CHRISTISON, M.D., <i>Secretary</i> ,	4-14
The Forts, "Camps," and other Field-Works of Perth, Forfar, and Kincardine. By D. CHRISTISON, M.D., <i>Secretary</i> ,	43-120 ✓
Notes (1) on an Ancient Interment recently discovered at the Leithies; (2) a Kitchen-Midden at the Rhodes Links; and (3) a Cist, with an Urn of drinking-cup type, near the West Links, North Berwick. By JAMES T. RICHARDSON, M.D., Tighnamara, North Berwick,	120 ✓
The Scottish De Quenceys of Fawside and Leuchars. Supplementary Notes. By JOSEPH BAIN, F.S.A. Scot.,	124
Note on the Antiquity of the Wheel Causeway. By F. HAVERFIELD, M.A., F.S.A.,	129 ✓
Notice of the Discovery of a Cist containing three Urns of Food-Vessel Type at Duncra Hill Farm, Pencaitland. By JOSEPH ANDERSON, LL.D., <i>Assistant-Secretary and Keeper of the Museum</i> ,	131 ✓
Report on Stone Circles in Kincardineshire (North), and part of Aberdeenshire, with measured Plans and Drawings, obtained under the Gunning Fellowship. By FRED. R. COLES, <i>Assistant-Keeper of the Museum</i> ,	139-198 ✓
Notice of an Original Letter of Instructions for Sir William Fleming, by King Charles II., dated at Breda, 22nd May 1650. By A. G. REID, F.S.A. Scot.,	199
Description of an Earth-House at Pitcur, Forfarshire. By DAVID MACRITCHIE, F.S.A. Scot.,	202-214 ✓
Archæological Notes from Moraytown, Dalcross, Inverness-shire. By THOMAS WALLACE, F.S.A. Scot.,	215 ✓
Notes on James Fifth's Towers, Holyrood Palace. By JOHN SINCLAIR, F.S.A. Scot.,	224-241

	PAGE
Supplementary Notes on the Scottish De Quencys. By WILLIAM W. IRELAND, M.D., F.S.A. Scot.,	241-251
✓ Note on an Incised Stone Cross at Strathy, Sutherlandshire. By ALEXANDER MUNRO,	252
Note on a Bronze Scabbard-Tip found on Glencotho Farm, Peeblesshire. By WILLIAM BUCHAN, Town-Clerk, Peebles, F.S.A. Scot.,	254
Anglo-Saxon Burhs and Early Norman Castles. By Mrs E. S. ARMITAGE. Communicated by Professor BALDWIN BROWN, F.S.A. Scot.,	260-288
Notices of the King's Master Wrights of Scotland, with Writs of their Appointments. By the Rev. R. S. MYLNE, M.A., B.C.L. Oxon.,	288-296
Note on a Cup-marked Boulder called the Saj di Gorone, or Stone of the Heel, near Stressa, on the Lago Maggiore. By the Right Rev. G. F. BROWNE, D.D., Bishop of Bristol, F.S.A. Scot.,	297
↓ Notice of a Peculiar Stone Cross found on the Farm of Cairn, Parish of New Cumnock, Upper Nithsdale. By Rev. KIRKWOOD HEWAT, M.A., F.S.A. Scot., Prestwick,	300
Description of a Collection of Objects found in Excavations at St Blane's Church, Bute, exhibited by the Marquis of Bute. By JOSEPH ANDERSON, LL.D., <i>Assistant-Secretary and Keeper of the Museum</i> ,	307-325
✓ Notes of some Cup-marked Stones and Rocks near Kenmore, and their Folk-Lore. By Rev. J. B. MACKENZIE, F.S.A. Scot., Kenmore,	325-334
Notes on some Rock-Basins, Cup- and Ring-Marked Stones, and Archaic Customs casually met with in India. By Captain J. H. ANDERSON, F.S.A. Scot.,	335
✓ Notice of the Discovery of a Pre-historic Burial-Place at Quarff, Shetland. By Rev. DAVID JOHNSTON, Minister of Quarff,	340
↓ Notes on the Heraldry of Elgin and its Neighbourhood, including the Cathedral, Bishop's House, Greyfriars, and High Street in Elgin; Spynie Palace, Church of Holy Trinity at Spynie, Lhanbryd Church, Coxton Tower, Birnie Church, Kinloss Abbey, Burgie Castle, Duffus Church, Gordonstown House, Ogston Church, Kinneder Church, Drainie Church, St Andrew's Church, Innes House, Pluscardin Priory, Cullen Church, Deskford Church, and Banff. By W. RAE MACDONALD, F.S.A. Scot.,	344-429
✓ Notes on the Discovery and Exploration of a Pile Structure on the North Bank of the River Clyde, east from Dumbarton Rock. By JOHN BRUCE, F.S.A. Scot., Helensburgh,	437-462

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

vii

	PAGE
Notice of an Incised Sepulchral Slab found in the Church of Longforgan, Perthshire. By A. H. MILLAR, F.S.A. Scot.,	463 ✓
Notice of the Wallace Stones, Longforgan. By ALEXANDER HUTCHESON, F.S.A. Scot., Broughty Ferry,	476 ✓
Notice of a Charm-Stone used for the Cure of Diseases amongst Cattle in Sutherlandshire. By ALEXANDER HUTCHESON, F.S.A. Scot., Broughty Ferry,	483
Notices (1) of the Discovery of Bronze Age Urns on the Braid Hills; and (2) of the Discovery of a Cist and Urn near Portpatrick, Wigtown- shire. By FRED. R. COLES, <i>Assistant-Keeper of the Museum</i> ,	489 ✓

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
Glass Bead found in a Cairn at Kirkchrist, Wigtownshire,	17
Wooden Effigy of an Ecclesiastic found in a Moss near Whithorn,	42
Map of the Forts, &c., in Perth, Angus, and the Mearns (Plate I., facing),	43
Forts and Earthworks in Perth, Angus, and the Mearns,	48
Castlehill, Inshewan,	49
Earthwork, Torr Hill, Aberfeldy,	51
Dundee Law,	52
Earthworks at Braco, and at Loaninghead, Crieff Junction,	55
Position of Evelick Fort on Pole Hill,	57
Earthwork, Evelick,	58
Maiden Castle, near Arbroath,	59
Lud Castle, Auchmithie,	60
Green Castle, near Kincardine Castle, Fettercairn,	61
Dunmore, Bochastle, Ben Ledi,	63
Dundurn,	64
Dundurn from the N. W.,	66
Dundurn from the W.,	68
Dun Mac Tual,	69
Remains of Wall, Dun Mac Tual,	70
Caisteal Dubh, near Aberfeldy,	71
Forts on the Ochils near Auchterarder,	73
Castle Law, Forgandenny,	75
Holes for Beams in the Wall of Castle Law, Forgandenny,	76
Plan of the Site of Abernethy Fort,	77
Plan of the Structure of the Fort on Castle Law, Abernethy,	78
Outer Face of Inner Wall, West End, Abernethy,	79
Carnac, Hill of Moncrieffe,	80
Fort on Dron Hill, Longforgan,	82
East End of the Laws Fort, Monifieth,	84
Dunsinnan (Mr Hutcheson),	86
Profiles of Dunsinnan,	87
Dunsinnan (the late Mr A. Stewart, Collace),	88
Sectional View of Dunsinnan,	89
Excavated Wall and Buildings, Dunsinnan,	90
Dunoon Law Fort, Glamis,	92

	PAGE
Forts and Earthworks in Perth, Angus, and the Mearns— <i>continued</i> .	
Barra Hill Fort, Alyth,	94
Profile at Barra Hill,	95
Fort on Turin Hill,	97
Masonry of Turin Hill Fort,	98
Finavon, near Aberlemno,	99
The White Caterthun,	101
The Brown Caterthun,	102
Profiles of the Caterthuns,	104
Profiles of Site of Fort, Auchterhouse Hill,	106
Chart of ruined "Towers," Upper Glenlyon,	109
Earthen Fort, Orchill,	118
Oval Vessel of Glazed Pottery, found in the Kitchen Midden on the Rhodes Links,	122
Portion of an Urn from a Cist near the West Links,	123
Urn (No. 1) found in a Cist at Duncra Hill,	131
Urn (No. 2) found in a Cist at Duncra Hill,	132
Urn (No. 3) found in a Cist at Duncra Hill,	133
Churinga of Slate from the Arunta Tribe, Central Australia,	136
View of the Broch called Castle Telve, Glenelg, from the North,	137
Map of part of Kincardine and Aberdeenshires, showing Sites of Stone Circles surveyed in 1899,	140
Ground Plan of Stone Circle at Old Bourtree Bush,	142
Old Bourtree Bush from the N.W.,	143
Old Bourtree Bush from the N.E.,	143
Auchquhorthies (Kincardine), Ground Plan,	145
Auchquhorthies (Kincardine), Sections,	146
Auchquhorthies (Kincardine), View from the South,	147
Auchquhorthies (Kincardine), Recumbent Stone,	147
Cairnwell, Ground Plan,	150
Craighead, Ground Plan,	151
Craighead, View from the South,	152
Raes o' Clune, Ground Plan and Section,	154
Raes o' Clune, Recumbent Stone and Pillars,	155
Cairnfauld, Ground Plan,	156
Cairnfauld, View from the West,	157
Garrol Wood, Ground Plan and Section,	158
Garrol Wood, View from within the Circle,	159
Garrol Wood, View from without the Circle,	159
Esslie (the Greater), Ground Plan,	161
Esslie (the Greater), View from the Centre looking South,	164
Esslie (the Greater), View from the South,	164
Esslie (the Smaller), Ground Plan and Section,	166
Esslie (the Smaller), View from the West,	167

	PAGE
Stone Circles surveyed in 1899— <i>continued.</i>	
Inchmarlo Standing Stone,	168
Glassel, Ground Plan and Section,	169
Glassel, Views from the North and the South,	170
The Auld Kirk o' Tough, Ground Plan,	172
Tom-na-gorn, Ground Plan and Sections,	174
Tom-na-gorn, Recumbent Stone, etc.,	176
Tom-na-gorn, Full View of Recumbent Stone,	178
Tom-na-gorn, Centre Stone Setting,	178
Midmar Kirk, Ground Plan, etc.,	179
Seanhinny, Ground Plan,	182
Seanhinny, Sectional Views,	184
Seanhinny, Recumbent Stone, etc.,	185
Seanhinny, View from the N.E.,	185
Tyrebagger, or Standing Stones of Dyce, Ground Plan,	188
Tyrebagger, Sectional Views,	190
Tyrebagger, Sectional Views,	191
Tyrebagger, Recumbent Stone, etc., from the West,	192
Tyrebagger, Recumbent Stone, etc., from without,	193
Tyrebagger, Recumbent Stone, etc., from within,	194
Tyrebagger, View from the North,	195
Ground Plan and Sections of Earth-house at Pitcur, Forfarshire,	203
Pitcur Earth-house, Interior View looking from <i>c</i> towards <i>k</i> ,	206
Pitcur Earth-house, Interior View showing Fireplace,	207
Samian Bowl found in 1878 in the Earth-house at Pitcur,	213
Iron Axe of Peculiar Shape,	216
Stone Axe said to have been found on Culbin Sands,	217
Luckenbooth Brooch and Cross found in an Indian Mound,	221
View of Edinburgh in 1544, showing Hertford's Army entering the Watergate,	229
Hollar's View of Holyrood Palace,	231
The Palace of Holyrood House, and Gardens, etc.,	233
Holyrood Palace as it was before the Fire of 1650,	236
Holyrood Palace, the Regent Moray's House and Gardens, etc.,	237
Private Stair, Holyrood Palace,	238
Arms of Seyr and of Roger de Quency,	243
Rude Stone Cross at Strathy,	252
Bronze Chape of Scabbard for a Sword, of "late Celtic" Period,	254
Roman Altar found near Bridge of Brightons in 1841,	257
Cup-marked Boulder called the Saj di Gorone near Stresa,	298
Front and right and left sides of Broken Cross-shaft found at Cairn, New Cumnock,	301
Arm of Cross found at Cairn, New Cumnock,	303
Stone Implements from St Blane's, Bute,	310

	PAGE
Pieces of Shale and Slate with Incised Letters and Scrolls,	312
Pieces of Slate with Incised Ornament,	314
Pieces of Slate with Incised Animals and Stag Hunt,	315
Portion of Cross-Shaft of Sandstone,	316
Sculptured Stones at St Blane's Church, Bute,	318
Sculptured Cross-Heads and Cross-Slab at St Blane's Church, Bute,	319
Sculptured Stone at St Blane's,	320
Sculptured Stones at St Blane's,	321
Sculptured Stones at St Blane's,	323
Book-clasp of Brass found at St Blane's,	324
Boulder with Cup and Ring Markings, on Braes of Balloch,	326
Two Rows of Cups on a Rock Surface on Braes of Balloch,	326
Stone Axe from Riskbuie, Colonsay,	332
Stone Cup found on Schiehallion,	334
Urn of Steatite found at Quarff, Shetland,	341
Urn of Clay found at Quarff, Shetland,	342
Armorial Bearings in Morayshire and Banffshire,	346-429
Shields of Arms above the West Window of Elgin Cathedral,	346
Tombstone of John Dunbar of Bennetfield,	347
Dunbar Arms on the Breast of a Recumbent Effigy,	349
Shield of Arms on North Wall,	349
Shields of Arms in the Chapter-House, Elgin Cathedral,	351
Shields of Arms in the Chapter-House, Elgin Cathedral,	352
Shield of Arms of Bishop Innes,	354
Shields of Arms in the Chapter-House,	355
Shield of Arms in the Chancel,	357
Date on the Tomb of the first Earl of Huntly,	359
Tombstone of Alexander Gordon,	360
Part of Burial-Slab in St Mary's Aisle, Elgin Cathedral,	362
Shield impaling Calder and Munro Arms,	363
Armorial Stone in South Transept,	366
Shield of Arms of Bishop James Stewart,	367
Shields of Arms on either side of Recessed Tomb,	370
Shields in South Aisle of Nave,	372
Shields in the Cathedral Precincts and Bishop's House,	377
Shield in the Bishop's House,	379
Shields of two Bishops,	380
Arms of Alexander Stewart,	382
Shields of Arms at Greyfriars Church, Elgin,	384
Shields of Arms at Greyfriars Church, Elgin,	386
Shield in South Wall of Nave at Greyfriars Church,	387
Shield at Greyfriars Church,	389
Back of a Chair from Dallas,	390
Shield built into Dr Adam's House, Elgin,	391

	PAGE
<i>Armorial Bearings in Morayshire and Banffshire—continued.</i>	
Shield built into Dr Mackay's House, Elgin,	392
Shields at Spynie Palace,	393, 394
In the Wall at Trinity Church, Spynie,	396
In the Wall at Trinity Church, Spynie,	397
At Lhanbryd Church,	400
Shield in Coxton Tower,	401
On a Monument in Birnie Church,	402
Shield at Burgie Castle,	403
Shield and Monogram at Burgie Castle,	405
Shield at St Michael's Church, Ogston,	407
Sepulchral Slabs at Pluscarden Priory,	410
Shield at Pluscarden Priory,	412
Sepulchral Slab at Pluscarden Priory,	413
Recumbent Slab at Pluscarden Priory,	416
Shield at Pluscarden Priory,	417
Shield in the Chapter-House, Pluscarden,	418
Shields at Pluscarden,	420
At Cullen,	420
Shield in North Wall of Cullen Church,	422
On a Slab at Deskford,	425
On a Slab at Banff,	429
Splinters of Slate with Incised Markings (Dumbuck),	442
Opposite Sides of a Spear-shaped Implement of Slate,	443
Opposite Sides of a Spear-shaped Piece of Slate,	444
Implement of Stone resembling a Knife, in a Bone Handle,	445
Implement of Stone in Handle of Deer-horn,	446
Perforated Stones with Incised Markings,	447
Obverse and Reverse of Perforated Pebble,	448
Rude Figures of Shale,	449
Rude Figures of Shale,	450
Pieces of Shale or Cannel Coal with Incised Ornament,	452
Oyster Shell with Incised Lines and Perforation,	454
Incised Sepulchral Slab at Longforgan,	464
Incised Sepulchral Slab at Creich, Fifeshire,	467
Fragments of Ancient Font at Longforgan,	471
The "Wallace Stones," a Knocking-Stone with its Cover,	479
The "Wallace Stones," a Knocking-Stone with its Cover on,	480
Charm-Stone used for the Cure of Diseases of Cattle in Sutherlandshire,	485
Ground-Plan of Site of Bronze-Age Burials on the Braid Hills,	490
Large and Small Urns of Cinerary Type found on the Braid Hills,	492

OFFICE-BEARERS, 1899-1900.

Patron.

HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN.

President.

The Most Hon. The MARQUESS OF LOTHIAN, K.T., LL.D.

Vice-Presidents.

The Hon. JOHN ABERCROMBY.

The Hon. HEW HAMILTON DALRYMPLE.

REGINALD MACLEOD, C.B.

Councillors.

Sir GEORGE REID, LL.D.,	} <i>Representing the Board of Trustees.</i>
P.R.S.A.,	
Sir ARTHUR MITCHELL,	
K.C.B., M.D., LL.D.,	

The Right Hon. Sir HERBERT MAXWELL, Bart., M.P.

JOHN HORNE STEVENSON, M.A.

ALEXANDER J. S. BROOK.

Sir JAMES BALFOUR PAUL.

JOHN FINDLAY.

ROBERT MUNRO, M.A., M.D.

W. RAE MACDONALD.

Secretaries.

DAVID CHRISTISON, M.D.

J. H. CUNNINGHAM.

JOSEPH ANDERSON, LL.D., *Assistant-Secretary.*

THOMAS GRAVES LAW,	} <i>Secretaries for Foreign Correspondence.</i>
LL.D.,	
JAMES MACDONALD, LL.D.,	

Treasurer.

JOHN NOTMAN, F.F.A., 26 St Andrew Square.

Curators of the Museum.

ROBERT CARPRAE.
Professor DUNS, D.D.

Curator of Coins.

ADAM B. RICHARDSON.

Librarian.

JAMES CURLE, JUN.

THE RHIND LECTURESHIP.

*(Instituted 1874, in terms of a Bequest for its endowment by the late
ALEXANDER HENRY RHIND of Sibster, Hon. Mem. S.A. Scot.)*

SESSION 1899-1900.

RHIND LECTURER IN ARCHÆOLOGY—JOSEPH BAIN, F.S.A. Scot.

L A W S
OF THE
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

INSTITUTED NOVEMBER 1780.

(Revised and adopted December 1, 1873.)

The purpose of the Society shall be the promotion of ARCHÆOLOGY, especially as connected with the ANTIQUITIES AND HISTORICAL LITERATURE OF SCOTLAND.

I. MEMBERS.

1. The Society shall consist of Ordinary and Honorary Fellows, and of Corresponding and Lady Associates.

2. The number of the Ordinary Fellows shall be unlimited.

3. Candidates for admission as Ordinary Fellows must sign the Form of Application prescribed by the Council, and must be recommended by one Ordinary Fellow and two Members of the Council.

4. The Secretary shall cause the names of the Candidates and of their Proposers to be inserted in the billet calling the Meeting at which they are to be balloted for. The Ballot may be taken for all the Candidates named in the billet at once ; but if three or more black balls appear, the Chairman shall cause the Candidates to be balloted for singly. No Candidate shall be admitted unless by the votes of two-thirds of the Fellows present.

5. The number of Honorary Fellows shall not exceed twenty-five ; and
VOL. XXXIV. b

shall consist of men eminent in Archæological Science or Historical Literature, and they shall not be liable for any fees of admission or annual contributions.

6. All recommendations of Honorary Fellows must be made through the Council ; and they shall be balloted for in the same way as Ordinary Fellows.

7. Corresponding Associates must be recommended and balloted for in the same way as Ordinary Fellows, and they shall not be liable for any fees of admission or annual contributions.

8. The number of Lady Associates shall not exceed twenty-five. They shall be elected by the Council, and shall not be liable for any fees of admission or annual contributions.

9. Before the name of any person can be recorded as an Ordinary Fellow, he shall pay Two Guineas of entrance fees to the funds of the Society, and One Guinea for the current year's subscription. Or he may compound for all future contributions, including entrance fees, by the payment of Twenty Guineas at the time of his admission ; or of Fifteen Guineas after having paid five annual contributions ; or of Ten Guineas after having paid ten annual contributions.

10. If any Ordinary Fellow who has not compounded shall fail to pay his annual contribution of One Guinea for three successive years, due application having been made for payment, the Treasurer shall report the same to the Council, by whose authority the name of the defaulter may be erased from the list of Fellows.

11. Every Fellow not being in arrears of his annual subscription shall be entitled to receive the printed Proceedings of the Society from the date of his election, together with such special issues of Chartularies, or other occasional volumes, as may be provided for gratuitous distribution from time to time under authority of the Council. Associates shall have the privilege of purchasing the Society's publications at the rates fixed by the Council for supplying back numbers to the Fellows.

12. None but Ordinary Fellows shall hold any office or vote in the business of the Society.

II. OFFICE-BEARERS AND COUNCIL.

1. The Office-Bearers of the Society shall consist of a President, who continues in office for three years ; three Vice-Presidents, two Secretaries for general purposes, and two Secretaries for Foreign Correspondence, a Treasurer, two Curators of the Museum, a Curator of Coins, and a Librarian, who shall be elected for one year, all of whom may be re-elected at the Annual General Meeting, except the first Vice-President, who shall go out by rotation, and shall not be again eligible till he has been one year out of office.

2. The Council shall consist of the Office-Bearers and seven Ordinary Fellows, besides two annually nominated from the Board of Manufactures. Of these seven, two shall retire annually by rotation, and shall not be again eligible till they have been one year out of office. Any two Office-Bearers and three of the Ordinary Council shall be a quorum.

3. The Council shall have the direction of the affairs and the custody of the effects of the Society ; and shall report to the Annual General Meeting the state of the Society's funds, and other matters which may have come before them during the preceding year.

4. The Council may appoint committees or individuals to take charge of particular departments of the Society's business.

5. The Office-Bearers shall be elected annually at the General Meeting.

6. The Secretaries for general purposes shall record all the proceedings of meetings, whether of the Society or Council ; and conduct such correspondence as may be authorised by the Society or Council, except the Foreign Correspondence, which is to be carried on, under the same authority, by the Secretaries appointed for that particular purpose.

7. The Treasurer shall receive and disburse all moneys due to or by the Society, and shall lay a state of the funds before the Council previous to the Annual General Meeting.

8. The duty of the Curators of the Museum shall be to exercise a general supervision over it and the Society's Collections.

9. The Council shall meet during the session as often as is requisite

for the due despatch of business ; and the Secretaries shall have power to call Meetings of the Council as often as they see cause.

III. MEETINGS OF THE SOCIETY.

1. One General Meeting shall take place every year on St Andrew's day, the 30th of November, or on the following day if the 30th be a Sunday.

2. The Council shall have power to call Extraordinary General Meetings when they see cause.

3. The Ordinary Meetings of the Society shall be held on the second Monday of each month, from December to March inclusive at Eight P.M., and in April and May at Four P.M.

The Council may give notice of a proposal to change the hour and day of meeting if they see cause.

IV. BYE-LAWS.

1. All Bye-Laws formerly made are hereby repealed.

2. Every proposal for altering the Laws as already established must be made through the Council ; and if agreed to by the Council, the Secretary shall cause intimation thereof to be made to all the Fellows at least three months before the General Meeting at which it is to be determined on.

Form of Special Bequest.

I, A. B., do hereby leave and bequeath to the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland incorporated by Royal Charter, my collection of _____, and I direct that the same shall be delivered to the said Society on the receipt of the Secretary or Treasurer thereof.

General Form of Bequest.

I, A. B., do hereby leave and bequeath to the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland incorporated by Royal Charter, the sum of £ _____, sterling, to be used for the general purposes of the Society or for any special purposes or objects, as the Society may determine from time to time, and I direct that the said sum may be paid to the said Society on the receipt of the Treasurer for the time being.

LIST OF THE FELLOWS

OF THE

SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

NOVEMBER 30, 1900.

PATRON.
HER MAJESTY QUEEN VICTORIA.

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1879. ABERCROMBY, Hon. JOHN, 62 Palmerston Place,— <i>Vice-President</i> . | 1886. ALEXANDER, W. LINDSAY, Pinkieburn Musselburgh. |
| 1853.*ABERDEIN, FRANCIS, Garvocklea, Laurencekirk. | 1897. ALLAN, Rev. ARCHIBALD, Minister of Channelkirk. |
| 1896. ADAM, FRANK, Sourabaya, Java. | 1900. ALLARDYCE, Col. JAMES, LL.D., of Culquoich, 3 Queen's Terrace, Aberdeen. |
| 1898. ADAM, STEPHEN, 199 Bath Street, Glasgow. | 1864.*ANDERSON, ARCHIBALD, 30 Oxford Square, London, W. |
| 1889. AGNEW, ALEXANDER, Procurator-Fiscal, Balwherrie, Dundee. | 1884. ANDERSON, CHARLES M., 7 Wellington St., Higher Broughton, Manchester. |
| 1899. AGNEW, Sir ANDREW N., Bart., M.P., Lochnaw Castle, Stranraer. | 1889. ANDERSON, JAMES, Carronvale, Wardie Road. |
| 1884. AGNEW, Sir STAIR, K.C.B., M.A., 22 Buckingham Terrace. | 1897. ANDERSON, Capt. J. H., 2nd East Lancashire Regiment, Bombay, India. |
| 1887.*AIKMAN, ANDREW, Banker, 6 Drumsheugh Gardens. | 1899. ANDERSON, ROBERT, Ardgowan, Dick Place. |
| 1898. AIKMAN, HENRY ERSKINE, 5 Princes Square, Glasgow. | 1871.*ANDERSON, ROBERT ROWAND, LL.D., Architect, 16 Rutland Square. |
| 1892. AILSA, The Most Hon. the Marquis of, Culzean Castle, Maybole. | 1865.*ANDERSON, THOMAS S., Lingarth, Newburgh, Fife. |
| 1884. AITKEN, GEORGE SHAW, Architect, 49 Queen Street. | |
| 1892. AITKEN, JAMES H., Gartcows, Falkirk. | |

An asterisk (*) denotes Life Members who have compounded for their Annual Contributions.

1894. ANDERSON, WILLIAM, Arns Brae, New Kilpatrick.
1887. ANDERSON - BERRY, DAVID, M.D., Bodleian House, Reigate, Surrey.
1894. ANGUS, ROBERT, Craigston House, Lugar, Ayrshire.
1882. ANNANDALE, THOMAS, M.D., Professor of Clinical Surgery, University of Edinburgh, 34 Charlotte Square.
1900. ANSTRUTHER, Sir RALPH W., Bart. of Balcaskie, Pittenweem.
1897. ANSTRUTHER - THOMSON, WILLIAM, Major, Royal Horse Guards, Kilmany, Fife.
1878. *ARMSTRONG, ROBERT BRUCE, 6 Randolph Cliff.
1889. ATHOLL, His Grace the Duke of, K.T., Blair Castle, Blair Atholl.
1886. *ATKINSON, W. A., Knockfarrie, Pitlochry.
1897. BAIN, ALEXANDER, 14 Waterloo Place.
1868. *BAIN, JOSEPH, Bryn Dewi, St David's, S. Wales.
1889. BAIN, WILLIAM, 42 Moray Place, Edinburgh.
1892. BAIN, WILLIAM, Lochboisdale, South Uist.
1900. *BAIRD, JOHN G. ALEXANDER, M.P., of Wellwood and Adamton, Monkton, Ayrshire.
1891. BAIRD, WILLIAM, Clydesdale Bank, Portobello.
1883. BALFOUR, CHARLES BARRINGTON, M.P., of Newton Don, Kelso.
1885. BALFOUR, Major FRANCIS, Fernie Castle, Collessie, Fife.
1876. BALLANTINE, ALEXANDER, 42 George Street.
1877. *BANNERMAN, Rev. D. DOUGLAS, M.A., D.D., Free St Leonard's Manse, Perth.
1897. BANNERMAN, W. BRUCE, The Lindens, Sydenham Road, Croydon.
1890. BANNERMAN, WILLIAM, M.A., M.D., West Park, Polwarth Terrace.
1896. BARBOUR, JAMES, Architect, St Christopher's, Dumfries.
1897. BARCLAY-ALLARDICE, ROBERT, M.A., Rosehill, Lostwithiel, Cornwall.
1899. BARNARD, FRANCIS PIERREPONT, M.A. Oxon., St Mary's Abbey, Windermere.
1897. BARNETT, Rev. T. R., Fala U.P. Manse. Blackshiels, Midlothian.
1897. BARNETT, WALTER. No address.
1880. BARRON, JAMES, Editor of *Inverness Courier*, Inverness.
1891. BAXTER, Rev. GEORGE CHALMERS, F.C. Minister, Cargill, Guildtown, Perth.
1891. *BAYNE, THOMAS, 69 West Cumberland Street, Glasgow.
1884. BEATON, ANGUS J., C.E., 26 Alexandra Terrace, Rock Ferry, Birkenhead.
1877. BRAUMONT, CHARLES G., M.D., Old Manor House, Epsom, Surrey.
1889. BEDFORD, Surgeon - Capt. CHARLES HENRY, D.Sc., M.D., Professor of Chemistry, Medical College, Calcutta.
1872. *BEER, JOHN T., Green Heys, Rock Ferry, Cheshire.
1897. BELL, RICHARD, of Castle O'er, Dumfriesshire.
1889. BELL, THOMAS, of Belmont, Hazelwood, Broughty Ferry.
1877. BELL, WILLIAM, 293 Lordship Lane, Dulwich, London, S.E.
1890. BEVERIDGE, ERSKINE, St Leonard's Hill, Dunfermline.
1886. *BEVERIDGE, HENRY, Pitreavie House, Dunfermline.
1891. BEVERIDGE, JAMES, Church of Scotland's Training College, 4 Blythwood Drive, Glasgow.
1895. *BILSLAND, WILLIAM, 28 Park Circus, Glasgow.
1877. *BILTON, LEWIS, W.S., 16 Hope Street.
1891. BIRD, GEORGE, St Margaret's, 38 Inverleith Place.
1882. BLACK, WILLIAM GEORGE, Ramoyle, Downhill Gardens, Glasgow.

- 1847.*BLACKIE, WALTER G., Ph.D., LL.D.,
1 Belhaven Terrace, Kelvinside, Glas-
gow.
1885. BLAICKIE, WALTER BIGGAR, 11 Thistle
Street.
1891. BLAIR, Rev. WILLIAM, M.A., D.D.,
Leighton Manse, Dunblane.
1879. BLANC, HIPPOLYTE J., R.S.A., Archi-
tect, 25 Rutland Square.
1887. BOGIE, ALEXANDER, Banker, 48 Lauder
Road.
1885. BOMPAS, CHARLES S. M., 121 West-
bourne Terrace, London.
- 1880.*BONAR, HORATIUS, W.S., 8 St Mar-
garet's Road.
1898. BORLAND, Rev. R., Minister of
Yarrow, Selkirkshire.
1899. BOSWALL, JAMES DONALDSON, W.S.,
Donaldson House, Wardie.
- 1873.*BOYD, WILLIAM, M.A., 56 Palmer-
ston Place.
1893. BOYLE, the Hon. ROBERT, Colonel, 6
Sumner Terrace, London.
1884. BOYNTON, THOMAS, Norman House,
Bridlington Quay, Hull.
1883. BRAND, DAVID, Sheriff of Ayrshire,
13 Royal Terrace.
1891. BRAND, JAMES, C.E., 10 Marchmont
Terrace, Glasgow.
- 1884.*BREADALBANE, The Most Hon. the
Marquess of, Taymouth Castle.
1887. BROOK, ALEXANDER J. S., 21 Chalmers
Street.
1878. BROWN - MORISON, JOHN BROWN, of
Finderlie, Murie House, Errol.
1887. BROWN, GEORGE, 2 Spottiswoode
Street.
1884. BROWN, G. BALDWIN, M.A., Professor
of Fine Art, University of Edinburgh,
20 Lansdowne Crescent.
- 1871.*BROWN, JOHN TAYLOR, Gibraltar House,
St Leonard's Bank.
1897. BROWN, RICHARD, C.A., 22 Chester
Street.
1884. BROWNE, Right Rev. G. F., D.D.,
Bishop of Bristol.
1882. BROWNE, GEORGE WASHINGTON,
A.R.S.A., Architect, 8 Albyn
Place.
1892. BRUCE, GEORGE WAUGH, Banker,
Leven, Fife.
1882. BRUCE, JAMES, W.S., 59 Great King
Street.
1893. BRUCE, JOHN, Inverallan, Helens-
burgh.
- 1898.*BRUCE, JOHN, of Sumburgh, Shet-
land.
1880. BRUCE, Rev. WILLIAM, B.D., Duni-
marle, Culross.
1896. BRUCE, WILLIAM BALFOUR, Allan
View, Dunblane.
1889. BRYCE, WILLIAM MOIR, 11 Blackford
Road.
1894. BRYDALL, ROBERT, St George's Art
School, 8 Newton Terrace, Charing
Cross, Glasgow.
1896. BUCHAN, ALEXANDER, LL.D., Secre-
tary, Scottish Meteorological Society,
42 Heriot Row.
- 1899.*BUCHAN, WILLIAM, Town Clerk of
Peebles.
- 1885.*BUCHANAN, THOMAS RYBURN, M.A.,
12 South Street, Park Lane, Lon-
don, W.
1882. BURNET, JOHN JAMES, A.R.S.A.,
Architect, 18 University Avenue,
Hillhead, Glasgow.
1892. BURNETT, Rev. J.B., B.D., Minister of
Aberlemno, Forfar.
1887. BURGESS, PETER, Craven Estates Office,
Coventry.
1897. BURN-MURDOCH, W. G., 1a Ramsay
Gardens.
1887. BURNS, Rev. THOMAS, Croston Lodge,
Chalmers Crescent.
1889. BURR, Rev. P. LORIMER, D.D.,
Manse of Lundie and Fowlis,
Dundee.
1895. BUTLER, CHARLES, D.L., 3 Connaught
Place, London.
1899. BUTLER, JULIAN G. WANDESFORD,
C.E., 2 Garscube Terrace, Murray-
field.
1898. CADENHEAD, JAMES, R. S. W., 14
Ramsay Garden.
1880. CALDWELL, JAMES, Craigielea Place,
Paisley.

1898. CALLANDER, JOHN GRAHAM, 20 Rupert Street, Glasgow.
1887. CAMERON, J. A., M.D., Nairn.
1890. CAMERON, RICHARD, 1 St David Street.
1899. CAMPBELL, ARCHIBALD, Springfield Quay, Glasgow.
1886. CAMPBELL, DONALD, M.D., 102 Desswood Place, Aberdeen.
1886. CAMPBELL, Sir DUNCAN ALEXANDER DUNDAS, Bart., of Barcaldine and Glenure, 16 Ridgeway Place, Wimbledon.
- 1865.*CAMPBELL, Rev. JAMES, D.D., The Manse, Balmerino, Fifeshire.
- 1877.*CAMPBELL, JAMES, of Tillichewan, Alexandria, Dumbartonshire.
- 1874.*CAMPBELL, Right Hon. JAMES A., LL.D., M.P., of Stracathro, Brechin.
1890. CAMPBELL, JAMES LENNOX, Acharrach, Dalmally.
- 1850.*CAMPBELL, Rev. JOHN A. L., 2 Albyn Place.
- 1882.*CAMPBELL, PATRICK W., W.S., 25 Moray Place.
- 1884.*CAMPBELL, RICHARD VARY, M.A., LL.B., Advocate, 37 Moray Place.
1883. CAMPBELL, WALTER J. DOUGLAS, of Innis Chonain, Loch Awe.
- 1877.*CAMPBELL-BANNERMAN, Right Hon. Sir HENRY, G.C.B., LL.D., M.P., 6 Grosvenor Place, London.
1895. CAPON, THOMAS MARTIN, Architect, Cliffbank, Newport, Fife.
1891. CARMICHAEL, JAMES, of Arthursstone, Ardler, Meikle.
- 1888.*CARMICHAEL, Sir THOMAS D. GIBSON, Bart., of Castlecraig, Dolphinton.
- 1871.*CARTWRIGHT, THOMAS LESLIE MELVILLE, Melville House, Ladybank, Fife.
1896. CAW, JAMES L., Curator of Scottish National Portrait Gallery, Queen Street.
1890. CHALMERS, P. MACGREGOR, Architect, 176½ Hope Street, Glasgow.
1898. CHARLSON, MALCOLM MACKENZIE, Solicitor, Stromness.
1889. CHATWIN, J. A., Wellington House, Edgbaston, Birmingham.
1895. CHISHOLM, A. W., Goldsmith, 7 Claremont Crescent.
1881. CHRISTIE, JOHN, of Cowden, 19 Buckingham Terrace.
1898. CHRISTIE, Rev. J. G., B.D., Minister of Helensburgh.
1892. CHRISTISON, DAVID, M.D., 20 Magdala Crescent,—*Secretary*.
1889. CLARK, DAVID R., M.A., 8 Park Drive West, Glasgow.
1885. CLARK, GEORGE BENNETT, W.S., 15 Douglas Crescent.
- 1871.*CLARK, Sir JOHN FORBES, Bart., LL.D., of Tillypronie, Aberdeenshire.
1896. CLARK, THOMAS BENNET, C.A., Newmilns House, Balerno.
1874. CLARKE, WILLIAM BRUCE, M.A., M.B., 51 Harley Street, Cavendish Square, London.
1879. CLELAND, JOHN, M.D., Professor of Anatomy, University of Glasgow.
1896. CLOUSTON, ROBERT STEWART, Artist, 21 Duke Street, Manchester Square, London, W.
1880. CLOUSTON, THOMAS S., M.D., Tipperlinn House, Morningside Place.
1891. COATS, Sir THOMAS GLEN, Bart., of Ferguslie, Paisley.
1898. COCHRAN-PATRICK, NEIL J. KENNEDY, of Woodside, Advocate, 71 Great King Street.
1885. COOPER, JOHN, Burgh Engineer, 15 Cumin Place.
1895. CORRIE, ADAM J., 69 Marina, St Leonards-on-Sea.
1891. COUTTS, Rev. ALFRED, B.D., 8 John's Place, Leith.
- 1879.*COWAN, Rev. CHARLES J., B.D., Morebattle, Kelso.
1887. COWAN, JOHN, W.S., St Roque, Grange Loan.
1888. COWAN, WILLIAM, 47 Braid Avenue.
- 1893.*COX, ALFRED W., Glendoick, Glencarse, Perthshire.
1899. COX, BENJAMIN C., Mauldsheugh, Selkirk.

1876. COX, JAMES C., The Cottage, Lochee, Dundee.
1882. CRABBIE, GEORGE, 8 Rothesay Terrace.
1892. CRAIG-BROWN, T., Woodburn, Selkirk.
1879. CRAIK, GEORGE LILLIE, 2 West Halkin Street, London, S.W.
1893. CRAMOND, WILLIAM, M.A., LL.D., Cullen.
1900. CRAN, JOHN, 11 Brunswick Street.
- 1890.*CRAN, JOHN, Kirkton, Inverness.
- 1861.*CRAWFURD, THOMAS MACKNIGHT, of Carlsburn, Lauriston Castle.
1878. CROAL, THOMAS A., 16 London Street.
1889. CROMBIE, Rev. JAMES M., The Manse, Cote des Neiges, Montreal, Canada.
1886. CROSS, ROBERT, 18 Moray Place.
1891. CULLEN, ALEXANDER, Architect, Brandon Chambers, Hamilton.
- 1867.*CUMING, H. SYER, 63 Kennington Park Road, Surrey.
1898. CUNNINGHAM, G. GODFREY, Liberton House, Mid-Lothian.
1891. CUNNINGHAM, JAMES HENRY, C.E., 2 Ravelston Place,—*Secretary*.
1893. CUNNINGTON, B. HOWARD, Devizes.
1893. CURLE, ALEXANDER O., W.S., 91 Comely Bank Avenue.
- 1889.*CURLE, JAMES, jun., Priorwood, Melrose,—*Librarian*.
- 1886.*CURRIE, JAMES, jun., Larkfield, Golden Acre.
1884. CURRIE, WALTER THOMSON, of Trynlaw, Cupar-Fife.
- 1879.*CURSITER, JAMES WALLS, Albert St., Kirkwall.
1879. DALGLEISH, J. J., Brankston Grange, Stirling.
1893. DALRYMPLE, Sir CHARLES, Bart., M.P., Newhailes, Mid-Lothian.
1883. DALRYMPLE, Hon. HEW HAMILTON, Lochinch, Wigtownshire, — *Vice-President*.
- 1872.*DAVIDSON, HUGH, Procurator-Fiscal, Braedale, Lanark.
- 1886.*DAVIDSON, JAMES, Solicitor, Kirriemuir.
- 1882.*DEUCHAR, DAVID, 12 Hope Terrace.
1884. DICK, Major J. PROUDFOOT (M'Clure, Naismith & Brodie, 77 St Vincent Street, Glasgow).
1898. DICK, Rev. ROBERT, Colinsburgh, Fife.
1893. DICKSON, Rev. JOHN, 150 Ferry Road, Leith.
- 1870.*DICKSON, THOMAS, LL.D., 26 Stafford Street.
1895. DICKSON, W. KIRK, Advocate, 3 Darnaway Street.
- 1882.*DICKSON, WILLIAM TRAQUAIR, W.S., 11 Hill Street.
- 1886.*DIXON, JOHN HENRY, Inveran, Poolewe.
1877. DOBIE, JOHN SHEDDEN, of Morishill, Beith.
1899. DOBIE, WILLIAM FRASER, 47 Grange Road.
1887. DODDS, Rev. JAMES, D.D., The Manse, Corstorphine.
1895. DONALDSON, HENRY T., British Linen Bank, Nairn.
- 1867.*DONALDSON, JAMES, LL.D., Principal of the University of St Andrews.
1891. DONALDSON, ROBERT, M.A., 22 Fettes Row.
- 1861.*DOUGLAS, DAVID, 10 Castle Street.
1895. DOUGLAS, Sir GEORGE, Bart., Springwood Park, Kelso.
1885. DOUGLAS, Rev. SHOLTO D. C., Douglas Support, Coatbridge.
- 1881.*DOUGLAS, W. D. ROBINSON, Orchardton, Castle-Douglas.
1893. DOWDEN, Right Rev. JOHN, D.D., Bishop of the Episcopal Church in Edinburgh, 13 Learmonth Terrace.
1874. DOWELL, ALEXANDER, 13 Palmerston Place.
1895. DOWNIE, KENNETH MACKENZIE, M.D., 3 Lansdowne Crescent.
1900. DRUMMOND, JAMES W., Westerlands, Stirling.

1896. DRUMMOND, ROBERT, C.E., 2 Lylesland Terrace, Paisley.
1878. DRUMMOND, WILLIAM, 4 Learmonth Terrace.
1895. *DRUMMOND-MORAY, Capt. W. H., of Abercairney, Crieff.
1867. *DUFF, Right Hon. Sir MOUNTSTEUART ELPHINSTON GRANT, G.C.S.I., 11 Chelsea Embankment, London.
1891. DUFF, THOMAS GORDON, of Drummuir, Keith.
1872. *DUKE, Rev. WILLIAM, D.D., St Vigeans, Arbroath.
1878. DUNBAR, Sir ARCHIBALD HAMILTON, Bart., of Northfield, Duffus House, Elgin.
1887. DUNCAN, G. S., Dunmore Villa, Blairgowrie.
1880. DUNCAN, JAMES DALRYMPLE, Meiklewood, Stirling.
1874. DUNCAN, Rev. JOHN, Abdie, Newburgh, Fife.
1877. *DUNDAS, RALPH, C.S., 16 St Andrew Square.
1875. DUNS, JOHN, D.D., Professor of Natural Science, New College, 5 Greenhill Place, — *Curator of Museum.*
1895. EDGAR, JOHN, M.A., Classical Master, Royal High School, 4 Alfred Place, Mayfield.
1892. EDWARDS, JOHN, 4 Great Western Terrace, Glasgow.
1885. *ELDER, WILLIAM NICOL, M.D., 6 Torphichen Street.
1880. ELLIOT, JOHN, of Binks, Craunbourne, Shaftesbury Road, Southsea.
1889. ERSKINE, DAVID C. E., of Linlathen, Linlathen House, Broughty Ferry.
1895. EVANS, CHARLES R. J., Lathom Lodge, Loughborough Park, S.W.
1892. EYRE, The Most Rev. CHARLES, D.D., R.C. Archbishop, 6 Bowmont Gardens, Glasgow.
1880. *FAULDS, A. WILSON, Knockbuckle House, Beith.
1891. FERGUS, OSWALD, 12 Clairmont Gardens, Glasgow.
1890. FERGOUSON, Prof. JOHN, LL.D., University, Glasgow.
1890. FERGOUSON, Rev. JOHN, B.D., Manse of Aberlalgie, Perthshire.
1892. FERGOUSON, JOHN, Writer, Duns.
1872. *FERGOUSON, WILLIAM, LL.D., of Kinmundy, Mintlaw, Aberdeenshire.
1883. FERGOUSON, ALEXANDER A., 38 M'Alpine Street, Glasgow.
1875. FERGOUSON, Sir JAMES R., Bart. of Spitalhaugh, West Linton.
1899. *FINDLAY, JAMES LESLIE, Architect, 14 Coates Gardens.
1892. *FINDLAY, JOHN, 3 Rothesay Terrace.
1880. FINLAY, JOHN HOPE, W.S., 19 Glencairn Crescent.
1885. FLEMING, D. HAY, LL.D., 16 Greyfriars Garden, St Andrews.
1888. FLEMING, JAMES, jun., Kilmory, Skelmorlie, Ayrshire.
1895. FLEMING, JAMES STARK, Solicitor, Stirling.
1893. *FLEMING, Rev. JAMES, M.A., Minister of Kettins.
1875. *FOOTE, ALEXANDER, 111 Warwick Road, Earl's Court, London.
1880. FORLONG, Major-Gen. J. G. ROCHE, 11 Douglas Crescent.
1890. FORRESTER, HENRY, Woodfield, Colinton.
1887. FOULIS, JAMES, M.D., 34 Heriot Row.
1883. FOX, CHARLES HENRY, M.D., 35 Heriot Row.
1862. *FRASER, ALEXANDER, 65 Bruntsfield Place.
1898. FRASER, HUGH ERNEST, M.A., M.D., Medical Superintendent, Royal Infirmary, Dundee.
1886. FRASER, JAMES L., 5 Castle Street, Inverness.
1896. FULLERTON, JOHN, 1 Garthland Place, Paisley.
1884. GALBRAITH, THOMAS L., Town-Clerk, 24 Park Terrace, Stirling.

1890. GARDEN, FARQUHARSON T., 4 Rubislaw Terrace, Aberdeen.
1891. GARSON, WILLIAM, W.S., 5 Albyn Place.
1891. GARSTIN, JOHN RIBTON, D.L., M.A., Braganstown, Castlebellingham, Co. Louth, Ireland.
1898. GAYTHORPE, HARPER, Prospect Road, Barrow-in-Furness.
1886. GEBBIE, Rev. FRANCIS, 20 Lynedoch Place.
1887. GEDDES, GEORGE HUTTON, 8 Douglas Crescent.
1895. GIBB, ALEXANDER, 12 Antigua Street.
1877. GIBB, JOHN S., 8 Cobden Crescent.
1897. GIBSON, Rev. JOHN MACKENZIE, M.A., 22 Regent Terrace.
1886. GILL, A. J. MITCHELL, of Savock, Achinroath, Rothies.
1896. GILLIES, PATRICK HUNTER, M.D., Ballachuan, Easdale, Oban.
1885. GLEN, ROBERT, 32 Dublin Street.
1893. GOOD, GEORGE, Braefoot, Liberton.
1896. GORDON, ARCHIBALD A., C.A., 1 Coates Gardens.
1884. GORDON, JAMES, W.S., 8 East Castle Road, Merchiston.
- 1872.*GORDON, WILLIAM, M.D., 11 Mayfield Gardens.
1889. GORDON, WILLIAM, of Tarvie, Killiecrankie House, Perthshire.
1883. GORDON-GILMOUR, Major ROBERT, of Craigmillar, The Inch, Liberton.
- 1869.*GOUDIE, GILBERT, 31 Great King Street.
1898. GOULIE, JAMES, Birdston, Helensburgh.
1882. GRAHAM, JAMES MAXTONE, of Cultoquhey, Crieff.
1892. GRAHAM, ROBERT C., Skipness, Argyll.
1888. GRANT, F. J., W.S., Lyon Office, H.M. Gen. Register House.
1882. GRAY, GEORGE, Clerk of the Peace, County Buildings, Glasgow.
1894. GRAY-BUCHANAN, A. W., Parkhill, Polmont.
1891. GREEN, CHARLES E., The Hollies, Gordon Terrace.
1887. GREIG, ANDREW, C.E., 3 Duntrune Terrace, Broughty Ferry.
- 1886.*GREIG, T. WATSON, of Glencarse, Perthshire.
1899. GREWAR, DAVID S., Dalnasnaught, Glenisla, Alyth.
1880. GRIEVE, SYMINGTON, 11 Lauder Road.
- 1889.*GRIFFITH, HENRY, 18 St James's Square, London.
- 1871.*GRUB, Rev. GEORGE, Rector, Holy Trinity, Ayr.
- 1884.*GUTHRIE, CHARLES J., Advocate, Q.C., Sheriff of Ross, Cromarty, and Sutherland, 13 Royal Circus.
1899. GUTHRIE, JOHN, Solicitor, Town Clerk of Crail.
1874. GUTHRIE, Rev. ROGER R. LINGARD, Taybank House, Dundee.
- 1861.*HADDINGTON, Right Hon. The Earl of, Tynninghame, Prestonkirk.
1882. HALKETT, Sir ARTHUR, Bart. of Pitfirrane, Dunfermline.
1891. HAMILTON, JAMES, Hafton, London Road, Kilmarnock.
1898. HAMPTON, Rev. DAVID MACHARDY, Culross.
1897. HARRIS, DAVID F., M.D., Lecturer in Physiology, University of St Andrews, 6 Bell Street, St Andrews.
1887. HARRISON, JOHN, Rockville, Napier Road.
1886. HART, GEORGE, Procurator-Fiscal of Renfrewshire at Paisley.
1875. HAY, GEORGE, R.S.A., 7 Ravelston Terrace.
1882. HAY, GEORGE, *Arbroath Guide* Office, Arbroath.
1874. HAY, J. T., Blackhall Castle, Banchory.
- 1865.*HAY, ROBERT J. A., Florence.
1897. HEDDERWICK, THOMAS C. H., M.A., The Manor House, Weston Turville, Wendover, Bucks.

1892. HEDLEY, ROBERT C., Cheviott, Corbridge-on-Tyne.
1895. HEITON, ANDREW GRANGER, Architect, Perth.
- 1888.*HENDERSON, COL. GEORGE, of Heverswood, Brasted, Kent.
1892. HENDERSON, JAMES, 49 Priory Place, Craigie, Perth.
- 1889.*HENDERSON, JAMES STEWART, 1 Pond Street, Hampstead, London, N.W.
1897. HENDERSON, JOHN G. B., W.S., Nether Parkley, Linlithgow.
1886. HENRY, DAVID, Architect, 2 Lockhart Place, St Andrews.
1891. HERRIES, Capt. WILLIAM D., yr. of Spottes Hall, Dalbeattie.
1897. HEWAT, Rev. KIRKWOOD, Free Church Manse, Prestwick.
1887. HEWISON, Rev. J. KING, The Manse, Rothesay.
1896. HIGGIN, J. WALTER, Benvoulin, Oban.
1881. HILL, GEORGE W., 6 Princes Terrace, Doonhill, Glasgow.
- 1877.*HORNUMMOND, Col. H. S., of Blair Drummond, Stirling.
- 1874.*HOPKINS, HENRY W., of Luffness, Aberdey.
- 1874.*HORNUMMOND, FREDERICK JOHN, Surrey Mount, Forest Hill, London.
1896. HORSBURGH, JAMES, 6 Brunswick Place, Regent's Park, London.
1892. HOUSTON, Rev. A. McNEILL, M.A., B.D., The Manse, Auchterderran, Cardenden, Fife.
1899. HOWAT, HENRY R., 99 Millbrae Road, Langside, Glasgow.
- 1889.*HOWDEN, CHARLES R. A., Advocate, 25 Meville Street.
1886. HOWDEN, JOHN M., C.A., 11 Eton Terrace.
- 1861.*HOWE, ALEXANDER, W.S., 17 Moray Place.
1880. HOWORTH, DANIEL FOWLER, Grafton Place, Ashton-under-Lyne.
1900. HOZIER, Hon. JAMES, M.P., Mauldslee Castle, Carlisle.
1896. HUMPHREY, ROBERT, Secretary, Edinburgh Life Assurance Co., 12 King Street, Manchester.
- 1872.*HUNTER, Col. CHARLES, Pläs Cüch, Llanfair P.G., Anglesea.
1891. HUNTER, Rev. JAMES, Fala Manse, Blackshiels.
1896. HUNTER, Rev. JOHN, M.A., B.D., Minister of Rattray, Blairgowrie.
1886. HUNTER, Rev. JOSEPH, M.A., Cockburnspath.
1898. HUNTER, THOMAS, W.S., Town Clerk of Edinburgh, Inverarbour, 54 Inverleith Place.
1882. HUTCHESON, ALEXANDER, Architect, Herschel House, Broughtly Ferry.
1895. HUTCHISON, JAMES T., of Moreland, 12 Douglas Crescent.
- 1871.*HUTCHISON, JOHN, R.S.A., 19 Manor Place.
1891. HUTCHISON, Rev. JOHN, D.D., Afton Lodge, Bonnington.
1899. IMRIE, Rev. DAVID, St Andrew's Free Church, Dunfermline.
1891. INGLIS, ALEXANDER WOOD, Secretary, Board of Manufactures, 30 Abercromby Place.
1887. INGLIS, Rev. W. MASON, M.A., Auchterhouse.
1896. IRELAND, WILLIAM W., M.D., 1 Victoria Terrace, Musselburgh.
1884. ISLES, JAMES, St Ninians, Blairgowrie.
1895. JACKSON, Rev. J. W., M.A., 7 Lothian Gardens, Glasgow.
1883. JACKSON, Major RANDLE, Swordale, Evanton, Ross-shire.
- 1867.*JAMES, Rev. JOHN P., Wortley House, Ilkley, Leeds.
1885. JAMESON, ANDREW, M.A., Q.C., Sheriff of Perthshire, 14 Moray Place.
- 1871.*JAMIESON, JAMES AULDJO, W.S., 14 Buckingham Terrace.
1892. JOHNSTON, DAVID, 24 Huntly Gardens, Kelvinside, Glasgow.
1900. JOHNSTON, WILLIAM, M.D., Lt.-Col. (retired), Army Medical Staff, of Newton Dee, Murlie.

1892. JOHNSTONE, HENRY, M.A. Oxon. (Edinburgh Academy), 93 Comely Bank Avenue.
1898. JONAS, ALFRED CHARLES, 45 Parchmore Road, Thornton Heath, Surrey.
1893. KAYE, WALTER JENKINSON, Pembroke College, Harrogate.
- 1870.*KELTIE, JOHN S., LL.D., Secretary, Royal Geographical Society, Glendevon House, Compayne Gardens, Hampstead, London.
- 1880.*KENNEDY, JOHN, M.A., 25 Abingdon Street, Westminster.
- 1889.*KERMODE, PHILIP M. C., Advocate, Hillside, Ramsey, Isle of Man.
1889. KERR, ANDREW WILLIAM, 81 Great King Street.
1896. KERR, HENRY F., A.R.I.B.A., 36 Hanover Street.
1889. KERR, Rev. JOHN, Dirlston, Drem.
1878. KING, Sir JAMES, Bart., LL.D., 115 Wellington Road, Glasgow.
1884. KINLOCH, Sir JOHN G. S., Bart., M.P., Kinloch House, Meikle.
1892. KINROSS, JOHN, Architect, A.R.S.A., 1 West Savile Terrace.
- 1900.*KINTORE, Right Hon. the Earl of, G.C.M.G., LL.D., Keith Hall, Inverurie.
1896. KIRKPATRICK, JOHN G., W.S., 32 Morningside Park, Edinburgh.
1887. KIRKWOOD, HENRY BRUCE, 68 Thistle Street.
1882. LAING, ALEXANDER, S.S.C., 9 Palmerston Place.
1890. LAING, JAMES H. W., M.A., B.Sc., M.B., C.M., 9 Tay Square, Dundee.
1884. LAMB, JAMES H., The Latch, Brechin.
1899. LAMB, JAMES, Leabrae, Inverary Terrace, Dundee.
1900. LANG, ANDREW, 1 Marloes Road, Kensington, London.
1892. LANG, JAMES, 9 Crown Gardens, Dowanhill, Glasgow.
1893. LANGWILL, ROBERT B., 7 St Leonard's Bank, Perth.
1885. LAW, THOMAS GRAVES, LL.D., Librarian, Signet Library,—*Foreign Secretary*.
1894. LAWLOR, Rev. HUGH JACKSON, D.D., Professor of Ecclesiastical History, University of Dublin.
- 1882.*LEADBETTER, THOMAS, Architect, 17 Young Street.
- 1871.*LEISHMAN, Rev. THOMAS, D.D., 4 Douglas Crescent.
1883. LEITH, Rev. WILLIAM FORBES, Selkirk.
1884. LENNOX, JAMES, Eden Bank, Dumfries.
- 1857.*LESLIE, CHARLES STEPHEN, of Balquhain, 11 Chanonry, Aberdeen.
1890. LINDSAY, LEONARD C., New Gallery, 121 Regent Street, London.
- 1873.*LINDSAY, Rev. THOMAS M., D.D., Professor of Divinity, Free Church College, Glasgow.
1892. LINTON, SIMON, Oakwood, Selkirk.
- 1881.*LITTLE, ROBERT, Ardenlea, Northwood, Middlesex.
1898. LIVINGSTONE, DUNCAN PAUL, Newbank, Giffnock.
1883. LOCKHART, Rev. WILLIAM, M.A., D.D., Minister of Colinton.
1882. LORIMER, GEORGE, Du'sdeer, Gilsland Road.
1899. LOW, Rev. GEORGE DUNNAN, 27 Merchiston Avenue.
1896. LOW, Sir JAMES, Kincaig House, Broughty Ferry.
- 1873.*LUMSDEN, Lt.-Col. HENRY WILLIAM, Langley Park, Montrave.
- 1873.*LUMSDEN, HUGH GORDON, of Clova, Lumsden, Aberdeenshire.
- 1880.*LUMSDEN, JAMES, Arden House, Alexandria.
1893. LYNN, FRANCIS, Livingstone Terrace, Galashiels.
1892. MACADAM, JOSEPH H., 38 Shoe Lane, London.
- 1875.*MACADAM, STEVENSON, Ph.D., Lecturer on Chemistry, Surgeons' Hall.

1887. MACADAM, W. IIVSON, Lecturer on Chemistry, Surgeons' Hall.
1885. M'BAIN, JAMES M., Banker, Arbroath.
1877. MACBETH, JAMES MAINLAND, Lynnfieid, Kirkwall.
1893. MACBRAYNE, DAVID, Auchintiel, Helensburgh.
1889. M'CALL, HARDY BERTRAM, Barton End Court, Nailsworth, Gloucester.
1890. M'COMBIN, PETER DUGUID, of Easter Skene, Aberdeenshire.
1885. MACDONALD, COLL REGINALD, M.D., Ardantree, Ayr.
1900. MACDONALD, GEORGE, M.A., 41 Lilybank Gardens, Glasgow.
1899. MACDONALD, JAMES, 3 Dundas Street.
1879. MACDONALD, JAMES, W.S., 21 Thistle Street.
1896. MACDONALD, JAMES CECIL, Solicitor, Perth.
- 1890.*MACDONALD, JOHN MATHESON, 95 Harley Street, London, W.
1882. MACDONALD, KENNETH, Town Clerk of Inverness.
1890. MACDONALD, WILLIAM RAE, Neidpath, Wester Coates Avenue.
1896. MACDOUGALL, J. PATTEN, Advocate, 39 Heriot Row, and Gallanach, Oban.
- 1872.*M'DOWALL, THOMAS W., M.D., East Cottingwood, Morpeth.
1860. MACEWEN, JOHN COCHRANE, Trafford Bank, Inverness.
1892. M'EWEN, Rev. JOHN, Dyke, Forbes.
1899. MACFARLANE-GRIEVE, W. A., M.A. and S.C.L. Oxon., M.A. Cantab., Impington Park, Cambridgeshire.
- 1862.*MACGIBBON, DAVID, LL.D., Architect, 65 Frederick Street.
1898. M'GILLIVRAY, ANGUS, C.M., M.D., 23 Tay Street, Dundee.
1878. MACGILLIVRAY, WILLIAM, W.S., 32 Charlotte Square.
1885. M'GLASIAN, STEWART, Sculptor, 5 Brandon Street.
1889. M'HARRY, Lt.-Col. A. B., C.B., 3 Ravelston Park.
1898. MACINTOSH, Rev. CHARLES DOUGLAS, M.A., Minister of St Oran's Church, Connel, Argyllshire.
1897. MACINTYRE, P. M., Advocate, 12 India Street.
- 1876.*MACKAY, AENEAS J. G., LL.D., Q.C., Sheriff of Fife and Kinross, 7 Albany Place.
1890. MACKAY, JAMES, Trowie, Trowbridge.
1888. MACKAY, J. F., W.S., Whitehouse, Cramond.
1892. MACKAY, THOMAS A., 22 Clarence Street.
1882. MACKAY, WILLIAM, Solicitor, Inverness.
1897. MACKAY, JOHN S., LL.D., 69 Northumberland Street.
1899. MACKENZIE, Sir ALEXANDER MUIR, Bart., of Delvine, Dunkeld.
1887. MACKENZIE, DAVID J., Sheriff-Substitute, Bellevue, Wick.
- 1891.*MACKENZIE, JAMES, 2 Rillbank Cres.
- 1872.*MACKENZIE, Rev. JAMES B., Kenmore, Aberfeldy.
1900. MACKENZIE, Sir KENNETH J., Bart., Queen's and Lord Treasurer's Remembrancer, Exchequer Chambers, Parliament Square.
1882. MACKENZIE, R. W. R., Stormontfield, Perth.
- 1870.*MACKENZIE, THOMAS, Sheriff-Substitute, Tain.
1876. M'KIK, THOMAS, Advocate, 30 Moray Place.
- 1888.*MACKINLAY, J. M., M.A., 4 Westbourne Gardens, Glasgow.
- 1864.*MACKINTOSH, CHARLES FRASER, LL.D., of Drummond, Lochardill, Inverness.
1893. MACKINTOSH, WILLIAM FYPE, Solicitor, Maulesbank House, Arbroath.
- 1865.*MACKISON, WILLIAM, Architect, 8 Constitution Terrace, Dundee.
1878. MACLAGAN, ROBERT CRAIG, M.D., 5 Coates Crescent.
1896. MACLEAN, J. A., Union Bank House, Forfar.
- 1885.*MACLEHOSSE, JAMES J., M.A., 61 St Vincent Street, Glasgow.
1893. MACLEOD, JOHN N., of Kintarbert, Glensadell, Argyllshire.
- 1890.*MACLEOD, REGINALD, C.B., 50 Draycott Pl., London, S.W.,—*Vice-President*.

1889. MACLUCKIE, JOHN REDDOCH, Braeside, Falkirk.
1875. MACMATH, WILLIAM, 16 St Andrew Square.
1884. MACMILLAN, Rev. HUGH, D.D., LL.D., 70 Union Place, Greenock.
1882. MACPHAIL, Rev. J. C., D.D., Harlaw Hill House, Prestonpans.
1890. MACPHERSON, ALEXANDER, Solicitor, Kingussie.
1886. MACPHERSON, ARCHIBALD, Architect, 7 Young Street.
1895. MACPHERSON, Capt. JAMES F., United Service Club, Queen Street.
1878. MACPHERSON, NORMAN, LL.D., 6 Buckingham Terrace.
- 1882.*MACRITCHIE, DAVID, C.A., 4 Archibald Place.
1896. MALLOCH, JAMES, M.A., Dudhope Villa, Dundee.
1899. MANN, JOHN, C.A., 18 Westbourne Gardens, Glasgow.
- 1872.*MARSHALL, DAVID, Lochleven Place, Kinross.
1885. MARSHALL, WILLIAM HUNTER, W.S., Callander.
1891. MARTIN, FRANCIS, 207 Bath Street, Glasgow.
- 1861.*MARWICK, Sir JAMES DAVID, LL.D., City Clerk, City Chambers, Glasgow.
1886. MASSON, DAVID, LL.D., Historiographer for Scotland, 2 Lockharton Gardens.
1892. MATHESON, AUGUSTUS A., M.D., 41 George Square.
1884. MAXWELL, Right Hon. Sir HERBERT EUSTACE, Bart., M.P., of Monreith, Wigtownshire.
- 1892.*MAXWELL, Sir JOHN S., Bart., M.P., of Pollok, Pollok House, Pollokshaws.
1891. MAXWELL, WELLWOOD, of Kirkennan, Dalbeattie.
- 1887.*MAXWELL, WILLIAM, of Donavoured, Pitlochry.
1887. MELDRUM, Rev. A., M.A., Logierait, Ballinluig.
1887. MELVILLE, The Right Hon. Viscount, Melville Castle, Lasswade.
1900. MENZIES, W. D. G., of Pitcur, Hallyburton House, Coupar Angus.
1878. MERCER, WILLIAM LINDSAY, of Huntingtower, Baleraig, Scone.
1885. METCALFE, Rev. W. M., D.D., South Manse, Paisley.
1882. MILLAR, ALEXANDER H., Rosslynn House, Clepington Road, Dundee.
1876. MILLAR, WILLIAM WHITE, S.S.C., Dunesk, Lasswade.
1896. MILLER, ALEXANDER C., M.D., Craig Linnhe, Fort-William.
1898. MILLER, Rev. EDWARD, M.A., F.C. Manse, Newtyle.
- 1878.*MILLER, GEORGE ANDERSON, W.S., Knowehead, Perth.
1896. MILLER, ROBERT, J.P., Deputy-Lieutenant for Edinburgh, 38 Lauder Road.
1890. MILNE, Rev. ANDREW JAMIESON, LL.D., Fyvie, Aberdeenshire.
- 1867.*MITCHELL, Sir ARTHUR, K.C.B., M.D., LL.D., 34 Drummond Place.
1886. MITCHELL, A. J., Advocate, 60 Frederick Street.
1888. MITCHELL, CHARLES, C.E., 132 Princes Street.
1884. MITCHELL, HUGH, Solicitor, Pitlochry.
1890. MITCHELL, JOHN OSWALD, B.A., LL.D., 67 East Howard Street, Glasgow.
- 1886.*MITCHELL, RICHARD BLUNT, of Polmood, 45 Albany Street.
1899. MITCHELL, SYDNEY, Architect, 34 Drummond Place.
1890. MONCRIEFF, Col. Sir ALEXANDER, K.C.B., Bandirran, Perth.
- 1851.*MONTGOMERY, Sir GRAHAM G., Bart., Stobo Castle, Peeblesshire.
1882. MORRIS, JAMES ARCHIBALD, Architect, Wellington Chambers, Ayr.
1882. MORRISON, HEW, Librarian, Edinburgh Public Library.
- 1887.*MOUBRAY, JOHN J., Naemoor, Rumbling Bridge.
1897. MOXON, CHARLES, 77 George Street.
1894. MUIR, JOHN, Galston, Ayrshire.

1877. MUIRHEAD, ANDREW, 9 Murrayfield Avenue.
1889. MUIRHEAD, GEORGE, F.R.S.E., Commissioner for the Duke of Richmond and Gordon, Speybank, Fochabers.
1891. MUNRO, ALEXANDER M., Accountant, Town House, Aberdeen.
1899. MUNRO-FERGUSON, RONALD CRAUFURD, of Novar, M.P., Raith, Kirkcaldy.
1897. MUNRO, JOHN, J.P., Dun Righ, Oban.
- 1879.*MUNRO, ROBERT, M.A., M.D., 48 Manor Place.
1890. MUNRO, Rev. WILLIAM, All Saints Vicarage, Newport, Monmouthshire.
1885. MURDOCH, Rev. A. D., All Saints' Parsonage, 26 Brougham Street.
1879. MURDOCH, JAMES BARCLAY, Capeling, Mearns, Renfrewshire.
- 1878.*MURRAY, DAVID, M.A., LL.D., 169 West George Street, Glasgow.
1899. MURRAY, JOHN LAMB, of Heavyside, Biggar.
1887. MURRAY, Sir JOHN, K.C.B., Ph.D., LL.D., Challenger Lodge, Wardie.
1884. MURRAY, PATRICK, W.S., 12 Ann Street.
1896. NAPIER, THEODORE, 7 West Castle Road, Merchiston.
- 1891.*NEILSON, GEORGE, 34 Granby Terrace, Glasgow.
1887. NEWTON, R. N. H., 3 Eglinton Crescent.
- 1861.*NICOL, ERSKINE, R.S.A., The Dell, Feltham, Middlesex.
1885. NICOLSON, DAVID, M.D., C.B., Balgownie, Guildford, Surrey.
1889. NICHOLSON, J. SHIELD, M.A., D.Sc., Professor of Political Economy, &c., 3 Belford Park.
1895. NISBETT, HAMILTON MORE, The Drum, Gilmerton, Mid-Lothian.
- 1877.*NIVEN, ALEXANDER T., C.A., 28 Fountainhall Road.
1895. NIXON, WILLIAM, Solicitor, 2 Dudhope Place, Dundee.
1891. NOBLE, ROBERT, Heronhill, Hawick.
1898. NOTMAN, JOHN, F.F.A., 176 Newhaven Road,—*Treasurer*.
1877. OGILVIE, WILLIAM M., Bank House, Lochee, Dundee.
1890. OGILVY, HENRY J. NISBET-HAMILTON, Biel, Prestonkirk.
- 1899.*ORR, ROBERT, of Kinnard, 79 West Nile Street, Glasgow.
1899. ORMISTON, W. MALCOLM, Architect, Hamilton House, 1 Relugas Road.
1896. ORMOND, Rev. DAVID D., Minister of Craig's Free Church, Stirling.
1896. PARK, JOHN A., Inveresk House, Musselburgh.
1885. PARKER, CHARLES ARUNDEL, M.D., Parknook, Gosforth, Cumberland.
- 1859.*PATON, Sir JOSEPH NOEL, R.S.A., LL.D., 33 George Square.
1898. PATON, ROBERT, City Chamberlain, 19 Regent Terrace.
1891. PATON, VICTOR ALBERT NOEL, W.S., 22 Young Street.
1880. PATTERSON, JAMES K., Ph.D., President of the State College of Kentucky, Lexington, U.S.A.
- 1871.*PAUL, GEORGE M., W.S., 16 St Andrew Square.
1879. PAUL, Sir J. BALFOUR, Advocate, Lyon King of Arms, 30 Heriot Row.
1882. PAUL, Rev. ROBERT, F.C. Manse, Dollar.
- 1874.*PAXTON, WILLIAM, 62 Fountainhall Road.
1891. PEACE, THOMAS SMITH, Architect, Junction Road, Kirkwall.
1879. PEDDIE, J. M. DICK, Architect, 8 Albyn Place.
1899. PENGELLY, WILLIAM GEORGE, 230 Lexington Avenue, Columbus, Ohio, U.S.A.
1889. PETRIE, GEORGE, Castle Chambers, Dundee.
1900. PHILLIPS, W. RICHARD, Architect, Westbourne Lodge, Goldhawk Road, Ravenscourt Park, London.
1892. PILLANS, HUGH HANDYSIDE, Royal Bank, Hunter Square.
- 1885.*PIRRIE, ROBERT, 9 Buckingham Terrace, Hillhead, Glasgow.
1881. PRICHARD, Rev. HUGH, M.A., Dinam, Gaerwen, Anglesea.

1900. PRIMROSE, Rev. JAMES, M.A., 27
Onslow Drive, Glasgow.
1886. PULLAR, ALFRED, M.D., 111 Denmark
Hill, London, S.E.
- 1865.*RAINY, ROBERT, D.D., Principal and
Professor of Theology and Church
History, New College, Edinburgh, 23
Douglas Crescent.
- 1873.*RAMPINI, CHARLES, LL.D., Vancouver,
Paignton, S. Devon.
1891. RAMSAY, WILLIAM, of Bowland, Stow.
1879. RANKINE, JOHN, Professor of Scots
Law, University of Edinburgh, 23
Ainslie Place.
1899. REA, ALEXANDER, M.R.A.S., Superin-
tendent of the Archaeological Survey
of South India, Bangalore.
1893. READ, CHARLES HERCULES, British
Museum, London.
1882. REID, ALEXANDER GEORGE, Solicitor,
Auchterarder.
- 1883.*REID, Sir GEORGE, P.R.S.A., LL.D.,
22 Royal Terrace.
1898. REID, JAMES ROBERT, 11 Magdala Cres.
1897. REID, Rev. EDWARD T. S., M.A., 59
Jeffrey Street.
1891. RHIND, W. BIRNIE, A.R.S.A., Sculp-
tor, St Helen's, Cambridge Street.
1891. RICHARDS, Rev. WALTER J. B., D.D.,
St Charles's College, Notting Hill,
London.
1880. RICHARDSON, ADAM B., 4 Malvern
Place, Cheltenham, — *Curator of*
Coins.
1896. RICHARDSON, RALPH, W.S., 10 Mag-
dala Place.
- 1886.*RITCHIE, CHARLES, S.S.C., 20 Hill St.
1898. ROBERTS, ALEXANDER F., Thornfield,
Selkirk.
1883. ROBERTS, ANDREW, Solicitor, Com-
mercial Bank, Callander.
1887. ROBERTSON, D. ARGYLL, M.D., LL.D.,
President of the Royal College of
Surgeons, 18 Charlotte Square.
1879. ROBERTSON, GEORGE, Keeper of the
Abbey, Dunfermline.
- 1886.*ROBERTSON, ROBERT, Huntly House,
Dollar.
1889. ROBERTSON, THOMAS S., Architect,
Riverview, Broughtly Ferry.
- 1879.*ROBERTSON, W. W., Architect, H.M.
Board of Works, Parliament Square.
- 1865.*ROBINSON, JOHN RYLEY, LL.D., The
Cedars, Moorlands Road, Dewsbury.
1880. ROBSON, WILLIAM, S.S.C., Marchholm,
Gillsland Road.
- 1871.*ROLLO, Right Hon. Lord, Duncrub
House, Dunning.
- 1872.*ROSEBERRY, Right Hon. The Earl of,
LL.D., Dalmeny Park.
1876. ROSS, ALEXANDER, LL.D., Architect,
Queensgate Chambers, Inverness.
1881. ROSS, JOSEPH CARNE, M.D., 19 Palatine
Road, Manchester.
1891. ROSS, THOMAS, Architect, 14 Saxe-
Coburg Place.
- 1867.*ROSS, Rev. WILLIAM, Cowcaddens Free
Church, 42 Windsor Terrace, N.,
Glasgow.
- 1894.*SANDEMAN, Lieut.-Colonel G. G., of
Fonab, Port-na-Craig, Moulin.
1889. SCOTT, ALEXANDER, Ashbank, New-
port, Fife.
1892. SCOTT, JAMES, J.P., Rock Knowe,
Tayport.
1895. SCOTT, JOHN, C.B., Hawkhill, Largs,
Ayrshire.
1900. SCOTT, Rev. ROBERT, M.A., Minister
of Craig, Montrose.
1898. SCOTT-HALL, Rev. W. E., of St Mary
Hall, Staverton Fields, Oxford.
1893. SCOTT-MONCRIEFF, Sir COLIN, Under-
Secretary for Scotland, 11 Cheyne
Walk, Chelsea, London.
1893. SCOTT-MONCRIEFF, DAVID, W.S., 24
George Square.
1889. SCOTT-MONCRIEFF, W. G., Sheriff-
Substitute, Lanark.
1881. SEMPLE, ANDREW, M.D., United
Service Club, Queen Street.
- 1848.*SETON, GEORGE, M.A., Advocate,
Aytoun House, Abernethy, Perthshire.
- 1869.*SHAND, Right Hon. Lord, 32 Bryanston
Square, London.
1892. SHIELLS, HENRY K., C.A., 141 George
Street.

1897. SHIELDS, ROBERT, Banker, Neenah, Wisconsin, U.S.A.
1879. SIBBALD, Sir JOHN, M.D., 18 Great King Street.
1879. SIBBALD, JOHN EDWARD, 8 Ettrick Road.
- 1871.*SIMPSON, ALEX. R., M.D., Professor of Midwifery, University of Edinburgh, 52 Queen Street.
1890. SIMPSON, H. F. MORLAND, M.A., Rector of the Grammar School, 80 Hamilton Place, Aberdeen.
- 1880.*SIMPSON, ROBERT R., W.S., 8 Bruntsfield Crescent.
1896. SINCLAIR, JOHN, 11 South Norton Place.
- 1876.*SKINNER, WILLIAM, W.S., 35 George Square.
1877. SKIRVING, ADAM, of Croys, Dalbeattie.
1879. SMAIL, JAMES, 7 Bruntsfield Crescent.
1898. SMELLIE, THOMAS, Architect, 12 Portland Place, Kilmarnock.
1899. SMITH, ANDREW, of Faulaws, Broompark, Lanark.
1898. SMITH, DAVID CRAWFORD, 19 Queen Street, Perth.
1892. SMITH, G. GREGORY, 16 Murrayfield Avenue.
1893. SMITH, GEORGE, S.S.C., 21 St Andrew Square.
1877. SMITH, JAMES T., Duloch, Inverkeithing.
1898. SMITH, Rev. JAMES, M.A., B.D., Minister of St George's-in-the-West, Aberdeen.
- 1874.*SMITH, J. IRVINE, 20 Great King Street.
1889. SMITH, ROBERT, Solicitor, 9 Ward Road, Dundee.
1890. SMITH, THOMAS HENRY, Corrie Lodge, Inverness.
- 1891.*SMITH, W. M'COMBIE, Persie, Blairgowrie.
- 1892.*SMYTHE, Colonel DAVID M., Methven Castle, Perth.
1892. SOMERVILLE, Rev. J. E., B.D., Villa Jeanne, Mentone, France.
- 1882.*SOUTHEK, Right Hon. The Earl of, K.T. LL.D., Kinnaird Castle, Brechin.
- 1890.*SPENCE, CHARLES JAMES, South Preston Lodge, North Shields.
1882. SPRAGUE, THOMAS B., M.A., LL.D., 29 Buckingham Terrace.
- 1872.*STAIR, Right Hon. The Earl of, K.T., LL.D., Oxenford Castle, Dalkeith.
1875. STARKE, JAMES G.H., M.A., Advocate, Troqueer Holm, Dumfries.
1885. STEEDMAN, THOMAS, Clydesdale Bank, Kinross.
- 1874.*STEEL, Lt.-Col. G. MURE, 21 Royal Circus.
1891. STEELE, WILLIAM, Woodville, Bowmont Street, Kelso.
1895. STEVENSON, JOHN HORNE, M.A., Advocate, 9 Oxford Terrace.
- 1867.*STEVENSON, JOHN J., Architect, 4 Porchester Gardens, London, W.
1887. STEVENSON, Rev. W., M.A., Achtertoul Manse, Kirkcaldy.
1876. STEWART, Rev. ALEXANDER, LL.D., Manse of Ballachulish, Nether Lochaber.
1879. STEWART, CHARLES POYNTZ, Chasfield Park, Stevenage.
- 1871.*STEWART, Maj.-Gen. J. H. M. SHAW, R.E., 7 Inverness Terrace, London, W.
1885. STEWART, ROBERT KING, Murdostoun Castle, Newmains, Lanarkshire.
1894. STEWART, WALTER, 3 Queensferry Gardens.
1882. STORY, Rev. R. HERBERT, D.D., LL.D., Principal of the University, Glasgow.
1897. STRACHAN, Rev. JAMES M., B.D., Kilspindie Manse, Errol.
1889. STRATHERN, ROBERT, W.S., 13 Eglinton Crescent.
- 1867.*STRATHMORE, Right Hon. The Earl of, Glamis Castle, Forfarshire.
1884. STRONG, W. R., C.A., 317 Collins Street, Melbourne.
1894. STUART, ALEX., 11 Coates Gardens.
1895. STUART, The Hon. MORTON GRAY, 2 Belford Park.
1882. STURROCK, PETER, London Road, Kilmarnock.
1897. SULLY, PHILIP, Bellbrae, Cupar-Fife.

1876. SUTHERLAND, Rev. GEORGE, The Parsonage, Portsoy.
- 1899.*SUTHERLAND, ROBERT M., Wallside, Falkirk.
1887. SUTHERLAND, J. B., S.S.C., 10 Windsor Street.
1897. SUTTIE, GEORGE C., of Lalathan, Isa Bank, Arkleston Road, Paisley.
1884. SWALLOW, Rev. H. J., M.A., 7 The Grove, Sunderland.
1900. SWINTON, Capt. GEORGE S. C., 36 Pont Street, London.
1899. SYLVESTER, Rev. WALTER, St Charles College, Notting Hill, London.
1884. TAIT, GEORGE, 89 Gilmore Place.
- 1892.*TAYLOR, J. PRINGLE, W.S., 19 Young Street.
1900. TAYLOR, W. LAWRENCE, Broad Street, Peterhead.
1884. TEMPLE, Rev. WILLIAM, M.A., D.D., 1 Prince Arthur Street, Aberdeen.
- 1870.*TENNANT, Sir CHARLES, Bart., The Glen, Innerleithen.
1897. TENNANT, JOHN, High Street, Ecclefechan.
1896. THIN, JAMES, 22 Lauder Road.
- 1874.*THOMS, GEORGE HUNTER MACTHOMAS, Advocate, 13 Charlotte Square.
1900. THOMSON, ANDREW, Glendinning Terrace, Galashiels.
1894. THOMSON, EDWARD DOUGLAS, Chief Clerk, General Post Office, 50 Queen Street.
1896. THOMSON, J. MAITLAND, Advocate, Curator of the Historical Department H.M. General Register House, 3 Grosvenor Gardens.
- 1867.*THOMSON, LOCKHART, S.S.C., 114 George Street.
- 1882.*THOMSON, Sir MITCHELL, Bart., 6 Charlotte Square.
- 1875.*THOMSON, ROBERT, LL.D., 8 Sciennes Road.
1898. THORBURN, MICHAEL GRIEVE, of Glenormiston, Innerleithen.
1893. THURBURN, Lieut.-Col. F. A. V., Kirkfell, Highland Road, Upper Norwood, London, S.E.
1891. TILLBROOK, Rev. W. J., M.A., Strath Tay Parsonage, Grantully, Ballinluig.
1896. TOMLINSON, CHARLES, South Cottage, Healey, Rochdale.
1898. TOUGH, WILLIAM, M.A., 94 Polwarth Gardens.
1877. TUKE, Sir JOHN BATTY, M.D., LL.D., M.P., 20 Charlotte Square.
1899. TULLOCH, Major Gen. ALEXANDER BRUCE, C.B., C.M.G., Llanwyok, Llangattock, Crickhowell, S. Wales.
- 1887.*TURNBULL, WILLIAM J., 16 Grange Terrace.
1880. TURNER, FREDERICK J., Mansfield Woodhouse, Mansfield, Notts.
- 1865.*TURNER, Sir WILLIAM, M.B., LL.D., D.C.L., Professor of Anatomy, University of Edinburgh, 6 Eton Terrace.
1881. TWEEDDALE, The Most Honourable The Marquess of, K.T., Yester House, Haddington.
- 1878.*URQUHART, JAMES, H.M. Register House.
- 1882.*USHER, Rev. W. NEVILLE, Wellington Vicarage, Lincoln.
1895. VALLANCE, DAVID J., Curator, Museum of Science and Art, Chambers Street.
- 1862.*VEITCH, GEORGE SETON, Bank of Scotland, Paisley.
1874. WALKER, ALEXANDER, LL.D., 64 Hamilton Place, Aberdeen.
1884. WALKER, R. C., S.S.C., Wingate Place, Newport, Fife.
1879. WALLACE, THOMAS D., Rector of High School, Inverness.
1876. WATERSTON, GEORGE, 56 Hanover Street.
1891. WATSON, Rev. ALEXANDER DUFF, B.D., F.C. Manse, Bourtree Bush, Stonehaven.
- 1890.*WATSON, D. M., Bullionfield, Dundee.
- 1895.*WATSON, ROBERT F., Briery Yards, Hawick.

1884. WATSON, W. L., Ayton House, Abernethy, Perthshire.
1893. WATSON, WILLIAM, Dep.-Surgeon-General, Waverley House, Slاتفord.
1887. WATT, JAMES CRABB, Advocate, 46 Heriot Row.
1879. WEDDERBURN, J. R. M., M.A., W.S., 3 Glencairn Crescent.
1877. WELSH, JOHN, Moredun, Liberton.
- 1872.*WEMYSS AND MARCH, Right Hon. The Earl of, LL.D., Gosford, Longniddry.
1880. WENLEY, JAMES ADAMS, 5 Drumsheugh Gardens.
1884. WHITE, CECIL, 23 Drummond Place.
- 1869.*WHITE, Col. THOMAS PILKINGTON, R.E., 3 Hesketh Crescent, Torquay.
1885. WHITELAW, DAVID, Eskhill, Inveresk.
- 1868.*WHYTE, ROBERT, Procurator-Fiscal, Forfar.
1894. WILLIAMS, FREDERICK BESSANT, 3 Essex Grove, Upper Norwood.
1895. WILLIAMS, Rev. GEORGE, Minister of Norrieston Free Church, Thornhill, Stirling.
1897. WILLIAMS, HARRY M., Tilehurst, Priory Park, Kew, Surrey.
1884. WILLIAMSON, Rev. ALEXANDER, D.D., 39 Lauder Road.
1898. WILSON, Rev. JOHN, M.A., Minister of Methven.
1888. WILSON, Rev. W. H., The Parsonage, Dingwall.
1883. WOOD, THOS. A. DOUGLAS, Viewforth, Brunstane Road, Joppa.
1875. WOODBURN, Sir JOHN, K.C.S.I. Drumgrange, Patna, Ayr.
- 1892.*WORDIE, JOHN, 42 Montgomery Drive, Glasgow.
1889. WYON, ALLAN, 2 Langham Chambers, Portland Place, London, W.
1889. YOUNG, HUGH W., of Burghead, Tortolla, Nairn.
1891. YOUNG, WILLIAM LAURENCE, Belvidere, Auchterarder.
- 1878.*YOUNGER, ROBERT, 15 Carlton Terrace.

LIST OF HONORARY MEMBERS
OF THE
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND,
NOVEMBER 30, 1900.

[*According to the Laws, the number is limited to TWENTY-FIVE.*]

1862.

HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS ALBERT EDWARD, PRINCE OF WALES.

1874.

Right Hon. Lord AVEBURY, LL.D., D.C.L., High Elms, Farnborough,
Kent.

Sir JOHN EVANS, K.C.B., D.C.L., LL.D., &c., Nashmills, Hemel-Hemp-
stead.

1879.

Rev. Canon WILLIAM GREENWELL, M.A., D.C.L., Durham.

1881.

5 Professor RUDOLF VIRCHOW, M.D., LL.D., Berlin.

xxxviii

1885.

Dr HANS HILDEBRAND, Royal Antiquary of Sweden.

Dr ERNEST CHANTRE, The Museum, Lyons.

1892.

WHITLEY STOKES, LL.D., C.S.I., 15 Grenville Place, Cornwall Gardens,
London.

Professor LUIGI PIGORINI, Director of the Royal Archæological Museum,
Rome.

10 ALEXANDRE BERTRAND, Conservateur du Musée des Antiquités Nationales,
Saint Germain-en-Laye, Seine et Oise, France.

Dr HENRY C. LEA, 2000 Walnut Street, Philadelphia.

1897.

W. M. FLINDERS PETRIE, D.C.L., LL.D., Edwards Professor of Egyptology
in University College, London.

JOHN RHYS, M.A., LL.D., Professor of Celtic, and Principal of Jesus
College, Oxford.

Sir FRANCIS TRESS BARRY, Bart., M.P., St Leonard's Hill, Windsor, and
Keiss Castle, Keiss.

15 Dr SOPHUS MULLER, Secretary of the Royal Society of Northern Anti-
quaries, and Director of the National Museum, Copenhagen.

Dr OSCAR MONTELIUS, Professor at the National Museum, Stockholm.

1900.

ÉMILE CARTAILHAC, Toulouse.

F. HAVERFIELD, M.A., Christ Church, Oxford.

J. ROMILLY ALLEN, 8 Great Ormond Street, London.

20 Rev. S. BARING GOULD, Lew Trenchard, North Devon.

ROBERT BURNARD, 3 Hillsborough, Plymouth.

CHARLES W. DYMOND, High Wray, Ambleside.

LIST OF THE LADY ASSOCIATES
OF THE
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND,
NOVEMBER 30, 1900.

[*According to the Laws, the number is limited to TWENTY-FIVE.*]

1871.

Miss C. MACLAGAN, Ravenscroft, Stirling.

1873.

The Baroness BURDETT COUTTS.

1874.

The Dowager Lady DUNBAR of Northfield, Duffus House, Elgin.

1883.

Mrs RAMSAY, Kildalton, Islay.

1888.

5 The Right Hon. The COUNTESS OF SELKIRK.

1890.

Mrs P. H. CHALMERS of Avochie.

1891.

Mrs ANNIE CHAMBERS DOWIE, Edinburgh.

1894.

Miss EMMA SWANN, Walton Manor, Oxford.

1895.

Miss H. J. M. RUSSELL of Ashiesteel.

10 Miss AMY FRANCES YULE of Tarradale, Ross-shire.

1900.

Miss M. A. MURRAY, Holmsted, Bushey Heath.

Mrs E. S. ARMITAGE, Westholm, Rawdon, Leeds.

LIST OF SOCIETIES, INSTITUTIONS, &c., EXCHANGING PUBLICATIONS.

The Society of Antiquaries of London.
The Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland.
The Cambrian Archæological Association.
The Royal Archæological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland.
The British Archæological Association.
The Society of Architects, London.
The Architectural, Archæological, and Historic Society of Chester.
The Derbyshire Archæological and Natural History Association.
The Essex Archæological Society.
The Kent Archæological Society.
The Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire.
The Architectural Society of the Counties of Lincoln and Nottingham and
Associated Societies.
The Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.
The Somersetshire Archæological and Natural History Society.
The Surrey Archæological Society.
The Sussex Archæological Society.
The Geological Society of Edinburgh.
The Berwickshire Naturalists' Club.
The Anthropological Institute, London.
The Wiltshire Archæological Society.
The Royal Irish Academy.
The Bristol and Gloucestershire Archæological Society.
The Numismatic Society, London.
The Shropshire Archæological Society.
The Dumfriesshire Natural History and Antiquarian Society.
The Edinburgh Architectural Association.
The New Spalding Club, Aberdeen.
The Cambridge Antiquarian Society.
The Royal Historical Society, London.
The Literary and Scientific Society, The Museum, Elgin.

FOREIGN SOCIETIES.

The Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries, Copenhagen.
 La Société Nationale des Antiquaires de France, Paris.
 Antiquarische Gesellschaft, Zurich.
 Verein von Alterthumsfreunde im Rheinlande, Bonn.
 The Smithsonian Institution, Washington, U.S.A.
 The Canadian Institute, Toronto.
 The Museum, Bergen.
 Foreningen til Norske Fortidsmindesterkers Bevaring, Christiania.
 The Royal Academy of History and Antiquities, Stockholm.
 The Bureau of Ethnology, Washington.
 The Peabody Museum, Cambridge, Mass., U.S.A.
 Gesellschaft für Nützliche Forschungen, Trier.
 Physico-Ökonomische Gesellschaft, Königsberg.
 Berliner Gesellschaft für Anthropologie, Berlin.
 Anthropologische Gesellschaft, Wien.
 Department of Mines, Sydney.
 Société D'Archéologie de Bruxelles, Belgium.
 Société des Bollandists, Bruxelles.
 L'École D'Anthropologie, Paris.
 Société Archéologique de Namur, Namur.
 Reale Accademia dei Lincei, Rome.
 Der Alterthums-Gesellschaft Preussia, Königsberg.
 Centralblatt für Anthropologie, Stettin.
 Société Archéologique du Midi de la France, Toulouse.
 L'Académie des Inscriptions et Belles Lettres, Paris.
 La Commissione Archeologica Comunale di Roma.
 La Société D'Anthropologie de Paris.
 La Musée Guimet, Paris.
 La Société Archéologique du Département de Constantine, Algeria.
 National Museum of Croatia, Zagreb, Austria-Hungary.
 The Bosnisch-Herzegovinisches Landes-Museum, Sarajevo, Bosnia.
 Bureau des Schweizerisches Landes-Museum, Zurich.
 The Geological Survey Office, Pietermaritzburg, Natal.

FROM THE PUBLISHERS.

The Antiquary (Elliot Stock), London.
The Reliquary and Illustrated Archaeologist (Bemrose & Sons), London.
L'Anthropologie (Masson & C^{ie}), Paris.
Ulster Journal of Archaeology (McCaw, Stevenson & Orr), Belfast.

PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

HUNDRED AND TWENTIETH SESSION, 1899-1900.

ANNIVERSARY MEETING, 30th November 1899.

REGINALD MACLEOD, Esq., C.B., in the Chair.

The Rev. Canon Murloch and Mr James L. Caw were appointed Scrutineers of the Ballot for the election of Office-Bearers and Councilors.

The Ballot having been concluded, the Scrutineers found and declared the List of the Council for the ensuing year to be as follows :—

Patron.

HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN.

President.

THE MOST HON. THE MARQUESS OF LOTHIAN, K.T., LL.D.

Vice-Presidents.

The Hon. JOHN ABERCROMBY.

The Hon. HEW HAMILTON DALRYMPLE.

REGINALD MACLEOD, C.B.

Councillors.

Sir GEORGE REID, LL.D., P.R.S.A.,	} <i>Representing the Board of Trustees.</i>	JOHN HORNE STEVENSON, M.A.
Sir ARTHUR MITCHELL, K.C.B., M.D., LL.D.,		ALEXANDER J. S. BROOK.
The Right Hon. Sir HERBERT MAX- WELL, Bart., M.P.		Sir JAMES BALFOUR PAUL. JOHN FINDLAY. ROBERT MUNRO, M.A., M.D. W. RAE MACDONALD.

Secretaries.

DAVID CHRISTISON, M.D.
 J. H. CUNNINGHAM.
 JOSEPH ANDERSON, LL.D., *Assistant Secretary.*
 THOMAS GRAVES LAW, LL.D., } *Secretaries for Foreign*
 JAMES MACDONALD, LL.D., } *Correspondence.*

Treasurer.

JOHN NOTMAN, F.F.A., 28 St Andrew Square.

Curators of the Museum.

ROBERT CARFRAE. | Professor DUNS, D.D.

Curator of Coins.

ADAM B. RICHARDSON.

Librarian.

JAMES CURLE, Jun.

A Ballot having been taken, the following gentlemen were duly elected Fellows:—

The Hon. JAMES HOZIER, M.P., Mauldslee Castle, Carlisle.

ANDREW LANG, 1 Marloes Road, Kensington, London.

WILLIAM RICHARD PHILLIPS, Architect, Westbourne Lodge, Goldhawk Road, London.

The Meeting resolved to express their sense of the loss the Society had sustained in the deaths of the following Members, deceased since last Annual Meeting :—

Honorary Members.

	Elected
WILLIAM FRAZER, F.R.C.S.I., 20 Harcourt Street, Dublin, . . .	1892
Sir HENRY DRYDEN, Bart., Canons Ashby, Northampton, . . .	1865

Corresponding Member.

Rev. GEORGE WILSON, Free Church Minister, Glenluce.

Fellows.

	Elected
ROBERT ADAM, Esq., 2 Gilliland Road,	1858
J. LAMBERT BAILEY, Solicitor, Ardrossan,	1877
JAS. CURRIE BAXTER, S.S.C., 45 Heriot Row,	1889
THOMAS BONNAR, 58 George Street,	1876
DAVID CHALMERS, Redhall, Slateford,	1874
J. G. SINCLAIR COGHILL, M.D., Ventnor, Isle of Wight,	1870
ROBERT COX, M.P., 34 Drumsheugh Gardens,	1877
JAMES DONALDSON, Sunnyside, Formby,	1888
RICHARD HEWAT DUNN, Earlstoun,	1893
WILLIAM N. FRASER of Findrack,	1891
CHARLES INNES, Solicitor, Inverness,	1882
Surgeon-Major-General S. A. LITHGOW, M.D., C.B., Superintendent of the Royal Infirmary, Edinburgh,	1893
ADAM MILLAR, Yew Bank, Helensburgh,	1896
LACHLAN MACKINNON, Jun., Advocate, Aberdeen,	1888
His Grace THE DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND, Alnwick Castle,	1867
JAMES C. ROGER, Friars Watch, Walthamstow,	1854
Sir JOHN STRUTHERS, M.D., LL.D., 15 George Square,	1891
G. LAWSON TAIT, M.D., LL.D., Birmingham,	1890
ALEXANDER THOMSON, Trinity Grove, Trinity Road,	1885
WILLIAM TROUP, Eastwell, Bridge of Allan,	1865
WILLIAM E. WILLIAMS, Architect, Leicester Square, London,	1871
GEORGE WILLIAMSON, 37 Newton Street, Greenock,	1887
WILLIAM YEATS of Aquharney, Aberdeenshire,	1887

The following Report by Dr Christison, Secretary, of events of interest to the Society which have occurred during the past Session, was read :—

REPORT ON EVENTS OF LAST SESSION, 1899.

The Council having considered that a statement of important recent occurrences connected with the Society and the Museum would introduce some variety into the merely formal business of our Annual Meeting, and could hardly fail to interest the Fellows, I was commissioned to draw up such a statement, and this has been done under the heads of Historical or Business and Archæological events.

Under the first head, one of unusual importance, has been our connection with a Parliamentary Committee appointed in October of last year mainly “to consider and suggest regulations for avoiding undue competition between museums supported out of public funds in Scotland and Ireland on the one hand, and the British Museum on the other, for the acquisition of objects of antiquarian or historic interest; and for ensuring that in the case of objects which from their origin or associations are of peculiar interest either to Scotland or Ireland, the museum in the country so interested should be afforded an opportunity of purchasing them before they are acquired by any other institutions supported out of public funds.”

This inquiry arose from the purchase by the British Museum of certain articles found in Ireland, which the Irish authorities demanded should be transferred to their National Museum. But we in Scotland had a grievance of our own, which necessarily came within the scope of the inquiry, viz., the purchase by the British Museum at a sale in London of the Glenlyon Brooch, in spite of an intimation to their authorities from Mr Carfrae, who has long acted for us in purchasing articles offered for sale in the Metropolis, that the Society desired to acquire this Scottish article for our National Museum, a claim which on all previous occasions had been courteously acknowledged as valid by these authorities.

This change of attitude on the part of the British Museum seriously menaced the prosperity of our National Museum, and a representation, warmly supported by Lord Lothian, our President, was made to the Trustees of the British Museum, pointing out the scandalous nature of such a competition between two Government institutions supported by public funds, and requesting that the Glenlyon Brooch should be transferred to the Scottish National Collection. Our representation was supported by the Board of Manufactures and the Secretary for Scotland, and privately by the Duke of Argyle, Lord Rosebery, and other Scottish patriots of influence. The Trustees replied, however, that they had no power to part with any article once acquired, but offered to have a replica of the brooch, as well as of another ancient Scottish brooch in the British Museum, made for deposit in our Scottish Museum. This offer, under the circumstances, was accepted by the Council, but they expressed to the Secretary for Scotland a hope that some means might be found of preventing such competition in future, and of establishing our superior claim to Scottish articles. The Parliamentary inquiry, therefore, came most opportunely for us, through the pertinacity of the Irish Members, who insisted in Parliament upon their national rights in a manner which is too rarely followed by the Scottish Members in similar questions affecting our own country.

The Committee consisted of Lord Rathmore, Chairman; Sir John Lubbock, and Sir John Evans, who might be considered as representing the British Museum; Mr Thomas H. Grattan Esmonde, and Sir Herbert Maxwell, as representing Irish and Scottish interests; lastly, Mr John Morley, who as an Englishman, a Scottish M.P., and an Irish sympathiser, stood in a somewhat different position from the others.

The Council were desirous that our evidence should be given either by Sir Arthur Mitchell or Dr Joseph Anderson, whose knowledge of the affairs of the Society and the Museum has been so long and so intimate, but as both of them were unable to go, the duty devolved on me, conjoined with Mr Carfrae, whose evidence regarding the Glenlyon Brooch was indispensable.

My examination ranged over :—

(1) The modes by which objects were obtained for the Scottish National Museum, particularly through the action of 'Treasure Trove.'

(2) The nature of the understanding by means of which competition with the British Museum had been avoided prior to the Glenlyon Brooch incident.

(3) The reason for its breaking down in that case.

(4) The expediency of relaxing the Rules forbidding the parting with objects.

(5) The means of doing so.

(6) The means of securing for each Museum the first choice of objects appertaining to its own area, and of avoiding the risk of the loss of objects through the delay that might thus be caused.

The examination of Mr Carfrae turned mainly upon the sale of the Glenlyon Brooch, and his previous experiences with the British Museum.

Our evidence is printed at full length in the Report now on the table.

The chief recommendations of the Committee are briefly as follows :—

That whenever it comes to the knowledge of the officers of any one of the National Museums that any object of peculiar interest to another National area has been offered or is likely to be offered for sale, information should be given to the authorities in that area, so that they should have the first opportunity of acquiring it, an understanding being arrived at as to what constitutes a reasonable price, and care being taken to prevent the risk of loss of the object through delay.

That the Regulation prohibiting the Museums from parting with objects should be relaxed, but that the conditions would need to be carefully considered, and should probably be confined to such articles as the Trustees are willing to transfer by exchange or otherwise.

As to the incident of the Glenlyon Brooch, the opinion is expressed that it was mainly due to a misunderstanding between Mr Read of the British Museum and Mr Carfrae, and that had the Regulations allowed it the Brooch would probably have been handed over to the Scottish National Museum after its purchase by the British Museum.

The Report of the Committee may be considered as favourable on the whole to our interests. It is true that it merely makes recommendations and that these have no legislative force, but it is not likely that in future any action will be taken in defiance of these recommendations ; and should any such attempt be made we can take our stand on them.

An event of no less importance in our history has been the application to the Treasury for a renewal of the five-years annual grant of £200 for the purchase of articles for the Museum, of books for the Library, and for binding. This grant has proved of the utmost service, as without it (the Coin Cabinet fund from which we had previously made our purchases being exhausted) we should have been reduced for these purposes to an annual sum of about £20, derived from the admission money on the two days a week when a charge is made at the door. An allowance of £200 a year for the above-mentioned purposes cannot be called extravagant, and in fact it has not hitherto proved sufficient, but this may have been the result of unusual expenditure on the Library, which from want of means we had been obliged to starve for some years before the grant was obtained.

We have also been authorised to approach the Treasury for a special grant for the purchase of objects or collections of objects of great historical or antiquarian interest to Scotland, the cost of which could not well be defrayed out of the annual grant of £200 ; but there are some practical difficulties in the working of this privilege, and we have only once been able to avail ourselves of it. This was in the purchase of the Penicuik 'Late Celtic' Bronzes in 1894, when the Treasury sanctioned a special grant of £45.

Passing to events of archaeological importance, the excavation undertaken by the Society at Camelon deserves the first notice. This, as you are no doubt aware, is in succession to similar work already carried out at Birrens, Birrenswark, and Ardoch. All these undertakings form part of a general scheme, adopted by the Council, for investigating the Roman remains in Scotland, as far as our funds will admit. It is

contemplated to deal first with the strongly fortified 'Stations,' where it is to be presumed that the occupation by the Romans was of greater duration than in the 'Camps' with a comparatively weak fortification. Our choice of Camelon was decided by information from Mr MacLuckie, a Fellow of the Society, that one-half of the Station had been feued for the erection of new foundries, and that the work had already been begun on the ground. This was in last spring, and we immediately applied to Mr Forbes of Callendar, the proprietor, and to the farm tenant for leave to excavate, which was readily granted by both. The work, now drawing to a close, has been steadily carried on for about six months under the general superintendence of Mr Thomas Ross, and we have been singularly fortunate in having the regular and voluntary services of Mr M. Buchanan, Falkirk, a trained draughtsman and surveyor, who has planned everything week by week as the work progressed. We have also been much indebted to Mr MacLuckie for general advice in conducting our negotiations and operations. We were fortunate also in securing the services of Mr Alexander Mackie as Clerk of Works, who had already had considerable experience in conducting excavations for us at Abernethy Fort and at Birrenswark.

The Station at Camelon resembles Birrens in consisting of two rectangles in apposition, and we were only able to excavate a portion of the southern one, as the construction of the new foundries went on rapidly during our work, but the northern one, which has not yet been feued for building, has been sufficiently excavated to yield as perfect a plan of the Station as we got either at Birrens or at Ardoch. The finds, also, were fully as interesting as those found in our former excavations, except that we found no inscriptions to throw light on the date of the place, as we did at Birrens. I will not anticipate further the full description of the excavations, which in the course of the session will be communicated to the Society.

Although this was the only work of the kind undertaken by the Society last year, the results of several other important excavations were laid before it during the session.

One of these, on the farm of Hyndford near Lanark, was undertaken by Mr Andrew Smith, who has since become a Fellow of our Society. The site is in a marshy hollow, which becomes quite a lake in a rainy season, and the remains could only be dealt with successfully in summer, when dry weather prevailed. As was expected, the place proved to be a crannog, and a large number of very interesting relics were discovered, which were exhibited when the paper by Dr Munro describing the excavations was read. The occurrence of a considerable number of articles, which are characteristic of Roman sites, was specially remarkable, and was a warning to antiquarian excavators not to found too hastily upon finds alone as proof of the origin of ancient remains.

The results of the other excavation, at *Dumbuck*, on the bank of the Clyde near Dumbarton, were partially communicated by Mr John Bruce, who in conjunction with another Fellow of the Society, the late Mr Adam Millar, and Mr Donelly, the discoverer of the remains, undertook the excavation on behalf of the Helensburgh Antiquarian Society. The work was mainly done by their own hands, notwithstanding its arduous nature, owing to the site being only exposed for a few hours at low tide. As it was not quite completed, however, and as the boxes containing the finds had been miscarried by the railway on the evening when Mr Bruce read his paper, he has kindly consented to recast it for the present session, when it will be read and the whole of the finds exhibited. Some of these, as you are probably aware, are of a peculiar kind, and have given rise to controversy, their genuineness having been strenuously denied. But whatever may be thought of them, they will be brought before the Society by Mr Bruce in a manner, I believe, to which no exception can be taken.

Excellent work has also been done by the Marquis of Bute, formerly Vice-President of our Society, in excavating the foundations or repairing the fabric of mediæval buildings in various parts of Scotland, and in excavating the site of the ancient ecclesiastical settlement at St Blane's, Bute.

Useful excavations have also been carried out by Sir Francis Tress

Barry, an Honorary Fellow of the Society, at Keiss, Caithness. The results have been witnessed from year to year by Dr Joseph Anderson, who will communicate them to the Society in the present session.

It is not often that the Society can be congratulated on the receipt of a legacy. Last year, however, at the annual meeting, the Council had the satisfaction of announcing that a former much-esteemed Fellow of the Society, the Hon. Mr Bouverie Primrose, had bequeathed to us unconditionally the sum of £150. This sum the Council have disposed of by adding it to the Rhind Legacy Fund for Excavation, having been induced to do so by the increasing importance attached to this mode of promoting the study of archæology in our own country. It has been resolved to use the interest only of the Rhind-Primrose Fund in defraying the expense of excavations, and as this amounts to little more than £13, it can suffice for but very limited undertakings. It is to be hoped, however, that the Fund may prove the nucleus to which additions may be made by legacies or gifts from other patriotic archæologists.

The Council, in carrying out their scheme for the excavation of Roman sites in Scotland, have been obliged to draw considerably upon the Capital Fund of the Society. But expenditure from this source cannot be prudently carried much further, and unless the Excavation Fund can be considerably supplemented, large undertakings of this kind must be given up. This would be a misfortune, not only from the archæological point of view, but for the interests of our Society. In these days, when scientific or quasi-scientific societies are so numerous, and the competition for members is so great, we can only continue to maintain interest in our work by reason of its high character, and one of the most effectual means of doing this is by the systematic prosecution of excavation, a kind of research which lies so peculiarly in the domain of archæology, and which it is not advisable that private persons who are not experts should undertake.

We have reason to believe, indeed, that our excavations have led to considerable additions to our Fellowship, and thus the expenditure has

not been unproductive from the financial point of view. I need hardly remind you of another gain, in the addition to the National Museum of many articles, some of them of great money value.

The Rhind Lectureship, for the endowment of which the Society is indebted to a former Fellow, Mr A. H. Rhind of Sibster, has supplied an annual series of lectures, open to the public as well as to the Fellows, for twenty-two years. During that time many different aspects of archæology and ethnology (chiefly in their relations to Scotland) have been presented, and perhaps there has been none more interesting or more likely to be generally appreciated than the course for the current year to be delivered by Mr Thomas Ross on Architecture in Scotland. I need hardly remind you of the admirable course on Heraldry of last year by the Lyon King-of-Arms.

We owe to the generosity of a distinguished Fellow, still living, another Fund, the Gunning Fellowship, which has proved of great service in promoting the study of Archæology. For some years the interest accruing, amounting formerly to £40, and of late to about £30, has been paid to Mr Romilly Allen, for the purpose of obtaining drawings and photographs for the great work on the *Early Christian Monuments of Scotland*, which he and Dr Joseph Anderson were appointed to edit in 1893, and which, I am glad to be able to say, is now approaching completion.

Last year the Gunning Fellowship was conferred on Mr Coles, with the view of his investigating and planning the remarkable group of Stone Circles near Banchory. His Report will be presented in the course of this session, and I shall only say of his investigation that in one case, by a slight excavation, he discovered that a circle which has hitherto been supposed to be single, is in reality double. This is an apt illustration of the advantage of combining excavation with the external examination of field remains. How many vain theories have been started as to the origin and purpose of stone circles from a mere surface examination, which might never have been started, or at least would have been held in check, by a revelation of what was below the surface !

Here, then, is another wide field of inquiry, by means of pick and spade, hitherto almost untouched.

But what shall we say of the still vaster field of the Prehistoric Forts, in the excavation of which scarce a beginning has been made, although in no other way can we arrive at a knowledge of their structure and of their place in Scottish history? I could almost regret that the Society have undertaken the excavation of Roman 'Camps' in preference to our own Native Forts. The secrets that lie beneath the ruins of the *Caterthuns*, *Dunsinnan*, and hundreds of other native fortresses, are not less worthy of being brought to light than the relics left behind by the Romans, and I trust, although it may not be in my day, that the Society will yet be enabled to undertake this eminently patriotic and almost unlimited field of inquiry.

Thus far I have spoken only of prehistoric remains, but what of the numerous mediæval ruins of castles, churches, and abbeys or their sites that are so thickly scattered over our country? Would not our knowledge of them be greatly promoted by excavation? What can be done in this way has been shown by the Marquis of Bute, and nearer home by our President, who, by a careful excavation, has ascertained the exact ground plan of the Abbey Church at Newbattle. This kind of work, apparently, might be left to the landed proprietors on whose property the remains are found, but few of them have followed the example of the two noblemen I have named; and it may be that the task can only be accomplished, with the goodwill of the proprietors, by aid of our Society.

All this cannot be done without funds, and how these could be raised I know not; but I may point out that even if we could dispose of such a sum as £200 a year, the field of Roman camps and stations, prehistoric forts, brochs, crannogs, stone circles, and mediæval ruins awaiting excavation is so vast that it could not be overtaken in two or three generations, and that is looking far enough forward for anyone who may be inclined to add to our Rhind-Primrose Excavation Fund, or establish a new Fund with a like object.

The most recent addition of importance to the Library is a large and valuable collection of Bibles and Testaments, numbering no less than 124, bequeathed to it by the late Mr John Haxton, Markinch, to whom we are all the more indebted, as he was in no way connected with our Society.

As far as our slender means allow, we endeavour to keep pace in the Library with the advance of Archæological Research, but even restricting our purchases as we do to works relating directly or indirectly to Scottish Archæology, we have been obliged to pass over many that should have found a place on our shelves, and the Library is far from being so well supplied as the only Archæological Library in Scotland ought to be. Many of our Dictionaries and Books of Reference, too, are out of date, and it is not too much to say that £1000 could be well spent in gradually supplying our more pressing wants, but the immediate expenditure of even a fourth of that sum would enable us to fill many blanks, the existence of which is an actual hindrance to work at the present moment. Is it too much to hope that in these days, when the wealthy in Scotland are not only more numerous than of old, but are more animated with the patriotic desire not to allow their country to lag behind others in the field of science, some one will be found willing to assist a Society which makes known not its own wants so much as those of the important National Institution that has been placed under its charge?

The Treasurer submitted a statement of the Society's Funds, which was ordered to be printed and circulated among the Fellows.

The Secretary read the Annual Report to the Board of Trustees, as follows :—

ANNUAL REPORT to the Honourable the Board of Trustees for Manufactures in Scotland by the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, with reference to the National Museum of Antiquities under their charge, for the year ending 30th September 1899 :—

During the past year the Museum has been open to the public as

formerly, and has been visited by 20,485 persons, of whom 19,110 were visitors on free days, and 1375 on pay days.

The number of objects of antiquity added to the Museum has been 589 by donation and 1105 by purchase. The number of books and pamphlets added to the Library has been 144 by donation and 131 by purchase, and the binding of about 70 volumes has been proceeded with.

Among the more important additions to the Museum are:—a Collection of Flint Implements, etc., from Berwick, Roxburgh, and Selkirk shires, presented by Mr Thomas Scott, A.R.S.A.; three Collections by the late Mr William Galloway, Corr. Mem. S.A. Scot., amounting to upwards of 800 specimens of Implements of Stone, Bone, and Deer-horn, from three shell mounds in Oronsay; a Bronze Sword and other objects found with other swords already in the Museum in digging the foundations of a house in Grosvenor Crescent, Edinburgh, in 1869; a Collection of objects obtained during the recent excavation of a Hill Fort on Castle Law, Abernethy; and another Collection obtained during the excavation by the Society of the camps and earthworks on Birrenswark Hill, Dumfriesshire.

D. CHRISTISON, *Secretary*.

MONDAY, 11th December 1899.

THE HON. JOHN ABERCROMBY, Vice-President, in the Chair.

A Ballot having been taken, the following Gentlemen were duly elected Fellows :—

Col. JAMES ALLARDYCE, LL.D., of Culquoich, 3 Queen's Terrace, Aberdeen.

Sir RALPH W. ANSTRUTHER, Bart., of Balcaskie, Pittenweem.

JOHN G. ALEXANDER BAIRD, Esq., M.P., of Wellwood and Adamton.

JOHN CHRISTISON OLIPHANT, M.A., 23 Charlotte Square, Edinburgh.

The following articles, acquired by the Purchase Committee for the Museum and Library during the recess, 7th May to 30th November, were exhibited :—

Small polished Stone Axe, $3\frac{3}{4}$ inches in length by $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches in width, broken on the sides towards the butt, found on the north side of Loch Tay, near Kenmore.

Polished Stone Axe, $4\frac{1}{2}$ by 3 inches, the butt broken, found at Easter-ton of Gagie, parish of Murroes, Forfarshire.

Charter by Alexander, Commendator of Culross, to Adam Erskine of Dunimarle, of a tenement in Culross, 1582, with seal.

Earthenware Jar in which the Grangemouth hoard of silver coins was contained. The jar was recovered in fragments, but is now reconstructed. It is an ordinary water jar of the middle of the seventeenth century, of a greyish clay with a yellowish-green glaze, having a narrow neck and a loop handle at one side. It wants the rim and the handle, and is $11\frac{1}{2}$ inches in height and $9\frac{3}{4}$ inches in greatest diameter at the shoulder, tapering to $4\frac{1}{4}$ inches diameter at the base. It is ornamented on the upper part by a band of slightly incised wavy and concentric lines. The jar was dug up in July last in the course of some excavations for the Caledonian Railway near the docks at Grangemouth. There seem to

have been two jars—at least one piece of the bottom of a similar jar having been preserved among the pieces of this one. In the jar, or in both jars, there was a large hoard of silver coins, of which 1094 were recovered as Treasure Trove. The following is a list of the coins recovered :—

Elizabeth	Shillings,	.	.	.	.	.	85
"	Sixpences,	.	.	.	.	.	94
James VI.	Half-crowns,	.	.	.	.	.	9
"	Shillings,	.	.	.	.	.	67
"	Sixpences,	.	.	.	.	.	23
"	Sixpences (Irish),	.	.	.	.	.	14
"	Thistle Merks (Scottish),	.	.	.	.	.	2
"	Quarter Thistle Merk (Scottish),	.	.	.	.	.	1
Charles I.	Half-crowns,	.	.	.	.	.	264
"	Shillings,	.	.	.	.	.	263
"	Sixpences,	.	.	.	.	.	17
							<hr/>
							839
Foreign Dollars and parts, etc.—							
	Spanish, Belgian, German, etc.,	.	.	.	.	.	243
							<hr/>
							1082
Retained for the National Museum—							
	James VI. Half-crowns,	.	.	.	.	.	2
	Charles I. Half-crowns,	.	.	.	.	.	8
	" Nobles,	.	.	.	.	.	2
							<hr/>
Total,							<u>1094</u>

As the bulk of the coins are English of the reigns of James VI. and Charles I., the deposit was probably made during the time of the Civil War.

Whorl of grey sandstone, 2 inches in diameter, with slightly incised lines on one surface, found at Melrose.

Collection of implements of flint and stone, found on the farms of Slipperfield and Loch, near West Linton, Peeblesshire, comprising :—

Small polished Axe of indurated clay-slate, $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length by $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches in breadth at the cutting edge, somewhat damaged.

Polished Adze of greenstone of peculiar form, flat on one side and

swelling from both ends towards the centre on the other, the sides slightly incurved longitudinally, the ends alike and neither very sharp, the edge being in a plane at right angles to the shaft, the whole surface much weathered. It measures $6\frac{1}{4}$ inches in length by 2 inches in width, and closely resembles in form and character the fine implement of polished flint from Ferny Brae, Slains, Aberdeenshire, figured in the *Proceedings*, vol. x. p. 598, and also the adze-like implement from Little Barras, Drumlithie, Kincardineshire, figured in vol. xviii. p. 77. Adzes of this form are rare in Scotland, these being the only examples known.

Five Arrow-heads of flint.

Small Saw of flint formed from a flat flake, $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length.

Scraper with tang, 2 inches in length by $\frac{5}{8}$ inch in thickness.

Eight Knives or implements with worked edges, one being triangular and worked on all three sides.

Large oval Scraper, $2\frac{1}{4}$ by $1\frac{1}{8}$ inches in diameter, and five smaller Scrapers; and a number of flakes and partially worked chips of flint.

Collections of flint implements from Culbin Sands and from Glenluce Sands.

The following Donations to the Museum and Library were laid on the table, and thanks voted to the Donors:—

(1) By the Right Hon. Sir HERBERT MAXWELL, Bart., M.P.,
F.S.A. Scot.

Bead of variegated glass (fig. 1), dark blue with a wavy line of paler blue going round the middle, and at equal distances three projecting knobs with parallel stripes of red, white, and blue running in the direction of the projection of the knobs, found in a cairn at Kirkchrist, Wigtownshire. A bead precisely similar in pattern, but with the wavy line white, was found a good many years ago in Iona.



Fig. 1. Glass Bead,
Kirkchrist. (†.)

Spoon of horn, the bowl nearly circular and $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches in diameter,

the handle broken, total length of bowl and handle now 5 inches, found in the Moss of Ringheel, parish of Mochrum, Wigtownshire.

Axe-hammer of greenstone, wedge-shaped and perforated for the handle. It measures $8\frac{3}{8}$ inches in length by $4\frac{1}{4}$ inches in greatest breadth and 3 inches in thickness. The shaft-hole is 2 inches in diameter. Found at Drumfad, parish of Glasserton, Wigtownshire.

Axe-hammer of greenstone, wedge-shaped and perforated for the handle. It measures $8\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length by $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches in breadth and $2\frac{7}{8}$ inches in thickness. The shaft-hole is $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches in diameter. The implement is somewhat damaged on one side. Found at Mochrum, Wigtownshire.

Part of the frontal portion of the skull with one antler attached of the Irish Elk (*Megaceros hibernicus*) found in the river Cree. The antler is of the right side, and is imperfect; the beam measuring $10\frac{3}{4}$ inches in circumference at the junction with the skull, and $8\frac{1}{8}$ inches at the thinnest part before it begins to expand into the palmated portion, only a small part of which remains. The whole length of the beam and the imperfect palm is now 2 feet 4 inches.

(2) Bequeathed by the late JOHN HAXTON, Markinch.

A collection of Bibles, Testaments, and Psalm Books, printed in English, 130 volumes. The following descriptive list is compiled partly from notes made by the testator himself:—

1. The Byble. Translated into Englysh by Thomas Matthew. 1537. Folio.

This copy has all the titles, but wants the preliminary matter. There are some leaves in facsimile, so that the text is nearly perfect. The disputed text in John's First Epistle, Chap. v. 7: "For ther are thre which beare recorde in heaven the father the worde and the wholly goost. And these thre are one," is printed within brackets in smaller type. In John xx. the words of Thomas, "and put my fingers into the", are omitted. In the First Epistle to the Corinthians xi. the words, "This cup is the New Testament in my blood," are also omitted.

2. The Bible. Translated into Englyshe by Richard Taverner. 1539. Folio.

This copy is very imperfect, but wonderfully clean. It has all the peculiar marks of Taverner's translation. The first title I had as well as the colophon. The word 'peace' is always spelled 'peax.' The boards of the book are made of beech—a poor wood to use, so liable to worm.

3. The Bible in Englyshe. (Cranmer's.) Printed by Edwarde Whitchurch. 1541. Folio.

This is commonly called the Great Bible, and is the edition printed in November 1541.

4. The Byble. (Matthew's Translation.) Imprinted at London by Thomas Raynalde and William Hyll. 1549. Folio.

This copy belonged to Andrew Jervise, and has his autograph. It has very peculiar initial letters in Leviticus and Deuteronomy. In Jeremiah viii. 23 the reading is, "I am heuy and abashed, for there is noo more Treakle at Galaad." No other Bible that I know has this spelling.

5. The Byble. (Matthew's Translation.) Imprinted at London by John Daye and William Seres. 1549. Folio.

This is a good copy, and almost perfect. The type is black-letter, angular and wiry. In the Book of Revelations there are twenty-two small woodcuts, of which the seventh to the last have each a rhyming couplet printed at either side. That at the seventeenth figure says :—

The Romysche marchauntes, the priestes of Bal,
Do wepe, boule an crye at Babylon's fall.

6. The Byble. (Cranmer's.) Prynted by Edward Whytchurche. 1549. Small folio.

This edition has been printed apparently at two different times. It is in black-letter, and in some parts of the impression the words Lord and God are in Roman capitals, while in others they are in the common black-letter type without initial capitals.

7. The Vhole Byble. Translated into Englyshe by Miles Coverdale. Prynted for Andrew Hester. 1550. 4to.

This copy is imperfect. It was printed in Zurich by Christopher Froshover for Andrew Hester "dwellinge in Paules Churchyard at the sygne of the whyte horse." It is very scarce. The type is an angular Swiss or German letter.

8. The Byble. (Matthew's.) Imprynted at London by Thomas Petyt, dwellinge in Paules Churchyard at the sygne of the Mayden's Heade. 1551. Folio.

A fine copy, nearly perfect. This edition was printed by Nicolas Hyll "for certaine honeste booksellers, whose names be upon their bookes of which the above was one." The notes appended to the chapters in Leviticus and Deuteronomy are not very decent and were never printed again after this issue.

9. The Bible in Englishe. (Cranmer's.) London, by R. Grafton and Edw. Whitchurch. 1553. 4to.

This Bible has possibly the smallest type of all early Bibles. It is most carelessly paged, as many of the early editions are. This copy has been made up of three different copies, one being a yellow one like that in the British Museum. Jeremiah viii. 23 has, "Is there not Treacle at Gilyad," which appears to be the first instance of this spelling. All the Bibles previous to this use Tryacle, Triacle, Tyracle.

10. The Bible. At Geneva; Printed by Rouland Hall. 1560. 4to.

This is the first of about fifty editions of the Genevan version, more commonly known by the popular name of the Breeches Bible from the rendering of Genesis iii. 7, "and they sewed fig tre leaves together and made themselves breeches." There are maps and woodcuts. This copy has the text perfect but wants the address to the Most vertuous Queen Elisabeth.

11. The Bible in Englishe. (Cranmer's.) Printed in London by John Cawood. 1561. 4to.

This is Cranmer's Great Bible in a quarto form. The principal title-page and the title-page of the volume of the Bookes called Hagiogrophia (the Apocrypha) have Cawood's mark or monogram; the title-page of the New Testament has an elaborately figured border with top and bottom pieces representing the Last Supper and the betrayal in the Garden of Gethsemane.

12. The Bible. Genevan version. Printed at Geneva. 1562. Folio.

This is generally distinguished as the Whig Bible, from the error in Matthew v. 9: "Blessed are the place makers," for peace makers. The general title is dated 1562, the title of the New Testament 1561. It is said the Scotch Bible was taken literally from this, but the Bassandyne text has not the mistakes of this, nor the omission of Alpha and Omega in Rev. i. 8.

13. The Byble in Englyshe. (Cranmer's.) Prynted by Rychard Grafton. 1566. 2 vols. Folio.

A colophon at the end of the Book of Job gives the date 1566, and "At the

cost and charges of Rychard Carmarden." The first volume is paged in three parts, and ends with this tailpiece: "The ende of the Ballet of Ballettes of Salomon, called in Latyn Canticum Canticorum."

14. The Bible. (Genevan version.) Printed at Geneva by John Crespin. 1569. 4to.

This copy was got in London after much research. It wants the general title and the dedication to Queen Elizabeth, and a leaf of the curious Almanac. The title of the New Testament is dated 1568. The text appears to be all right. It is beautifully bound by Riviere.

15. The Holie Bible. (Cranmer's.) Imprinted by Jhon Cawoode. 1569. 4to.

This is the last edition of the Great Bible. It appears that there were three editions of this size in this same year. This is the one that has the birds in the initial letter in Genesis, the others having a centaur. It has a note from a former owner signed A. E. E., and dated 1831, stating that he found it in Yorkshire, and connecting Cawood the printer with the Cawoods of Yorkshire.

16. The Holi Bible. (Bishops' version.) London, Richarde Jugge. 1569. 4to.

This is the second edition of the Bishops' Bible, and marks the transition to the division of the text into verses, these being numbered in the middle of the lines, or as they terminate. It is a thick volume, paged in three parts, the pages often wrong numbered, and contains some curious out-of-the-way notes about Columbus.

17. The holie Bible. (Bishops' version.) Imprinted by Richarde Jugge. 1572. Folio.

This is the second edition of the Bishops' Bible in folio, and is known as the Leda Bible, the subjects of the initial letters in some of the books being taken from Ovid's *Metamorphoses*. At the commencement of the Epistle to the Hebrews the initial letter is a woodcut representing Leda and the Swan. The type throughout is black-letter, but the Psalms are given in two versions in parallel columns, that of the Great Bible in black-letter, and a new version in Roman letter.

18. The holy Byble. (Bishops' version.) Richard Jugge. 1573. 4to.

This copy wants the preliminary matter, but has all the text, and is in good condition. The tailpiece at the end of the Book of Revelations is an elaborate device with a pelican on its nest in the centre feeding its young with its blood, round which is on the inner border PRO LEGE REGE ET GREGE and on the outer LOVE KEPYTH THE LAWE OBEYETH THE KYNGE AND IS GOOD TO THE COMMENWELTHE, with figures of Prudence and Justice on either side and the monogram of Richard Jugge underneath.

19. The Bible. (Bishops' version.) By Richard Jugge. 1574. Folio.

This edition has at the 24th chapter of Joshua a folding map of Canaan, dated 1574, which, however, is from the same block used by Coverdale in his Bible of 1535. This copy wants the title-page and some of the preliminary matter, but is otherwise in very fair condition. At the end, bound in with the Bible, is a part of a work entitled *The Lyres of Holy Sainctes, Prophetes, Patriarches, &c.*, by John Marbeck, author of the first Concordance. The 'lives' are arranged in alphabetical order, and the part here inserted reaches from Aaron to Michol, 58 pages.

20. The Holy Bible. (Bishops' version.) London, Lucas Harrison. 1575.

This copy wants all the preliminary matter, about twenty leaves. The titles of the second part and of the New Testament are original, the others made up. They have a very elaborate framework with a mermaid gazing into a mirror at the foot of the centre-piece. The centre-piece in the title of the New Testament has the symbols of the four Evangelists at the four corners, St Matthew as an Angel, St Mark as a Lion, St Luke as an Ox, and St John as an Eagle. The text is full of errors. Psalm xxxvii. 29 reads: "The righteous shall be punished," and the Epistles to the Hebrews and to Titus are both titled "Second Epistle."

21. The holy Bible. (Bishops' version.) London, Richarde Jugge. 1575. 4to.

This is the seventh edition of the Bishops' Bible, and a good copy, being almost complete. The first title is in facsimile; the Calendar and Book of Common Prayer are at the beginning and the device of Richard Jugge at the end.

22. The Bible. Imprinted at London by Christopher Barker. 1576. Folio.

This is Tomson's revision of the Genevan version, and the first Geneva Bible printed in England. This copy wants the title, but is full of manuscript notes in a contemporary hand sometimes in English and sometimes in Latin. At the end is the metrical version of the Psalms by Sternhold and Hopkins, with the tunes, and an explanatory note to the reader giving the sol-fa notation.

23. The Bible and Holy Scriptures contained in the Olde and Newe Testament, translated according to the Ebrue and Greke, &c. Printed in Edinbrugh be Alexander Arbuthnot, Printer to the Kingis Maiestie, dwelling at ye Kirk of feild. 1579. Folio.

The Newe Testament of Our Lord Jesus Christ, conferred diligently with the Greke, &c. At Edinburgh, Printed by Thomas Bassandyne. 1576.

This is the first edition of the Bible printed in Scotland, begun by Thomas Bassandyne and issued after his death by Alexander Arbuthnot. It is a reprint of the Geneva Bible of 1561. At the end of the thirteenth chapter of Revelation is a note explaining the "number of the Beast" in which is a Greek word printed in rude Greek letters. This is the first specimen of Greek printing in Scotland. The woodcut of the Royal Arms of Scotland is the same as that used in Bellenden's *Croniklis*, printed at Edinburgh by Thomas Davidson in 1542, but smaller. This copy is not perfect, wanting the preliminary matter and several leaves. The Edinburgh Public Library possesses a good copy which I could have got in Manchester. It seems at one time to have belonged to a Patrick Lindsay, and what is very curious, this copy, which I got in Brechin, has on the title-page of the New Testament the inscription:—"Patrik Lindsay off barnyards, ye first off"—the rest of the date being cut away by the binder. At the commencement of the Apocrypha on a blank space is "P. Barnyardis" twice repeated. There is little known of the Forfarshire family of the Lindsays of Barnyards, otherwise called The Haugh of Tannadice, whose castle of Barnzaird, as it is termed in Monipennie's *Briefe Description of Scotland*, stood about two miles north of the castle of Finhaven (*Land of the Lindsays*, 2nd edition, p. 208). Jervise states that they were hereditary constables of Finhaven. Patrick Lindsay, 'apparent' of Barnyards, is mentioned in the *Register of the Great Seal* in 1590. In 1592 he had a charter from the crown of the lands of Tannadice, Barnyards, and Glenquich. This is probably the Patrick Lindsay of Barnyards who possessed the Bible.

24. The Holy Bible. (Bishops' version.) London, by assignment of Chr. Barker. 1578. Folio.

This edition called the Dotted Bible is printed page for page with that of 1574. This copy wants the title-page. At the commencement of each Gospel there is a woodcut of the Evangelist represented as writing his Gospel with his symbol beside him; but for the woodcut of Matthew is substituted that of Mark, which is also repeated in its proper place at the commencement of Mark's Gospel.

25. The Bible. (Genevan version.) Imprinted at London by Christopher Barker. 1579. 4to.

This copy wants the first title but has all the text, with Tables and supputation of years.

26. The Bible. (Genevan version.) London, Christopher Barker (i). 1580. 4to.

This copy having no titles had to be examined closely to find that it corre-

sponds to the edition of 1580 in Lea Wilson's Catalogue. The supputation gives 1580. The date 1578 in the address to the Christian Reader continues to be given in much later copies and is therefore no criterion.

27. The Bible. (Genevan version.) Imprinted at London by Christopher Barker. 1581. 4to.

This copy has all the text and the title to the New Testament, with Tables, and John Day's Metrical Psalms, and part of the Prayer Book.

28. The Bible. (Genevan version.) Imprinted at London by Christopher Barker. 1582. 4to.

This copy is slightly imperfect and wants the first title but has the title to the New Testament, and John Day's Metrical Psalms of 1581.

29. The Bible. (Genevan version.) Imprinted at London by Christopher Barker. 1583. 4to.

This copy is imperfect at the beginning, but has at the end "Two right profitable and fruitfull concordances, or large and ample Tables Alphabetically"; and John Day's Metrical Psalms, 1583.

30. The Bible. (Genevan version.) Imprinted at London by Christopher Barker. 1583. Large folio.

This is the largest Genevan or 'Breeches' Bible ever issued. Curiously it has Cranmer's prologue. This copy is not quite complete, but is otherwise in very good condition.

31. The Bible. (Bishops' version.) Imprinted at London by Christopher Barker. 1584. 4to.

This copy wants the preliminaries, but the text is complete and it is otherwise in good order. It is a rather rare edition in the black-letter, with numerous marginal references and notes. The title-page of the New Testament has the symbols of the four Evangelists and figures of Faith and Humility.

32. The Bible. (Genevan version.) Imprinted at London by Christopher Barker. 1585. 4to.

The first title is wanting, but the text is complete and the copy in good condition. It has no Metrical Psalms, but at the end the two Tables of Concordance of extraordinary length.

33. Holie Bible. (Bishops' version.) Imprinted at London by Christopher Barker. 1585. Folio.

This is the fourteenth edition of the Bishops' Bible, and the most beautiful of them all, the typography being only excelled by that of the Vulgate printed by Koberger, Nuremberg.

34. The Bible. (Genevan version.) Imprinted at London by Christopher Barker. 1586. 4to.

A good copy but somewhat smoked. It has not the Metrical Psalms, but at the end two Tables of Concordance of great length.

35. The Bible. (Genevan version.) Imprinted at London by Christopher Barker. 1587. 4to.

This is Tomson's revision of the Geneva text. On the fly-leaf between the Old and New Testaments there is pasted a small Sabbath School ticket bearing a woodcut representation of Joseph's brethren dining with him, and the following memorandum in Mr Haxton's hand :—"This Sabbath School ticket was inserted by me between the heading of the bookboard of our seat in Parkhead Established Church in the year 1828, and found and taken out by me 64 years afterwards, on 20th August 1892."

36. The Bible. (Genevan version.) Imprinted at London by the Deputies of Christopher Barker. 1589. 4to.

This copy seems to be a gathering, as, while the title to the Old Testament bears the date 1589, that of the New Testament is dated 1592. The Metrical Psalms, also, printed by John Windet, are dated 1592. The Book of Common Prayer inserted before the Psalms appears to be of later date. An elaborate Table of Genealogies by J. S. inserted at the beginning appears to be also of later date.

37. The Bible. (Genevan version.) Imprinted at London by the Deputies of Christopher Barker. 1593. 4to.

This is Tomson's revision of the Geneva Bible. The first title is wanting. The New Testament bears the date 1593 and at the end of the tables is the date 1594. Bound in with the Bible is an interesting copy of "The CL Psalms of David in Scots Meter; after the forme that they are to bee sung in the Kirke of Scotland. Edinburgh. Printed by the Heires of Andro Hart. Anno Dom. 1632." On the back of the title of the New Testament is the following inscription :—"Ex Libris Alexanderi Naper. Alexander Naper est mihi nomen. Scriptum per me Alexanderum Naper apud Büchaple nono calendis Maij millesimo sexcentesimo nonagesimo tertio."

38. The Bible. (Genevan version.) Imprinted at London by the Deputies of Christopher Barker. 1593. 8vo.

This copy of a very rare edition was got at Sir George W. Dasent's sale. By a note on the fly-leaf with his autograph it appears that he bought it in Holm in 1844 for twelve skillings or about fivepence English. So far as I know this is a perfect copy but is rebound with the old boards and edges as they were. Save an imperfect copy in the British Museum from which the real date was ascertained I have never heard of another. It closely resembles a Bible printed at Cambridge by John Legate, 1591, only this edition is paged, and Legate's was not.

39. The Bible. (Genevan version.) Imprinted at London by the Deputies of Christopher Barker. 1594. 4to.

This copy wants the first title but has the title to the New Testament. The text is in black-letter as most of the Genevans are, but the head-lines and marginal notes are in Roman letter. The New Testament has a large number of illustrative plates inserted.

40. The Bible. (Genevan version.) Imprinted at London by the Deputies of Christopher Barker. 1594. 4to.

This is a rather poor copy of a Bible that has given rise to much speculation, as the New Testament is wrongly dated 1495.

41. The Bible. (Genevan version.) London, Printed by John Windet, for the Assignes of Richard Day. 1594. 4to.

This is Tomson's revision and a beautiful copy, clean and perfect, with both titles. It has no Psalms.

42. The Bible. (Genevan version.) Imprinted at London by the Deputies of Christopher Barker. 1596. 4to.

This copy has all the text but wants the first title and the other preliminary matter. It has at the end the two Tables of Concordance and a description of Canaan and the bordering countries.

43. The Holy Bible. (Bishops' version.) Imprinted at London by the Deputies of Christopher Barker. 1595. Folio.

This is a fine copy with all the titles and beautifully bound. It came from the collection of Mr Fry, one of our greatest collectors.

44. The Bible. (Genevan version.) Imprinted at London by the Deputies of Christopher Barker. 1597. Small folio.

This is Tomson's revision, and is somewhat like the edition of 1562 in general appearance. It is in Roman letters and wants the first title, but is otherwise a good copy.

45. The Bible. (Genevan version.) Imprinted at London by the Deputies of Christopher Barker. 1599. 4to.

This is a very curious edition of the Geneva Bible in black-letter. Lea Wilson does not seem to have had a copy of it, as it differs from all the copies of 1599 which he had in his possession, except No. 77 of his Catalogue. It is distinguished as the 'Hee' Bible, because Ruth iii. 15 reads, "and hee went into the citie," where all previous editions have either "and shee went into the citie," or "and went into the citie."

46. The Bible. (Genevan version.) Imprinted at London by the Deputies of Christopher Barker. 1599. 4to.

This is Tomson's revision and a beautiful copy, having a black line printed round the page, and a number of woodcuts in the text. In the doggerel verses at the beginning there is a curious substitution of 'de' for 'the,' which suggests that it may have been printed abroad :—

" Here is de tree where truth doth grow
To leade our lives therein ;
Here is de judge that stints the strife
When mens' devices faile."

Rev. xx. 12 also reads : " I saw the death, both great and small, stand before God." The Metrical Psalms of Sternhold and Hopkins at the end are preceded by the hymns Veni Creator, The Humble Suit of a Sinner, Venite Exultemus, The Song of St Ambrose called Te Deum, The Song of the Three Children, The Song of Zacharias, The Song of the Blessed Mary called Magnificat, The Song of Simeon called Nunc Dimittis, The Symbole or Creed of Athanasius called Quicunque Vult, The Lamentation of a Sinner, The Lord's Prayer or Pater Noster, and The Ten Commandments, with the music for each.

47. The Bible. (Genevan version.) Imprinted at London by the Deputies of Christopher Barker. 1599. 4to.

This is one of the many editions of Tomson's revision of the Geneva Bible printed with this date. It has two first titles, one with the border containing woodcuts of the four Evangelists surrounded by the twelve tribes of Israel and the twelve Apostles, and the other with a small woodcut of the Israelites crossing the Red Sea.

48. The Bible. (Genevan version.) Imprinted at London by the Deputies of Christopher Barker. 1599. 4to.

This is another of Tomson's revision. Matthew vii. 17 reads: "So every good tree bringeth forth good fruit, and a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit." At the end there is bound in with the volume a copy of the Book of Common Prayer printed by the printers to the University of Cambridge, 1635.

49. The Bible. (Genevan version.) Titles wanting, but evidently Tomson's revision. 1599. 4to.

This is an imperfect copy, but it has the curious map showing the forty years' wandering of the Israelites in the book of Numbers, and the curious woodcut of Ezekiel's vision at the beginning of Ezekiel.

50. The Bible. (Genevan version.) Imprinted at London by the Deputies of Christopher Barker. 1599. 4to.

This is another of the 1599 editions of Tomson's revision. Zechariah iii. 2 reads: "Is not this a brain taken out of the fire?" for "Is not this a brand." It has on the fly-leaf: "Edinburgh, 21st July 1778. Gifted by the Miss Falls to Simon Fraser."

51. The Bible. (Genevan version.) Imprinted at London by the Deputies of Christopher Barker. 1599. 4to.

A good copy, complete and well bound. It is No. 6 of Lea Wilson's Catalogue. In Ruth iii. 15 the reading is: "She went into the city," and in Zechariah iii. 2, "Is not this a brain taken out of the fire?"

52. The Bible. (Genevan version.) Imprinted at London by the Deputies of Christopher Barker. 1599. 4to.

This is also a good copy, complete and well bound. Matthew vi. 2 reads: "Therefore when thou givest thine alms, thou shalt make a trumpet to be blown before thee as the hypocrites do."

53. The Bible. (Genevan version.) Imprinted at London by the Deputies of Christopher Barker. 1598. 4to.

This is a black-letter copy, the New Testament being dated 1581. It is slightly damaged at the beginning, but is otherwise in fair condition and well bound.

54. The Bible. (Genevan version.) Imprinted at London by the Deputies of Christopher Barker. 1599. 4to.

The imprint of the Deputies of Christopher Barker, 1599, is given on the

titles both of the Old and New Testaments, in this copy, and it has the omission of the word 'not' in Matthew vi. 2, like other copies of the same date. But the colophon at the end of the Tables has: "Imprinted at Amsterdam for Thomas Crafoorth, by John Frederickz Stam, dwelling by the South Church at the Signe of the Hope, 1633." The Metrical Psalms are "Imprinted by I. L. for the Company of Stationers, London, 1633."

55. The Bible. (Genevan version.) Imprinted at London by Robert Barker. 1600. 4to.

This is a black-letter copy and is apparently the first Bible printed by Robert Barker, son of Christopher Barker. Ruth iii. 15 reads as in the 1599 black-letter copy: "Hee went into the citie," most of the others reading "Shee," or "And went into the citie."

56. The Bible. (Genevan version.) Tomson's revision. 1600. 4to.

This copy is in Roman letter and without date or printer's name. It is commonly called the Goose Bible, from the figure of a goose on the title-page of the Metrical Psalms, and from which it is supposed to have been printed at Dort. The last two leaves of the Tables bearing the imprint of the Deputies of Christopher Barker, London, 1599, appear to be an insertion.

57. The Bible. (Genevan version.) Tomson's revision. Imprinted at London by Robert Barker. 1602. Folio.

This is a beautiful copy in fine binding. It has the two titles and colophon dated 1602, but the Metrical Psalms at the end have the imprint of John Windet for the Assignes of Richard Day, 1595. At the beginning is a fine copy of the Book of Common Prayer without date, but with a profusion of ornamental initial letters, many of which are evidently representations of classical scenes probably from Ovid's *Metamorphoses* as in the Bishops' Bible of 1572. The Psalter, which also precedes the Bible, bears the imprint of Robert Barker, 1600.

58. The Holy Bible. (Bishops' version.) Imprinted at London by Robert Barker. 1602. Folio.

A black-letter copy with ornamental initial letters. It has some curious readings: Psalm xxvii. 29, "The righteous shal be punished"; Ecclesiastes xi. 1, "Lay thy bread upon wet faces, and so shalt thou find it after many days"; Jeremiah viii. 22, "Is there not Triacle at Gilead?" This copy has the old chain attached to the wooden boards by which it had been fastened to a reading-desk.

59. The Bible. (Genevan version.) Imprinted at London by Robert Barker. 1603. 4to.

This must be a rather rare edition, and is a nice copy, excellently printed in

Roman letter and ruled in red round the pages. In the description of the wicked man in Job xv. 27 is a curious reading: "Because he hath covered his face with his fatness, and hath collops in his flanke." Also the word "world" is omitted in Luke ii. 1. At the beginning a black-letter copy of the Book of Common Prayer, 1636, is bound in with the volume. The Metrical Psalms at the end have the date 1635.

60. The Bible. (Genevan version.) Imprinted at London by Robert Barker. 1605. 4to.

This is a very good copy in black-letter of the pure Genevan Bible of 1560. It has the large Tables of Concordance, but no Metrical Psalms. On a fly-leaf at the beginning of the New Testament it is inscribed: "Marie Griffith her booke 1616," and "Roger Weever and Rebeckha Weever there booke 1647."

61. The Bible. (Genevan version.) Tomson's revision. Imprinted at London by Robert Barker. 1606. 4to.

This is a nicely bound copy, wanting the first title, which is a facsimile, but having the original title of the New Testament, which is dated 1606, though the colophon at the end has 1605. It has the Metrical Psalms of 1606, and a copy of the Book of Common Prayer of 1680 is bound in at the commencement of the volume.

62. The Bible. (Genevan version.) Imprinted at London by Robert Barker. 1608. 4to.

This is a poor copy. It wants the title to the New Testament, which is supplied in facsimile. It has no Metrical Psalms. On the first title is the inscription: "Charles Woolnough is y^e true owner of this Booke."

63. The Bible. (Genevan version.) Imprinted at London by Robert Barker. 1608. 8vo.

This, though rather a poor copy of a somewhat rare edition, is complete. At the beginning is a quaint woodcut of the Temptation in the Garden of Eden with all the beasts roaming around.

64. The Bible. (Genevan version.) Imprinted at London by Robert Barker. 1609. 4to.

This is a fair copy with red lines round the page, and has inserted a portrait of its former possessor, Rev. Joseph Ivimey, Portsea, being a gift to him from Mr Chamberlain, an eminent Baptist missionary.

65. The Holie Bible faithfully translated into English out of the

Authenticall Latin &c. by the English College of Doway. Printed at Doway by Laurence Kellam, at the Signe of the Holie Lambe. 1609. 2 vols. 4to.

This copy is in fine condition and well bound. This translation of the Old Testament is the first English version printed for the use of the Roman Catholics. The English translation of the New Testament which goes with it was first printed at Rhemes in 1582.

66. The Bible. (Genevan version.) Tomson's revision. At Edinburgh, Printed by Andro Hart, and are to be sold at his Buith, on the north side of the gate, a little beneath the Crosse. Anno. Dom. 1610. Folio.

This is the second edition of the Bible printed in Scotland and was highly thought of, many subsequent impressions making a merit of being "conform to the edition printed by Andro Hart." Yet it is by no means absolutely correct. In Exodus xxx. 12 a whole line, or clause, "that there be no plague among them," has been missed out. Similarly in Deuteronomy xiii. 9 the words "and then the hands of all the people" are likewise wanting. A number of Dutch maps inserted in this copy have very quaint and curious vignettes at top and bottom.

67. The Bible. (Genevan version.) Tomson's revision. Imprinted at London by Robert Barker. 1610. 4to.

This copy wants the first title, which is supplied by a facsimile of 1599. It has the New Testament title of 1610 and the colophon is dated 1611. At the end are The Psalmms of David in Meeter, with the tunes, printed by Andro Hart. On the fly-leaf at the beginning is a memorandum: "Robert Watson bought this Bible at Berwick in 1670, price 2s. 7d."

68. The Bible. (Genevan version.) Imprinted at London by Robert Barker. 1611. 4to.

This copy wants both title-pages, but the colophon gives the date 1611. Bound in with it are the Metrical Psalms of Sternhold and Hopkins, printed at London for the Company of Stationers, 1610.

69. The Holy Bible. Royal or Authorised version. Imprinted at London by Robert Barker. 1611. Folio.

This is the second of two impressions of the Authorised version issued in 1611, as is indicated by the absence of the large woodcut of the Arms of King James, and the presence in its place of the letterpress title to the Genealogies. The text is in black-letter with ornamental initials. This copy wants the first

title (which is supplied in facsimile), and contains only the Old Testament and the Apocrypha.

70. The Holy Bible. Royal or Authorised version. Imprinted at London by Robert Barker. 1612. 4to.

This is the first quarto edition of the Royal or Authorised version, and is rather rare. It is a good copy and quite complete. In Leviticus xxvi. 40 there is a curious variant, and in Deuteronomy iv. 47 the first line of the verse is repeated. In 2nd Timothy iv. 13 the words "and the books" are omitted.

71. The Holy Bible. Royal or Authorised version. Imprinted at London by Robert Barker. 1613. 4to.

This is the second quarto edition of the Royal or Authorised version. It is the last of the "he" Bibles, having the reading in Ruth, "and he went into the citie," where our version has "and she." It has also the omission of the words "and the books" in 2nd Timothy iv. 13. It is a good copy in rather a quaint binding with brass corner-pieces and clasps.

72. The Holy Bible. Royal or Authorised version. Imprinted at London by Robert Barker. 1613. Folio.

This is apparently a second issue of the folio of 1611, but with numerous blunders. In Matthew xiii. 8 the words "some sixtie fold" are omitted. On the fly-leaf is a memorandum: "This Book was bound in March 20th 173⁴/₅. Paid for the Binding 12s. Od. to Mr Crotch by me, William Clark, Churchwarden."

73. The Bible. (Genevan version.) Imprinted at London by Robert Barker. 1615. 4to.

A fairly good copy in black-letter, with the Metrical Psalms of Sternhold and Hopkins at the end. Bound in with it at the beginning is the Book of Common Prayer of 1630, and the Genealogies by J. S.

74. The Holy Bible. Royal or Authorised version. Imprinted at London by Robert Barker. 1616. Folio.

This is the first folio edition of the Royal version printed in Roman letter. It has both titles, and is quite complete. There are no Metrical Psalms. The page opposite the title of the Genealogies is occupied by a curious woodcut of the Temptation and Fall, in which Adam and Eve and the serpent hold scrolls inscribed with couplets of quaint versification, descriptive of the effects of the Fall, and announcing the promise of Redemption.

75. The Holy Bible. Royal or Authorised version. Imprinted at London by Bonham Norton and John Bill. 1619. 4to.

This copy of the Authorised version in Roman letter is not in first-rate condition, but the text is complete, and it has prefixed the curious map and description of Canaan, which is very often wanting. In 1st John v. 13 there is a curious misprint of "the Sion of God" for "the Sonne of God."

76. The Holy Bible. Royal or Authorised version. Imprinted at London by Bonham Norton and John Bill. 1620. 4to.

This copy of the Authorised version in black-letter is complete. The colophon has the date 1621, and the Tables of Concordance, which "will serve as well for the translation called Geneva," are dated 1622.

77. The Holy Bible. Royal or Authorised version. Imprinted at London by Bonham Norton and John Bill. 1622. 8vo.

This is a nice copy of the Royal version in Roman letter, and has the edges gilt and finely ornamented, and the text and preliminaries, and the Metrical Psalms of Sternhold and Hopkins, all complete. Between the fly-leaves at the end is inserted part of a leaf of a manuscript Book of Hours of apparently about fourteenth century date.

78. The Holy Bible. Royal or Authorised version. Imprinted at London by Bonham Norton and John Bill. 1625. 4to.

A fairly good copy of this edition of the Royal version in black-letter, with Speed's Genealogies and the map and description of Canaan prefixed, and the Metrical Psalms of Sternhold and Hopkins, dated 1626, bound in at the end.

79. The Holy Bible. Royal or Authorised version. Printed at London by Robert Barker. 1632. 8vo.

A fine copy of this rather rare edition, in the original stamped Morocco binding, but without the clasps. It has all the titles and the Metrical Psalms complete. The Book of Common Prayer prefixed wants the title and following leaf. A woodcut of the Royal Arms occupies the reverse of the general title. No copy of this edition was exhibited at the Caxton Celebration in 1877. It is not in Lea Wilson's Catalogue, and only one copy is mentioned by Lowndes.

80. The Holy Bible. Royal or Authorised version. Printed by the Printers to the King's Most Excellent Majestie. Edinburgh, 1633. 8vo.

This is the first edition of the Royal or Authorised version of the Bible
VOL. XXXIV. C

printed in Scotland. It has no Metrical Psalms, but at the end is A Briefe Concordance, printed by the Assignes of Clement Cotton. The first title is set in an elaborate border woodcut with the four Evangelists each with his proper symbol in the four corners. On the page preceding the title is a quaint woodcut of the Temptation and Fall.

81. The Holy Bible. Royal or Authorised version. Edinburgh, 1633.

This copy wants the first title, but has the engraved frontispiece of Adam and Eve in the Garden. It also has prefixed a copy of the Book of Common Prayer of the same date, and at the end the Metrical Psalms of 1637.

82. The Holy Bible. Royal or Authorised version. Imprinted at London by Robert Barker and the Assignes of John Bill. 1634. Folio.

Another edition of the Authorised version in black-letter with ornamental initials. This copy is not in the best condition, and wants the first title-page and some leaves at the end.

83. The Holy Bible; faithfully translated into English out of the Authentical Latin, &c., with Arguments, Annotations &c. by the English Colledge of Doway. Printed by John Cousturier. 1635. 2 vols. 4to.

This edition of the Douay version of the Bible, printed in Rouen, is in Roman letter with ornamental initials. It has only the Old Testament and Apocrypha.

84. The Holy Bible. Royal or Authorised version. Printed at London by Robert Barker and the Assignes of John Bill. 1637. 8vo.

This copy has prefixed the Book of Common Prayer (the title of which is wanting) and the Genealogies with the description and map of Canaan. At the end is a copy of the Metrical Psalms of 1638.

85. The Bible. (Genevan version.) Tomson's revision. Printed by Thomas Stafford, And are to be sold at his house at the signe of the flight of Brabant upon the Milk Market, over against the Deventer Wood-Market. Amsterdam, 1640. Folio.

This edition is said on the title-page to be "according to the copy printed at Edinburgh by Andro Hart, in the year 1610," but it is by no means free from

printers' blunders. In the text are inserted a number of woodcut maps, among which is one at Numbers xxxiii. showing the forty years' wanderings of the Israelites, with very curious pictorial representations of the more important events during the journey from Egypt to Canaan. At the end are the Metrical Psalms of Sternhold and Hopkins of 1638, without the music.

86. The Holy Bible. Royal or Authorised version. Printed at London by Robert Barker and the Assignes of John Bill. 1642. 8vo.

This copy is complete, but has been very closely cut. It has both the engraved titles. At the beginning of Genesis there is a vignette of the Temptation in the Garden of Eden, and at the beginning of the New Testament a vignette representing the four Evangelists with their symbols. At the end is the Concordance, 1642, followed by the Metrical Psalms of 1643. In Matthew xii. 23 the word "not" is omitted, so that it reads, "Is this the Son of David?"

87. The Holy Bible. Royal or Authorised version. Printed by Roger Dainel, printer to the University of Cambridge. 1648. 18mo.

This copy has the engraved title with Moses and Aaron on either side, and below the Royal Arms a picture of London with old London Bridge in the foreground. A peculiarity of the text is that in Genesis xix. 4 it reads "ye men of Sodom," and "ye people," but everywhere else the word 'the' is given in the modern spelling.

88. The Holy Bible. Printed by John Field, printer to the Parliament. London, 1653. 24mo.

This copy has the engraved title with Moses and King David on either side and the four Evangelists with their symbols below. It has no Metrical Psalms. The peculiarity of the text is that 1st Timothy iv. 16 has "the doctrine" instead of "thy doctrine."

89. The Holy Bible. Royal or Authorised version. Printed by John Field, printer to the Universitie, Cambridge. 1668. 4to.

This edition, in very small but clear type printed on thin paper, has been called the Flat Bible or the Preachers' Bible. This copy has the stamp of a former possessor, Bindon Blood, with his crest and the date 1795 on the back of the first title.

90. The Holy Bible. Royal or Authorised version. Printed by John Baskett, Oxford. 1717. Folio.

This is the Vinegar Bible, so-called from an error in the running title at Luke xx., where it reads, "The parable of the vinegar," instead of "The parable of the vineyard."

91. The Holy Bible. Royal or Authorised version. Printed at the Clarendon Press, Oxford. 1801. 4to.

This impression has been called "The Murderers' Bible," from the reading in Jude, verse 16, "These are murderers," instead of "These are murmurers." There are several other gross printers' blunders in the text.

92. The Newe Testament translated by M. Wil. Tyndall. 1549. 18mo.

A good copy carefully repaired at the beginning and wanting two leaves in Corinthians. There is no place given in the title, but it is supposed to have been printed in Antwerp. In 2nd Corinthians x. 11 there is a curious reading: "Let hym that is soche thinke on his wyfe"; and in 1st Peter ii. 13 the words "Unto the king as the chief head" are omitted.

93. The New Testament. Excusum Londini in Officina Thomae Gualtier pro J. C. 1550. 8vo.

A complete copy: the title-page in red and black with engraved border, having the monogram of Grafton and Whitechurch at the foot. The text is in Latin and English in parallel columns, the Latin in Roman letter and the English in black-letter. In Romans vi. the present verse 6 is omitted in the English though rendered in the Latin opposite.

94. The Newe Testament. Imprinted at London by Richard Jugge. 1552. 4to.

This is Tyndale's version, revised, and finely printed in black-letter with many woodcuts inserted in the text. The title-page has a portrait of Edward VI., and on the reverse is a copy of the "byll" authorising the printing of the edition and the sale of copies at the reasonable and convenient price of "twenty and two pence for every booke in papers and unbounde." In the woodcut illustration to Matthew xiii. the devil is pictured with a wooden leg, sowing tares among the wheat.

95. The Newe Testament. Printed at Geneva by Conrad Badius. 1557. 12mo.

This is the first Testament in English in which the text is divided into numbered verses. The translation is William Whittingham's, and the version differs entirely from the Geneva. It is printed in Roman type with marginal notes and ornamental initial letters at the beginnings of the books. On the last leaf is a list of "Fautes committed in the printing."

96. The Newe Testament. London, Richard Jugge. 1566. 4to.

This edition has the text of that of 1552, and the same woodcuts are used in the gospels though differently placed. The woodcuts in the Apocalypse and the initial letters are different. The headlines of this impression are in Roman type, while those of the 1552 edition are Italic.

97. The Newe Testament. Printed at Geneva by John Crespin.
1568. 4to.

This edition has been supposed to be part of the Bible of this date. This copy wants the title, but has a title of the Whole Booke of Psalmes with the imprint of 1569 at the end of the volume, though the Psalms themselves are wanting.

98. The Newe Testament. Printed at London by Christopher Barker.
1575. 12mo.

This is a good copy of a rather rare edition of the Genevan version. It bears a memorandum: "This was sometime the booke of Abigail, one of the daughters of Humfrey Hales esquier, first married to Captaine Sampson and after his decease to Luke Sprakeling gent." On another page is the signature of Robert Sprakeling, 1604.

99. The New Testament. Englished by L. Tomson. Imprinted at London by Christopher Barker dwelling in Poules Churchyeard at the signe of the Tigre's Head. 1576. 8vo.

This is the first edition of Tomson's revision of Beza's translation. The title-page has a woodcut of the angel appearing to the shepherds. A copy of the Metrical Psalms of 1638 is bound in with the volume.

100. The New Testament, translated out of the Authenthical Latin in the English College of Rhemes. Printed at Rhemes by John Fogny.
1582. 4to.

This is the first edition of a translation from the Vulgate, which created some controversy. The notes contain many Eastern, Greek and Latin words, so that Fuller called it a translation which needed to be translated.

101. The Newe Testament. Tomson's revision of the Geneva version. Imprinted at London by Christopher Barker. 1583. 4to.

This is the handsomest edition of Beza's version of the New Testament, printed in a bold black-letter type, with large ornamental initials at the commencement of the different books, and smaller ones at the beginnings of the chapters.

102. The Newe Testament. Tomson's revision. Imprinted at London by the Deputies of Christopher Barker. 1596. 4to.

This is another black-letter copy of Tomson's revision of Beza's version, very similar to the last. On the fly-leaf at the end is inscribed in a contemporary hand the couplet :—

Eyther be as thou semes
Or seme as thou art.

This is followed by another stanza in the same hand :—

When I lend I am a frend
But when I aske I am unkynde
So oft my frend I make a foe
Where fore I will no more doe soe.

103. The New Testament. Translated out of Greke by Theod. Beza and Englished by L. T. Imprinted at London by Robert Barker. 1604. 24mo.

A very well used copy of this tiny edition, almost complete.

104. The New Testament. Tomson's revision of Beza's translation. Imprinted at London by Robert Barker. 1610. 8vo.

A much used copy, almost complete, and considerably cut down in the binding.

105. The New Testament. Royal or Authorised version. Imprinted at London by Robert Barker. Anno Dom. 1612. 4to.

This edition of the Royal version is printed in long lines in a bold black-letter type. It follows the text of the Bible of 1611, and in 2nd Timothy iv. 13 the words "and the books" are omitted. Bound up with it is a copy of the Metrical Psalms with the tunes of 1621.

106. The New Testament, faithfully translated into English out of the Authentical Latin, with Annotations, in the English College of Rhemes. Printed at Antwerp by James Seldenach. 1621. 12mo.

This is the third edition of the Rhemish version. The Annotations follow the text and exceed it in bulk, the text extending to 285 pages and the Annotations to 350 pages.

107. The New Testament. Royal or Authorised version. Printed at Cambridge by the Printers to the University. 1628. 32mo.

A fairly good copy wanting the last leaf. It has been supposed to be the

first New Testament printed at Cambridge, but there were Bibles and Testaments printed there as early as 1591, though this is probably the first edition of the Authorised version issued from Cambridge.

108. The New Testament. Royal or Authorised version. Imprinted at London by Bonham Norton and John Bill. 1628. 32mo.

This copy is much like the last, but has been more used, and is quite complete.

109. The New Testament. Royal or Authorised version. London, printed by Robert Barker, and by the Assignes of John Bill. 1631. 4to.

This edition is printed in black-letter in long lines with the headings of the chapters and the marginal notes in Roman letter. The title has an engraved border, and is disfigured by a misprint, "Chist" for "Christ."

110. The New Testament, faithfully translated into English out of the Authenticall Latin. The Fourth Edition, enriched with Pictures. Printed by John Costurier. [Rouen] 1633. 4to.

This edition is printed in Roman letter in long lines. The pictures are those of the four Evangelists with their symbols, each at the beginning of his Gospel, and the Pentecost at the beginning of the Acts of the Apostles. St Paul is at the beginning of the Epistles, and St John in Patmos at the beginning of the Revelations.

111. The New Testament. Royal or Authorised version. Edinburgh, Printed by the printers to the King's Most Excellent Majestie. Anno Dom. 1633. 8vo.

There were two editions of 1633 printed at Edinburgh, one "printed by Robert Young," the other as above. This last impression seems to have been very limited and copies are seldom met with. This is an interleaved copy and quite perfect.

112. Reprint of Tyndale's edition of the New Testament, first published in 1526. London, Samuel Bagster. 1836. 8vo.

113. The New Testament in English translated by John Wycliffe circa 1380, now first printed from a contemporary manuscript in the Monastery of Sion, Middlesex. Printed at Chiswick by Charles Whittingham for William Pickering, Picadilly, London. 1848. 4to.

114. Reprint of The First New Testament printed in the English Language (1525 or 1526), translated from the Greek by William Tyndale, reproduced in facsimile with an Introduction by Francis Fry, F.S.A. Bristol, 1862. 8vo.

115. The New Testament. A Facsimile Reprint of the Genevan Testament printed by Conrad Badius, 1557, with the initial and other woodcuts. London, Samuel Bagster & Sons. 1842. 8vo.

116. The Psalmes of Dauid. Truely opened and explained by Paraphrasis, set foorth in Latine by that excellent learned man Theodore Beza and faithfully translated into English by Anthonie Gilbie. At London, Printed by John Harrison and Henrie Middleton. 1580. 12mo.

117. The whole Booke of Psalmss collected into English meeter, by T. Sternhold, I. Hopkins and others, conferred with the Hebrue, with apte notes to sing them withal. Imprinted at London by Johne Daye. 1581. 8vo.

118. The Whole Booke of Psalmes, collected into English Metre by Thomas Sternhold, John Hopkins, and others, with apt notes to sing them withall. London, Printed by John Windet for the assignes of Richard Day. 1601. 12mo.

119. The Whole Booke of Psalmes, collected into English Meeter by Thomas Sternhold and John Hopkins and others, &c. London, Printed for the Companie of Stationers. 1617. 12mo.

120. The Epistles and Gospels, with a brief Postyll upon the same from Trinitie sonday tyll Advent, drawen forthe by divers learned men for the singular commoditie of al good christians and namely of Prestes and Curates. Imprinted in London by Rychard Bankes. [1541.] 8vo.

121. The Paraphrases of Erasmus on the New Testament. Printed at London by Edwarde Whitchurch. Folio. 1548.

122. A Plaine Discovery of the Whole Revelation of Saint John. Set fourth by John Napeir L. of Marchistoun younger. Edinburgh, Printed by Robert Waldegrave. 1593. 4to.

A good copy of this rare treatise by John Napier of Merchiston, afterwards known as the famous mathematician, and the inventor of calculation by logarithms. The book is interesting as containing the earliest notice of the discovery of a Roman Altar at Musselburgh, which gives the words of the inscription:—"and even at Musselburgh, among ourselves in Scotland, a foundation of a Romane monument lately found (now utterlie demolished) bearing this inscription dedicatorie — *Apollini Granno Quintus Lucius Sabinianus Proconsul Aug.*"

123. The Gospel according to Saint Matthew and part of the first chapter of the Gospel according to Saint Mark translated into English from the Greek, with original notes. By Sir John Cheke, Knight, Secretary of State to King Edward VI. With an Introductory Account, by James Goodwin, B.D. Cambridge, 1843. 8vo.

124. The Prophete Jonas. With an Introduction. By William Tyndale. Reproduced in Facsimile; to which is added Coverdale's version of Jonah. With an Introduction by Francis Fry, F.S.A. London, 1863. 8vo.

There was also Exhibited :—

(1) By the Right Hon. Sir HERBERT MAXWELL, Bart., M.P., F.S.A. Scot.

A wooden effigy of an Ecclesiastic 2 feet 8½ inches in height, found in a moss near the Priory of Whithorn. The wood seems to be oak blackened by long immersion in peat. The figure is vested in ceremonial vestments. The arms, which have not been carved out of the block but inserted, are gone. The mitre is of the later shape, indicating a period probably not earlier than fifteenth century. The effigy is shown in the accompanying illustration to a scale of one-fifth.

The following Communications were read :—



Fig. 2. Wooden Effigy of an Ecclesiastic found in a moss near Whithorn. (3.)

I.

THE FORTS, 'CAMPS,' AND OTHER FIELD-WORKS OF PERTH, FORFAR,
AND KINCARDINE. BY D. CHRISTISON, M.D., SECRETARY.

Having at various times visited and made rough plans of nearly all the forts in this large district, and being privileged to use the plans and descriptions of the few that I have not seen, but which have already been published in our *Proceedings* by Mr Alex. Hutcheson,¹ I am thus able to give a tolerably exhaustive account of the whole.

The course of my investigations naturally led me to see also a good many of the 'Roman Camps' of the district, and of the obscure field-works, the precise nature of which cannot be ascertained without excavating them—if then. Of the latter, I have attempted to give some account, and I have referred briefly to others of the same kind that I have not seen, classing them all in a group by themselves; but I have not described the 'Roman Camps,' because the subject is so large as to require separate treatment.

The map (Plate I.) shows the general elevation of the land by the contour lines of 500 and 1000 feet above the sea, and the principal streams. To avoid overcrowding with names, the only inhabited places entered are the larger towns and such of the villages, generally of great antiquity, as are near the forts and serve as guides to their position. Besides the forts and the obscure field-works noticed in the text, the 'Roman Camps,' although undescribed for the reason just given, have been introduced on the map to give some additional value to it as a record of the fortified works of the district. All the works either have their special designation attached, when they have one, or are named after the hill on which they stand, or the nearest inhabited place. The different classes are distinguished by the marks explained on the map,

¹ "Notes on the Stone Circle near Kenmore, and of some Hill Forts in the neighbourhood of Aberfeldy, Perthshire," by Alexander Hutcheson, F.S.A., Architect, Broughty Ferry, *Proc. S. A. Scot.*, xxiii. 356.

and as the objects in each class are taken in the text from the south and west northward and eastward, their place on the map should be the more easily found. Certain obscure works in Glenlyon, which lie beyond the map, are given from the Ordnance Survey on a separate little chart (fig. 55).

My plans are oriented with the north to the top of the Figures, and they are on the scale of 120 ft. to the inch, unless when otherwise stated. The profiles are usually on twice that scale. All heights of ramparts, etc., are perpendicular heights.

A few contractions of words that occur frequently are used in the text. Most of these are easily enough understood, and all that seem to require explanation are O.M. for Ordnance Map ; O.S.A. and N.S.A. for the Old and New Statistical Accounts of Scotland.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF THE DISTRICT.

The district dealt with nearly corresponds with the South Pictland of Skene, including the vaguely defined Fortrenn, but without Fife, which is reluctantly excluded, as I have no personal knowledge of its forts. It is a district well defined by nature as well as by the isolation of its forts from other groups. On the east it is bounded by the North Sea. On the north, a wide elevated tract destitute of forts divides it from the Aberdeenshire group. On the west, the Grampians, also entirely without forts, limit the united groups of Angus and the Mearns, and if in Perthshire the forts do creep up the Highland glens it is only to find themselves cut off by a vast space from groups further west. Finally, on the south, a tongue of high tableland projecting from the Highlands towards the Ochils opposite Gleneagles, and the Ochils running thence to the Firth of Tay, form a well marked boundary.

Besides towns of importance at the present day, or in some instances long before it, the district contains Abernethy, Forteviot, and Scone, the now decayed capitals of the Picts, besides Dundurn, the probable chief stronghold of Fortrenn, also many villages whose great antiquity is testified

by the carved stones still existing at them, and although the number of forts is comparatively small, there is no other district in Scotland that contains so great a proportion of large and important examples.

The country people, particularly of Angus and Mearns, although allocated in our military system to Highland regiments, appeared to me to be of a marked Lowland type in character, manners, and appearance; and the very small proportion of Highland names on the tombstones in the churchyards, even those on the Highland border, indicates a small admixture of blood with the neighbouring Celts. I have been furnished by my friend Dr Beddoe with the following note on this subject:—

“Surnames in Laurencekirk Kirkyard.—Every tombstone was counted separately, but four or five identical surnames on one tombstone were reckoned as only one.

		Per cent.
Surnames :	Highland, 20	8·5
„	Border or Lothian, 10	4·2
„	Doubtful, 14	6·
„	Others, 192	81·3

Some of those stated to be of doubtful origin may have been really Highland ones; the 'others' were of various Lowland Scotch types, or common to England and the Scotch Lowlands. The inference I draw is that there has not been much immigration from the Highlands since this part of the country was Saxonised.

In illustration, I may add the following facts extracted from the Parish Registers of Muthill in Perthshire:—

Out of 200 entries of names in the years 1697 to 1700, 83, or 41·5 per cent., were of Highland type. But in 200 names taken from the Registers of the period between 1845 and 1886, only 32, or 16 per cent., were distinctly Highland. In this case the change of population seems to have been due to a current setting in from the Lowlands, or perhaps partly from the Highland families moving into the large towns.”

The distinction of race is also strongly brought out by the difference

in the colour of hair and eyes, as ascertained by Dr Beddoe in observations made in 1898, but not yet published.

CLASSIFICATION.

A strictly scientific or accurate classification of objects that have suffered so much from gradual decay, and so much more from the ruthless hand of man, and which are often so overgrown with turf and weeds that without excavation we cannot even be sure whether they are of earth or stone, is obviously impossible. The best I can make of it is to divide the objects under the following chief heads :—

- I. Earthworks and probable Earthworks.
- II. Stone Forts and probable Stone Forts.
- III. Sites of Forts with little or no remains.
- IV. Dubious works or sites, marked Fort or Camp on the O.M.
- V. Dubious works or sites, possibly military, not marked Fort or Camp on the O.M.

I. EARTHWORKS AND PROBABLE EARTHWORKS.

(a) EARTHWORK RESEMBLING A TYPICAL MOTE.

1. If division of our subject be difficult, subdivision is still more so, but it may be said that only one work can be structurally classed without doubt as a Mote. This is the *Cairn Beth* of the O.M., the *Cairn Beddie*, *Caer Bed*, *Caer Beth* or *Macbeth's Castle* of the N.S.A. The true local name appears to have been Cairn Beddie, and the Caer Bed or Beth are probably interpretations to lead up to Macbeth's Castle, a title which I cannot trace to an earlier source than the N.S.A. The site is 5 m. N.E. of Perth, 700 yds. N.W. of St Martin's Church at the bottom of a gentle hollow, close to a small rill, and 250 ft. above the sea. The work is much ploughed down, but still shows the plan (fig. 1) of a typical mote with a squarish base court surrounded by a trench, the mote or mound descending on one side into the trench. The mote is now only 8 or 10 ft. high and the trench almost filled up, but the writer in the N.S.A. says that twenty-four years before he wrote, a great quantity of earth was removed, and even after his time the O.M. represents it as well preserved, the mote having a flat top 50 ft. in diameter, the base court measuring 230 by 200 ft. inside, and the trench 40 to 45 ft. in width.

(b) EARTHWORKS WITH SOME STRUCTURAL RESEMBLANCE TO MILITARY MOTES, OR WITH MOTE OR MOAT MARKED AT THEM ON THE O.M.

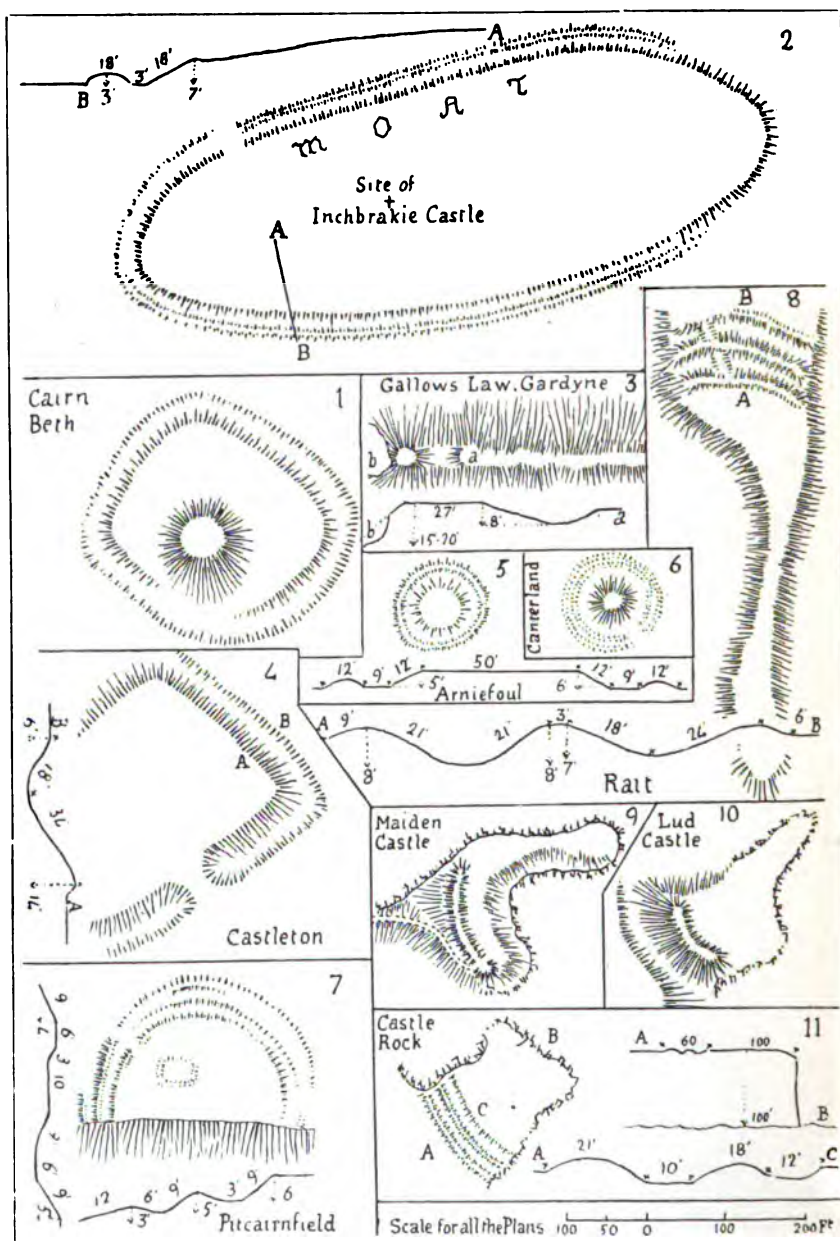
I have placed together all the works with the term *Moat* or *Mote* attached to them on the O.M. Unfortunately the term is there used in various senses, but by favour of Colonel D. A. Johnston, R.E., Director of the Survey, I am enabled to state in the following paragraphs in which cases it designates a mound, and in which merely a trench connected with a fort. The information, however, came too late to enable me to recast this unsatisfactory subdivision. In the present revision of the maps, the distinction between *Mote*, a military, generally circular eminence, and *Moat*, a trench, is to be observed, and neither term is to be used for an ordinary mound. It is questionable whether in any case in the district the term is traditional and local, or whether any of these works have been military motes. Most of them, as far as structure goes, have nearly an equal claim to the title of mote or fort.

2. *Inchbrakie*.—On a level field $2\frac{1}{2}$ m. E. of Crieff, in the grounds of Abercainey, 150 ft. above the sea, is this puzzling structure. *Moat* marked on it on the O.M., as shown in fig. 2, signifies the surrounding trench, which with its appurtenances is so drawn there as to be not quite intelligible; I have therefore, while adopting the form and dimensions of the Ordnance Plan, represented the enclosing trench, etc., so as to correspond with my section A B, which is given on a larger scale.

In form the work is a long, pretty regular oval, rather broader at the E. than the W. end, and the dimensions over all are nearly 900 by 350 ft. The structure rises gradually into a much-flattened dome, not more than 25 ft. above the level of the surrounding park, but it is pretty steeply scarped for a perpendicular height of 6 to 8 ft. down to the trench, which is only 3 ft. wide and is bounded outside by a mound 18 ft. across and 3 to 4 ft. high above both the trench and the field, so that the trench is not a dug out trench as far as appearances go. An entrance, much modernised, 30 ft. wide, comes in from the N. near the W. end, and at that part there seems to have been some levelling of the interior. Here and there a slight indication of a parapet may be seen at the top of the scarp.

Of the 'Castle of Inchbrakie' not a trace is to be seen, but the neglected fine old trees and dense undergrowth make a proper examination difficult. On the whole it seems not unlikely that this may have been a *Mote* of unusual form and size, on which a mediæval castle was afterwards built.

3. *Moat, the Lav*, are the names given on the O.M. to a mound, $1\frac{1}{2}$ m. S.E. of Dunnichen Church and 500 yds. S. of Idvies House. It is situated 464 ft. above the sea, on the summit of a broad flat elevation or ridge, commanding an extensive view. The mound rises 12 to 15 ft. above the field, and is very conspicuous with its steep green sides crowned with trees. It has a slightly domed top only 18 ft. in diameter, green like the slopes, but with a small heap of stones on the top. The slope falls on a retaining stone wall 4 ft. high which girths the foot with a circumference of 280 ft. There is no sign of a trench, and the term *Moat (mote)* was adopted on the Ordnance Plan for the very unsatisfactory reason that criminals were said to have been executed on it. The small rounded top seems ill adapted to the use of the work as a *Mote*. 300 yds. N.E. of it is the "site of Idvies Church," with no remains.



Figs. 1 to 11. Earthworks in Perth, Angus, and Mearns.

4. *Mot, Gallows Law* (fig. 3), is the next example, 3 m. E.N.E. from the last, $\frac{1}{4}$ m. N. of Gardyne Castle, $\frac{3}{8}$ m. S.S.E. of Guthrie Church, and about 200 ft. above the sea. It is conspicuously placed at the very W. end of a singular, narrow, artificial-looking but natural ridge which runs E. and W. on a field sloping gently from S. to N. This mound rises gradually from the E., with a gently-rounded crest and steep sides, 15 to 25 ft. high on the S. and 30 to 45 on the N. On nearing the W. end, after

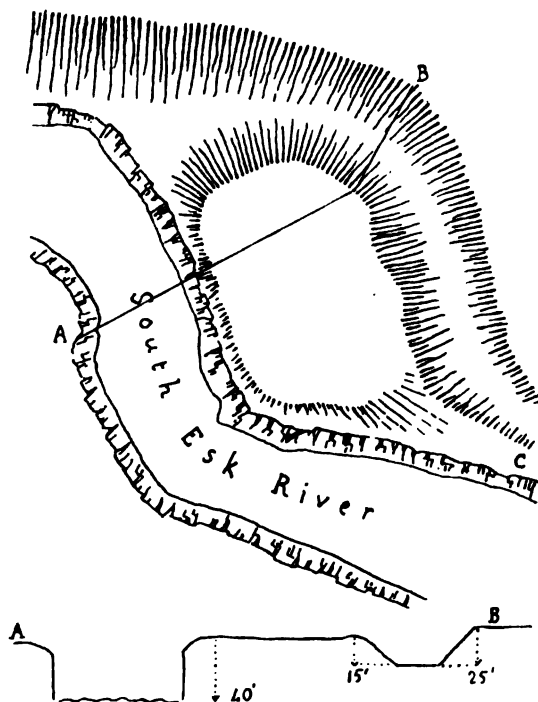


Fig. 12. Castlehill, Inshewan.

a course of 70 yds., a trench cuts off the mote, which rises 8 ft. above the trench, has a flat top, 27 by 18 ft., and falls steeply about 20 feet to the S. and 40 to the N., upon the field. The W. face is quarried away (at *b* on the plan and section) and shows nothing but sand and rolled pebbles from top to bottom. The name *Gallows Law* seems not inappropriate, from the following abbreviated reference in the O.S. account: "Two artificial conical mounds called *laws* exist at Idvie and Gardyne. An old man told Thomas

Lyel that he saw two Highlanders taken with stolen cattle, judged, condemned, and hanged on the Law of Gardyne" (early in the eighteenth century), but this is no reason for calling it also a *Moat* (*Mote*).

5. Passing now to the high tableland upon which the high road from Forfar to Brechin runs, we come on the *Mote of Melgund* of the O.M., the only instance, within our review, of the spelling *mote* in place of *moat*. The site is $1\frac{3}{4}$ m. N.E. of Aberlemno Church on the broad summit of Angus Hill, 451 ft. above the sea. It is represented on the O.M. as a very small, shapeless mound, and was probably then undergoing a gradual destruction, which seems to be now complete, as I could find no trace of it on the site in a field then under turnips.

6. Scarcely $2\frac{1}{2}$ m. E. of this, $\frac{1}{2}$ m. S.S.E. of *Aldbar Castle*, and 2 m. S.W. of Brechin, *Moat* is marked on the O.M. on a gently sloping field 316 ft. above the sea, at a place called Chapel. The term here means a trench, but it must have disappeared, and I could see nothing but a cottage and garden beside a square enclosure, fenced by a low mound, on the top of which was a ruined wall, of which the N. side, 104 ft. long, and part of the E. and W. sides, 84 and 48 ft., remained. The site seems to have been of some importance formerly, as on the O.M., besides the names *Chapel*, and *Priest Shed* (apparently the name of a field close to *Moat*), there is a *Court Law* 200 yds. to the S. and *Site of Church Barns* 400 yds. S.W. I have retained this and the preceding No. 5 in this class, because they are marked 'Moat' on the O.M. But strictly they should have been relegated to the class with no existing remains.

7. The last occurrence of the word *Moat* (here signifying trench) on the O.M. is at *Castlehill, Inshewan* (fig. 12), which is situated on the N. bank of the South Esk, about 300 ft. above the sea, 2 m. W.S.W. of Tannadice Church, and 500 yds. W.N.W. of Inshewan House. The river here flows between perpendicular cliffs, and the fortress is formed by cutting a deep trench landward, where there is a bend of the river, the land side of the long oval being protected by the trench, and the river side by the cliff 30 or 40 ft. in height, and the foaming river rushing along in its rocky bed below. The trench is remarkably deep and steep, and from the configuration of the ground the counterscarp is higher than the scarp in the proportion of 25 to 15 ft., where highest, about the middle. Eastward, however, from the natural fall in the landward ground, the height of the counterscarp diminishes rapidly as it curves towards the river, and the entrance, C, is here, close to the stream. The nearly level and pretty regularly oval interior measures about 150 by 100 ft. A slight banking up of the landward edge may be remains of a rampart. There are no signs of stone work and no stones lie about.

(c) EARTHWORKS WITH SOME RESEMBLANCE TO MILITARY MOTES,
BUT NOT MARKED MOTE OR MOAT ON THE O.M.

8. The only earthwork resembling a mote in the Highlands of Perth is on the *Torr Hill*, $\frac{1}{2}$ m. S.S.W. of *Aberfeldy*, on the left bank of Moness Burn, 400 ft. above the sea, within 50 yds. of the public road to Crieff. Mr Hutcheson, from whose paper I take the plan (fig. 13), calls it a very distinct and well-marked earthen fort, measuring internally 154 by 124 ft., rectangular in form,

with two trenches on the slope, varying from 24 to 36 ft. in width, and rising 40 to 45 ft. above the surrounding ground. He also states that, on the ascend-

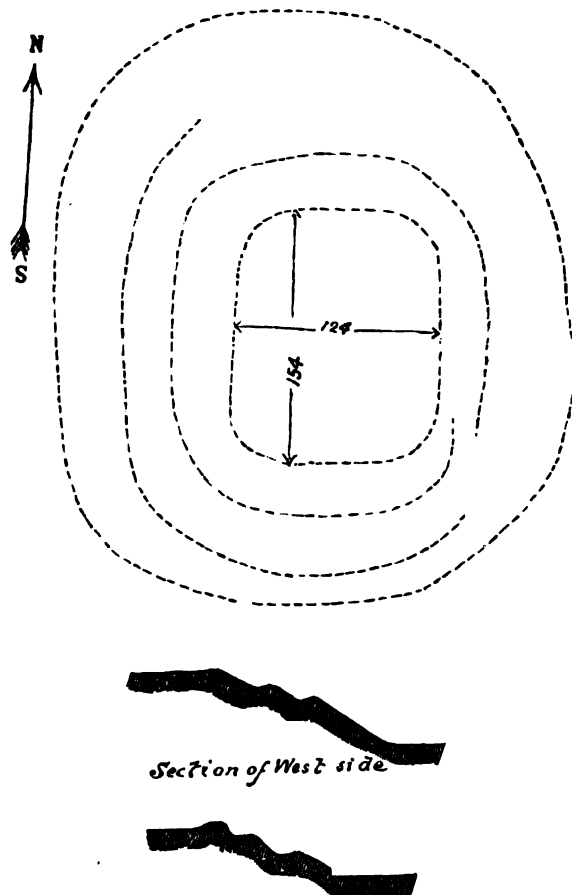


Fig. 13. Earthwork, Torr Hill, Aberfeldy. (Mr Hutcheson.)

ing slope of the hill on the S. of the fort, there are several other well-marked trenches, which may have been thrown up as outworks to protect the fort on that the most vulnerable side.

This work seems to be altogether of rather a unique kind. It is so in the first place because earthen forts are exceedingly rare in the Scottish Highlands; but it is also remarkable for its rectangular form. It will be observed from Mr Hutcheson's plan that, although the interior is rectangular with rounded angles, the trenches assume a more circular form. In these respects it resembles the 'Roman Post' of *Kaims Castle* between Ardoch and Strageath, and no other work with which I am acquainted. On paper the Torhill work is somewhat suggestive of a terraced mote, and what with that and its position so near to a low lying inhabited site, it seems not unlikely that it may be a work of the mote period.

9. *Dundee Law*.—This conspicuous green eminence rises on the N.W. side of the town of Dundee to a height of 572 ft. above the sea, the last 100 ft. being

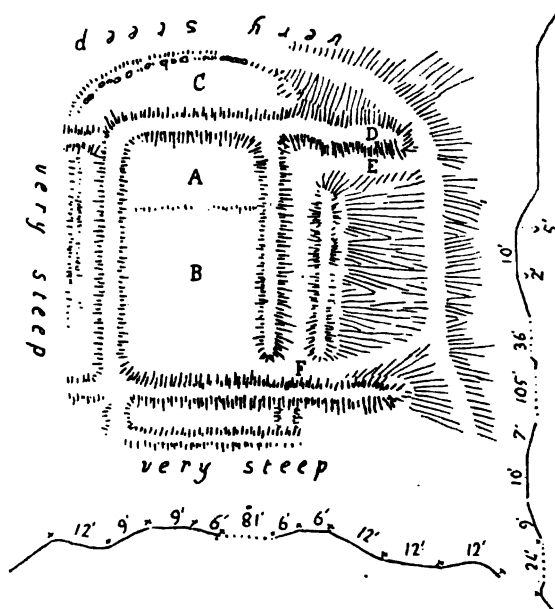


Fig. 14. Dundee Law.

very steep all round, but particularly on the N. The summit is nearly level but with a gentle incline to the S. and E., and the fort (fig. 14), measuring 260 by 170 ft. over all, occupies the whole of it. The work is peculiar for a hill site, being strictly rectilinear, except for a rounded annex at the N. end, which is outside the main rampart and follows the contour of the hill top there. The inner area measures about 140 by 80 ft.; and the northern part, A, for a breadth of 36 ft., is very slightly raised above the southern part, B, and has a

comparatively rough surface. The whole area is enclosed by a rectilinear mound 24 to 30 ft. across and with a flat top 6 to 10 ft. wide, which rises only a foot or two above the area, and 3 to 6 above the outside. On the N. side this rampart gives on the little level space, C, 33 ft. wide, with a rounded head, spoken of above, which shows slight remains of a stone wall, not necessarily ancient, at the rounded edge. The other three sides have a second and lesser mound a little in front of the inner one at the edge of the descent. In connection with these chief mounds or ramparts, the N. one is prolonged eastward, partly naturally perhaps, to the edge of the hill and down the hill to D, so as to bar the approach which skirts up the eastern flank of the hill to the rounded head. This limb, D, also flanks a possible zig-zag entrance, E, F. The S. rampart is similarly prolonged, flanking a direct entrance, F, from the east, and it also gives off short branches at either end towards the outer ramparts. The work seems to be of earth; at least I saw few little stones and no big ones lying about except at the rounded head, which lies beyond the main work. The rectangular form of the work gives it some claim to a Roman origin, but there is no proved Roman fort perched on a similar site in Scotland. The rectangular form, and the greater elevation, slight though it be, of one end, are also suggestive of a mote, and are not characteristics of a hill fort; the position, on the other hand, is much more that of the hill forts than of the motes. That it may be mediæval is also possible, although history is silent about it. Altogether this is an anomalous and puzzling work.

10. *Castleton*.—8½ m. along the high road from Forfar to Perth, and 3 m. E.N.E. of Meigle, 180 ft. above the sea, is a nearly square fortress, raised considerably above the surrounding country on three sides, but less so on the S.E., where the entrance is directly from the high road by an ascending broad ramp, either modern or modernised as the approach to a house and garden in the interior (fig. 4, which omits the western part, broken down for the site of the house and garden). The wide trench on the N.E. side has a scarp, steep and straight, 12 to 14 ft. high, crowned by an earthen parapet 3 ft. high to the interior. The counterscarp is only 4 to 6 ft. high, so that the interior has a great command. The fortification on the S.E. side is much the same, but the trench is not quite so deep. The S.W. side now shows only a rather easy slope, but the construction of the house and garden no doubt caused great alterations and the destruction of the defences there. On the N.W. the steep scarp again appears, but without the trench. A small burn runs at the foot of the S.W. side and there are signs of another little watercourse on the N.W. side. The dimensions of the interior on the O.M. are about 300 by 200 ft. and the width of the rampart and trench varies from 35 to 80 ft. in a straight line. An intelligent man told me there was no tradition of a mediæval castle, but he spoke of the trench as 'the moat,' and this may perhaps have been the traditional name of the whole fortress. It must also be the work said by Dr James Playfair¹ to have been formed by the English in the reign of Edward I., as its position, dimensions, and structure correspond exactly with his description. He gives no authority for his statement, but as far as it goes, it confirms the mote theory. If not a mote it must be regarded as a Roman work rather than a native fort, although it has marvellously escaped being dubbed 'Roman Camp.'

¹ *Picture of Scotland*, James Playfair, D.D., i. 433.

11. $1\frac{1}{2}$ m. S.E. of Glamis Church, $\frac{1}{2}$ m. N.W. of *Arniefoul* hamlet, in Hayston wood (now much cut down), fully 700 ft. above the sea, on the top of a lofty ridge commanding a fine view, is this circular little work (fig. 5), consisting of a flat-topped mound not more than 5 or 6 ft. high, 50 ft. in diameter on the top, sloping gently to a slight rampart, if it may be so-called, 12 ft. broad and only a foot or two in height, which environs it all round, the over-all diameter being about 120 ft. Many rounded pebbles of considerable size show in chance breaks of the mound, but no stones suitable for building. The ground for a great distance round about has been surface-quarried for slate.

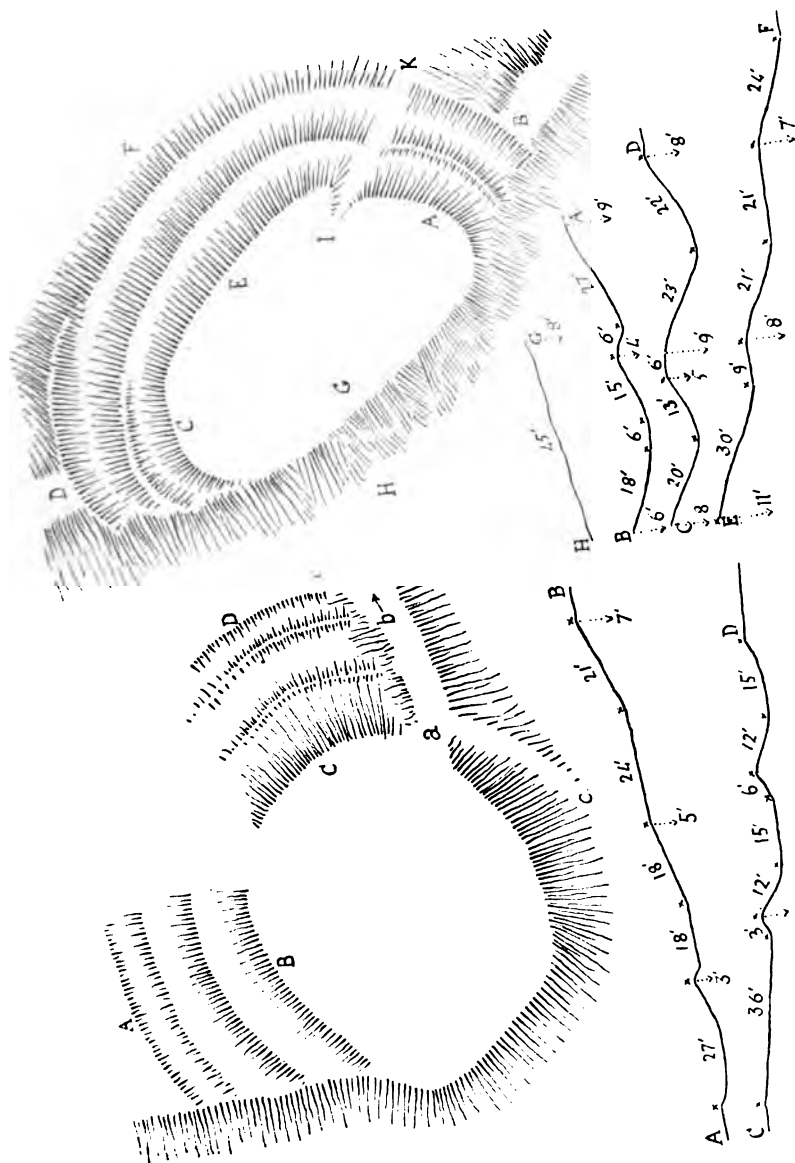
12. At *Canterland*, $\frac{1}{2}$ m. N.N.W. of the farm of that name, $1\frac{1}{4}$ m. E. of Marykirk, $4\frac{1}{2}$ m. N. of Montrose, 406 ft. above the sea, on the level summit of a ridge at the very S.W. end of Garvock Hill, with a commanding view to the S. and W., stands a work (fig. 6) closely resembling the last, being nearly circular, and having a central mound 6 ft. high but only 20 ft. in diameter on the flat top, with sides sloping gently to an encircling mound not 2 ft. high, which differs from that at *Arniefoul* in being double with some compartments, perhaps changes due to digging. The central mound has also been much dug into, revealing the same composition as at *Arniefoul*.

(d) APPARENT EARTHWORKS THAT ARE PROBABLY FORTS AND NOT MOTES.

13. Beginning from the south and west, as under the previous head, the first in this class is the *Fort* of the O.M. and *Post* of Roy on the *Grinnan Hill* of *Keir*.—The site is less than $\frac{1}{2}$ m. S.W. of Ardoch camp, 420 ft. above the sea, on the edge of a steep descent, 40 to 50 ft. high, to Keir Burn, but only slightly elevated above the field towards Braco village. It has apparently been an earthwork with a semioval triple line of defence (fig. 15), partly ramparted and trenched, partly terraced, the broad oval being rudely completed by the unfortified edge of the steep bank. The entrance, *a*, is along the narrow crest of a ridge, *b*, from the E., and it is likewise approached by a rude roadway, *c*, from the burnside below.

Roy's plan makes the work nearly complete, but the middle half of the lines no longer exists. He says that it may have been a work of the natives before the arrival of the Romans, but calls it a (Roman?) 'post.' There can be no doubt that it belongs to a common type of native fortresses. Its extreme length is about 320 ft., and the interior may have been about 200 by 170.

14. $1\frac{1}{2}$ m. E.N.E. of Blackford Church, 180 yds. N.W. of the cross-roads at *Loaninghead*, opposite the mouth of Gleneagles, the easiest pass through the Ochils from Perth to Fife, is another *Fort* (fig. 16), $5\frac{1}{2}$ m. nearly due E. of the last, which it closely resembles, and marked 'Roman Camp' on the O.M. The site, $\frac{1}{2}$ m. W.S.W. of Crieff Junction, occupies the whole of an oval eminence, 520 ft. above the sea, rising about 25 ft. above a field on the N.E. side, and only 8 or 10 above one on the S.W. side. This eminence forms the central part of a little ridge, but is approached from it at each end by narrow necks, B and D. The entrance, I K, is not from either neck, but from the field to the S.E. The defences at the ends, AB and CD, consist of a steep scarp from the interior, falling on a trench, beyond which is a rampart and second trench. The scarp and rampart are in some places 9 ft. above the bottom of the trenches in their



hamlet of *Rait*, $\frac{3}{4}$ m. N.E. of Kilspindie Church, about 100 ft. above the sea, and at the very foot of the Braes of Carse (of Gowrie). This fortress (fig. 8) is of the same type as No. 16. A narrow, steep-sided spit of land, a sudden contraction of a gently rounded little ridge that runs down to the Carse from the steep braes, is cut off by three slightly curved and massive

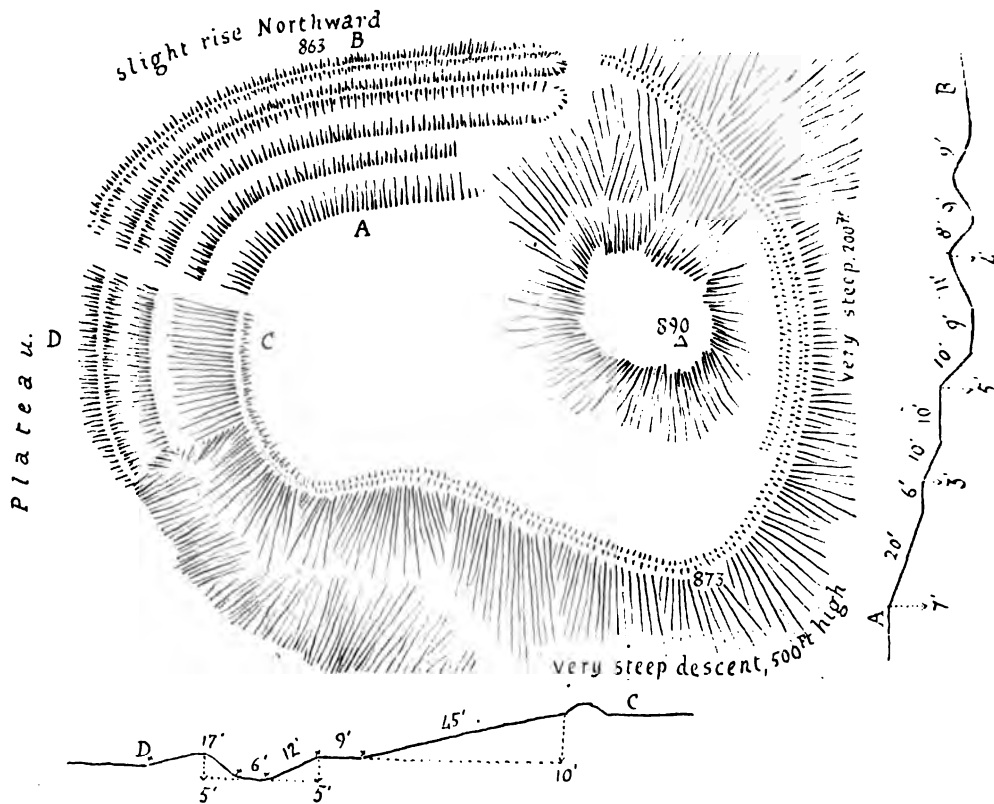
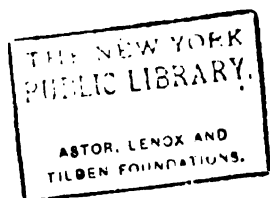


Fig. 18. Earthwork, Evelick.

mounds, 30 to 40 ft. wide and rising 7 to 8 ft. above the two intervening trenches. A ramp-entrance crosses the lines obliquely. The length of the cut-off spit is about 500 ft., its height 25 to 30 ft., and it ends by an abrupt descent to the highway at the very edge of the Carse. Its naturally scanty width has been much narrowed by the quarrying of sand and gravel from

the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland



its western face, so that in some places the top is now a mere crest a few feet wide.

19. Passing into the county of Forfar, we do not meet with any unequivocal earthen fort in the interior, but on the coast there are three which are little rock fastnesses, so strong by nature as to require but little aid from art. They are all of the 'cut-off promontory' type. The first is *Maiden Castle* (fig. 9 and sketch, fig. 19), $1\frac{1}{4}$ m. E.N.E. of Arbroath at the S. end of Carlingheugh Bay. A flat-topped, narrow point about 80 ft. high is protected by a mural precipice all round, except where it approaches the land on the N.



Fig. 19. Maiden Castle, near Arbroath.

(where the precipice is replaced by a very steep grassy slope), and on the land side itself, from which it has been cut off by a deep trench, above which towers a lofty, massive rampart of earth, rising about 21 ft. above the trench and 14 above the interior. This mound, as shown in the sketch, fig. 19, taken from the S., is very conspicuous on a coast where the land seems as if it had been close-shaven by the wind.

20. $1\frac{1}{4}$ m. to the N.E., further along the coast, and $\frac{1}{2}$ m. S. of Auchmithie, is *Lud Castle* (fig. 10 and sketch, fig. 20), forming the S. point of Castlesea Bay, 100 ft. high, girt with red precipices, except towards the land, where it has a broad, straight grassy front, which, falling steeply 40 or 50 ft., contracts to a narrow neck joining it to the mainland. This neck is precipitous on the N. side, and slopes steeply to the rocky sea, so that the access to the fort is difficult and even dangerous. Not content with this, the defenders have reared a massive mound, 5 ft. in height above the interior, from precipice to precipice at the top of the slope. The present path skirts obliquely up the slope to the S. end of the rampart. Probably this was the original access, as there are some signs of a passage cut through the rampart here. The interior is at first of full breadth in rear of the rampart, but quickly contracts to a narrow passage leading to a small level square at the far end, the highest

point. The sketch (fig. 20) shows the precipitous N. side of the neck, and the perfectly inaccessible N. side of the fortress.



Fig. 20. Lud Castle, Auchmithie.

21. Facing the picturesque but decaying fishing village of Auchmithie (the Musselcraig of *The Antiquary*), from a distance of a few hundred yards, is *Castle Rock* (fig. 11), a level-topped, square projection, measuring about 100 ft. each side, and about 100 ft. high. Three sides are of perpendicular rock, and the fourth is cut off from the mainland by a curved double mound with two trenches. The profile of these is very slight, but they stretch from edge to edge of the precipice and their combined width is 60 ft., so that there can be little doubt that the place has been a fortress.

22. In the interior of the Mearns there is no certain example of a coast rock-fortress, although *Bowduns*, near Stonehaven, may lay some claim to the title, and in the interior there are but two forts of the earthen type, one of which is now barely recognisable. This is *Castle Dikes*, of the O.M., $\frac{1}{2}$ m. E. of Arbuthnot Church, 150 ft. above the sea, on a flat promontory in the angle of junction of the steep little Chapel Den with the Bervie Water, raised about 50 ft. above the latter, with pretty steep slopes to the E., N., and S. A distinct enough, wide and straight undulation of the ground, 350 ft. long, crossing the flat and cutting off the promontory, is all that can be seen, but it corresponds in position with the rampart, 30 ft. wide, and trench on its W. side marked on the O.M.; and reasoning from analogy, there can be little doubt that this was a 'cut-off' fort with an earthen rampart now nearly ploughed down, the interior space being about 350 by 250 ft.

23. The other Mearns fort of the earthen class is 2 m. N.N.E. of Fettercairn Church, $\frac{3}{4}$ m. N.W. of Phesdo House, and about a mile from the site of ancient Kincardine town and the remains of the castle. It is the remarkably strong *Green Castle* (fig. 21) of the O.M. (although I could not find that it was known by that name locally). The site is a strong one, 400 ft. above the sea,

on a high point of land overlooking the Ferdun Water, and it is fortified by a single rampart of earth 8 or 9 ft. broad on the top, rising as much above the interior, and falling steeply 20 to 30 ft. in perpendicular height upon a wide trench with a counterscarp 3 to 8 ft. high. The height of the rampart above

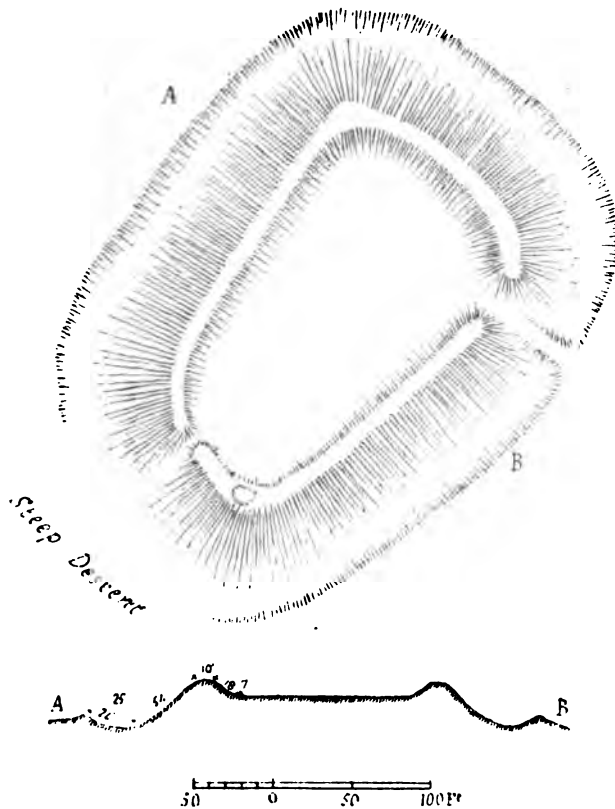


Fig. 21. Green Castle, near Kincardine Castle, Fettercairn.

the interior is a peculiar character, and shows that it must have been defended from the broad top, probably from behind a palisade. The dimensions over all on the O.M. plan are about 400 ft. by 300 at the broad and 200 at the narrow end of the pear-shaped structure. The interior within the rampart is 220 by 120 and 50 ft.

II. STONE FORTS AND PROBABLE STONE FORTS.

The Stone Forts of the district number twenty-two ; not many for so large an area, but several of them are among the largest and most interesting in Scotland. They are so distributed as to be conveniently divisible into groups, situated in certain mountainous or hilly districts.

(a) STONE FORTS IN THE HIGHLANDS OF PERTH.

The stone forts in the Highlands of Perth are seven in number, of which six are in the basin of the Tay. The solitary one in the west of the county, or in the basin of the Forth, was probably outside the Pictish kingdom, but it is noticed here, as it completes the list of Perthshire forts.

24. *Dunmore* on Ben Ledi, a two miles' walk from Callander, 1100 yards W. by S. of *Bochastle* Farm, and 350 N. of *Tarandoun*, perched upon a prominent knoll about 400 ft. above the high road and Loch Venachar, and 600 above the sea, is a fine example of the type in which a semioval front of fortification defends the accessible side of a fort, the other side or base resting on the edge of a precipitous bank (fig. 22). In this case the bank, which is on the east side, is about 150 ft. high, and is broken by rocky faces, and, although it can be climbed, is impracticable to an attacking force. To the west and north the ground falls pretty steeply from the interior for about a height of 25 ft., below which there is on the north a small enclosed but not fortified plateau, and on the west a quite gentle descent. On the steep part four parallel abrupt green mounds circle round, but large stones are everywhere embedded in them, and there can be no doubt, as Miss MacLagan¹ points out, that they are really stone walls overgrown with turf. These walls being built on a steep slope were much higher on the outer than the inner side, and must have had much the character of revêtements with stone tops or parapets. The top of the inner wall is now only faintly indicated. The height of the mounds varies from 6 or 7 to 10 ft. on an average, but in one place is as much as 13 ft. The second and the third mounds unite as they circle to the north, and there the front of fortification becomes straight. The flank of the wall here is the weakest part of the fort, as the ends of the lower walls are raised only a few feet above the moderately easy ascent from the east, and their front rises from the level plateau.

At the south end there is a smaller plateau before the entrance, which passes only through the first mound, and is continued by a footpath which passes over rather than through the other mounds, and is probably modern.

The entrance to the north plateau, at the S. end of its W. side, is approached by something like a roadway in front of the fortified lines. The inner area measures about 180 ft. from N. to S. by 150 from E. to W., but a part of the latter measurement, 60 feet wide at the broadest part, is a rather awkward slope to the precipitous edge. A deep hollow in the interior, moist at the bottom, probably marks a partially filled in well or cistern.

The ground plan is founded on that of the O.M., with which my tape-measurements of some of the chief dimensions substantially agreed.

¹ *Hill Forts and Stone Circles of Scotland*, Miss Christina MacLagan, p. 53 ; and *Proc. S. A. Scot.*, ix. 36.

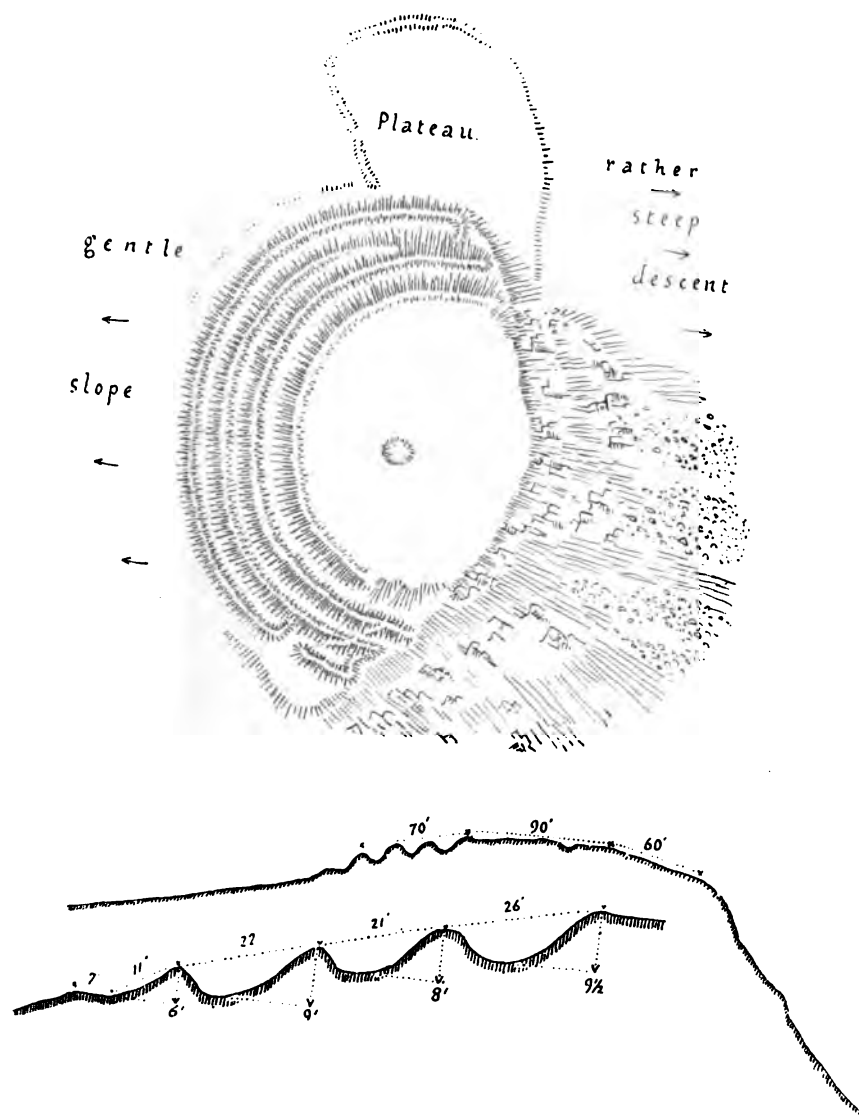


Fig. 22. Dunmore, Bochastle, Ben Ledi.

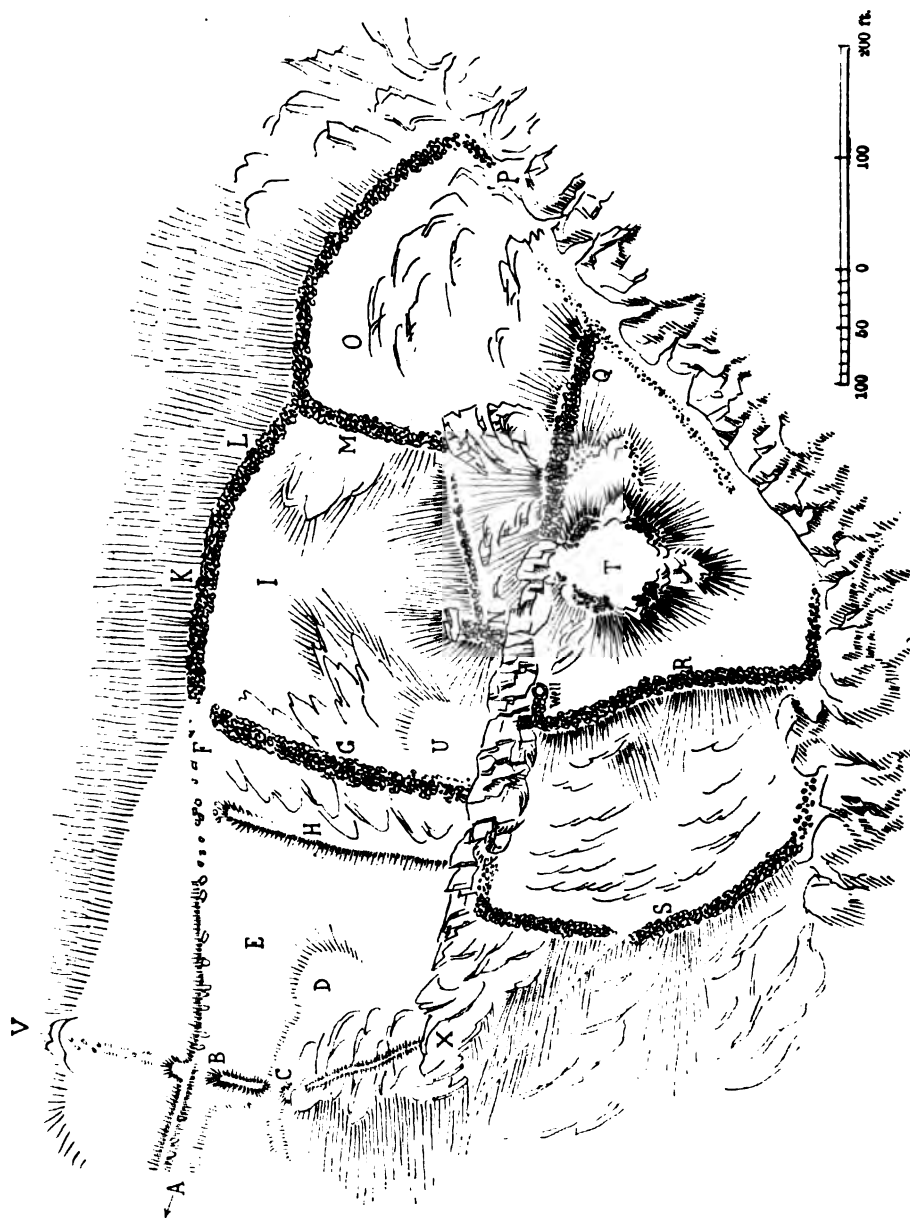


Fig. 23. Dandurn.

EXPLANATION OF THE PLAN, FIG. 23.

North Side of the Fort.

- A Covered way, ascending from the plain.
- B X Earthen (?) mound.
- E First plateau, with levelled space, D.
- F G First wall entirely thrown down, like all the rest, with entrance at F.
- H Advanced mound, at foot of rocky ridge on which F G stood.
- I Second plateau, a rough hollow.
- K L Its north wall continued, rising abruptly from L, to the third plateau.
- N Its south wall, near the foot of the precipice, cutting off a possible but difficult ascent to the top.
- O Third plateau, 50 ft. above the second.
- M Its west wall, the second line of defence.
- P End of its north wall at edge of southern precipice.
- Q Third wall of defence, running from south precipice edge up a steep slope and above a rocky bluff to foot of a cliff near the top.
- T Level top 60 to 70 ft. diameter, defended by little cliffs joined by walls.

West Side of the Fort.

- S First wall, about half-way up, drawn along edge of a steep rocky slope from top of south to top of north precipice. A narrow passage runs in its rear, from which rises the rocky ascent to the second wall. Near the north end is an entrance, approached by a path up the hill from the plain.
- R Second wall, on edge of steep rocky slope, drawn from precipice to precipice, and very near the top.

25. *Dundurn*.—Elsewhere¹ I have given a full description of this interesting hill-fortress, and I shall quote here merely the chief points, elucidating them by a plan and two views taken from photographs (figs. 23, 24, 25). The name of the hill on the O.M. is *Dunifillan*, and it is not marked as having a fort. But I found that the recognised name of the hill on the spot is *Dùnùrn*, and that it was occupied by an undoubted fort. It is therefore in all probability the *Duinduirn*, identified by Skene² as the principal stronghold of Fortrenn, although he does not seem to have been aware that any remains of a fortress still existed on the hill. That distinguished authority points out that Dundurn is twice mentioned by the early annalists as the seat of historic events:—(1) A.D. 683, *Obsessio Duinatt et Duinduirn*; (2) A.D. 878-9, when *mortuus est in Dundeorn* is recorded of King Girig; and Dr Skene holds that the identity of the place is proved by the lines of St Berchan (11th century)—

“By him shall be attacked the powerful house.
 Ah, my heart! on the banks of the Earn
 Red shall be the colour of the house before him,
 He shall fall by the men of Fortrenn.”

The site is on an abrupt, craggy, isolated hill, rising almost to a point, and the walls of the fort have been built from crag to crag, or along the edges of precipices

¹ *Early Fortifications in Scotland*, 1898.

² *Celtic Scotland*, i. pp. 264, 330.



Fig. 24. Dundurn from the N.W.

and steep descents, just as the nature of the ground dictated. The hill rises to a height of 500 ft. above the sea, and 200 above the haugh of the Earn, a mile below its exit from Lochearn, in the midst of one of the most charming scenes in Scotland. Its form is somewhat triangular (fig. 23), the southern side rising by a nearly inaccessible precipitous face from the Alt Iogain, the western by a very abrupt ascent, broken by steeply sloping ice-smoothed rock-faces and little cliffs, while the northern, rising abruptly at first, eases off suddenly into three rough irregular plateaux, E, I, O, raised one above the other from W. to E., and bounded on the S. by a mural precipice, X N, which rises to the top of the hill, completely cutting off the two lower plateaux from the top, but leaving a difficult access from the third along the edge of the southern precipice.

The view from the N.W. (fig. 24) shows the defences on the northern side. Above the group of trees on the left is the outer mound (B X on the plan). Above the next three trees is the mound, H, in advance of the first wall of defence. The next two trees stand on the *debris* from the N. wall of the second plateau. Then comes the continuation of this wall up the slope to the third plateau. This plateau lies too high to show much, but its N. wall is seen running above the steep tree-covered slope to the sky-line, and the great *debris* mass of its W. wall, the second wall of defence, is conspicuous running to the foot of a rock, above which is the third wall of defence, with a tree and bush on the sky-line. Highest of all is the *debris* from the wall round the summit. Strictly speaking, the building of the walls is only inferred, as none is visible, but there can hardly be a doubt that the masses of *debris* conceal the bases of regular walls.

All these points can be made out in fig. 25, taken from the W. (some trees are omitted), the N. ends of the two walls of the western side being also visible.

The fort is about 600 ft. in length by an average width of 450, without reckoning the first plateau, E, which perhaps was not intended to be seriously defended. The contained area, therefore, is very large for a Highland fort, but the habitable space is limited to the hollow of the second plateau, to the third plateau (much curtailed by rocks), and to the summit, with some tolerably level ground at the foot of its little cliffs on the E. and S.

26. Two 'Forts' are marked on the O.M. in Glenalmond before it opens up on the lowlands of Perth, both of which I have seen. One of these, however, at *South Tulchan* does not seem to me to bear any resemblance to a fort, and I have placed it in the class of dubious remains. The other is *Dun More*, 6 m. N.N.E. of Crieff. On the N. side of 'the Sma' Glen,' on the top of a heathery hill, 1520 ft. above the sea, with a steep descent of 850 ft. to the Almond River on the S.W., and with short, steep, rocky descents elsewhere, except eastwards, where the approach is nearly level, but by a narrow neck. The enclosed, irregularly oval top is almost level, and is girdled by an overthrown stone wall, resting with its inner side on the very edge of the slope and the outer one several feet lower, with rudely built portions still standing, but no well-built face remaining. Many of the stones are large. The cross diameters of the interior are 150 and 90 ft., and the thickness of the wall was probably 8 to 10 ft. Annexed to the E. and most accessible side is a crescentic work with a greatest interior width of 30 ft. and enclosed by a wall 300 ft. long, similar in size and condition to that of the main work. I have given no



Fig. 25. Dundurn from the West.

plan of this work, as Mr Hutcheson's plan of *Caisteal Dubh*, No. 30, might almost stand for it, although the latter is much larger.

27. Passing now to the valley of the Tay and its upper tributaries, the most remote work is *Dun Geal*, on *Creag a' Chaisteal*, 900 ft. above the sea, $\frac{1}{2}$ m. N.E. of Fortingall, Glenlyon. It has been well noticed by Miss Maclagan, as well as by Mr Hutcheson, who describes it as standing on the summit of a hill with a considerable extent of easy sloping ground around it; circular in form, 58

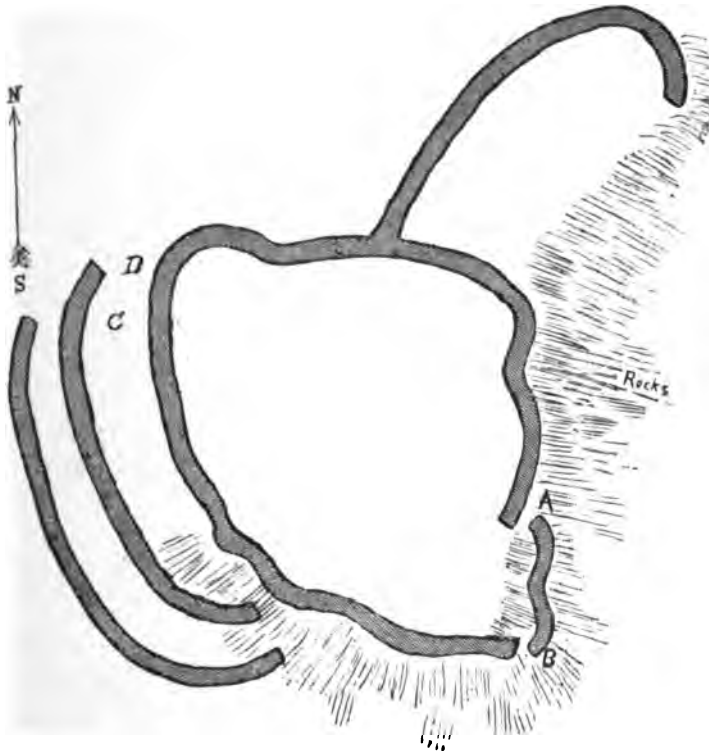


Fig. 26. Dun Mac Tual. (Mr Hutcheson.)

ft. in diameter within the wall, which averages 10 ft. in thickness, showing the outside and inside faces intact in several places; the masonry very massive, being erected almost wholly of stones separated either naturally or by art from the hill, and splitting easily into cubes.

28. The fort highest up the Tay proper is the very interesting 'Fort' of the O.M., *Caisteal Mac Tuathal* of Mr Hutcheson, or *Dun Mac Tual*, $2\frac{1}{2}$ m. E.

of Fortingall, 1000 yds. N.W. of Taymouth Castle, 900 ft. above the sea, on one of the eastern spurs of Drummond Hill. The chief facts in Mr Hutcheson's very full and accurate account, which I give, will be clearly understood from his reproduced plan (fig. 26). The fort occupies the summit of a bold projecting rocky knoll with precipitous slopes to the S. and E., but descending less steeply on the other sides. The walls follow the contour of the hill to suit the exigencies of the site, and thus form a very irregular somewhat square figure, the inner area measuring about 300 by 210 ft. A B on the plan is a short wall branching off to include a natural platform. The curved wall at the N.E. angle encloses a space about 165 ft. long, where there is a spur rising towards the summit. On the W., the most vulnerable side, two additional walls have been thrown up on the side of a hollow, some 25 ft. deep, that separates the fort from the ascending slope of Drummond Hill. At the bottom of this hollow is a spring of water. The main wall of the fort is much broken down, but in places the outer and inner faces still stand, and I give a sketch (fig. 27), which



Fig. 27. Remains of Wall, Dun Mac Tual.

I took many years ago, of a portion of the outer face, where it is best preserved. Mr Hutcheson judges from the quantity of stones lying below this face that the original height must have been 12 to 15 ft. The width here at the base is some 9 ft.; the outer face is almost perpendicular, but the inner slopes considerably. Mr Hutcheson states that the name is attributed to Tuathal, son of Argutso, Abbot of Dunkeld, mentioned in the *Annals of Ulster* as having died in A.D. 865.

29. *The Dun, Tyndun*, 1 m. S.S.E. of Aberfeldy, occupies the summit of a commanding height, 1100 ft. above the sea, and is described by Mr Hutcheson as being an almost complete circle, 110 ft. in diameter inside the wall, which is from 14 to 15 ft. thick. It is almost entirely destroyed, but the outside and inside faces can be clearly seen to have been formed of un-

dressed blocks, from 2 to 4 ft. long, closely set. There are appearances of a narrow entrance on the W. side. Three trenches or earthworks, 150 ft. long and 12 to 15 wide, give additional protection to the most vulnerable side, which is on the S.W.

30. *Castle Dow*, most unaccountably called "site of a supposed Pictish fort" on the O.M., and with no remains marked at it, is shown by Mr Hutcheson to be an undoubted fort (fig. 28). It is situated $2\frac{1}{2}$ m. W. by S. of Logierait

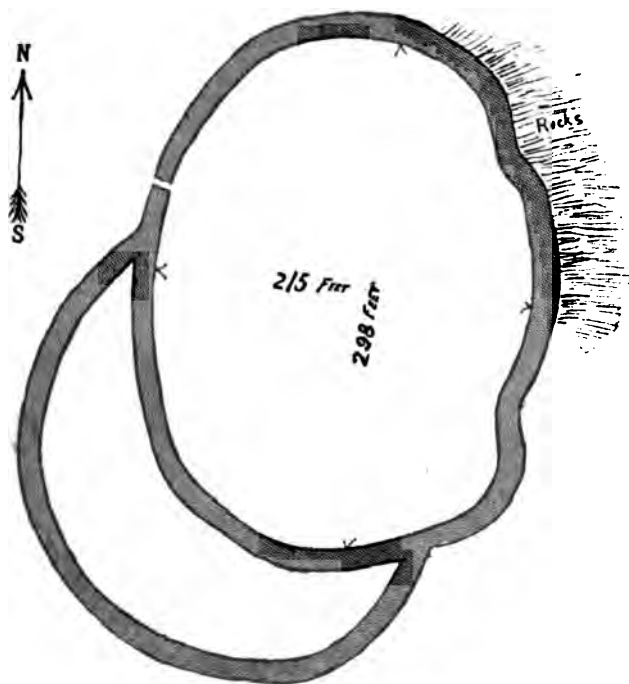


Fig. 28. Caisteal Dubh, near Aberfeldy. (Mr Hutcheson.)

Church, but on the opposite side of the Tay, 1050 ft. above the sea, on the top of an isolated height overlooking the valley of the Tay from Aberfeldy to Dalguise. It is an oval of 300 by 213 ft., somewhat sinuous on the E. The wall is much destroyed, but on the S.W. side there is a length of about 50 ft. tolerably well preserved, showing that the masonry resembled that of Dun Mac Tual. The wall is thicker, however, ranging from 14 to 16 ft. It is faced outside and in with large blocks. A crescentic annex, exactly as at Dun More (No. 26), strengthens the most vulnerable side: it projects about 80 ft.

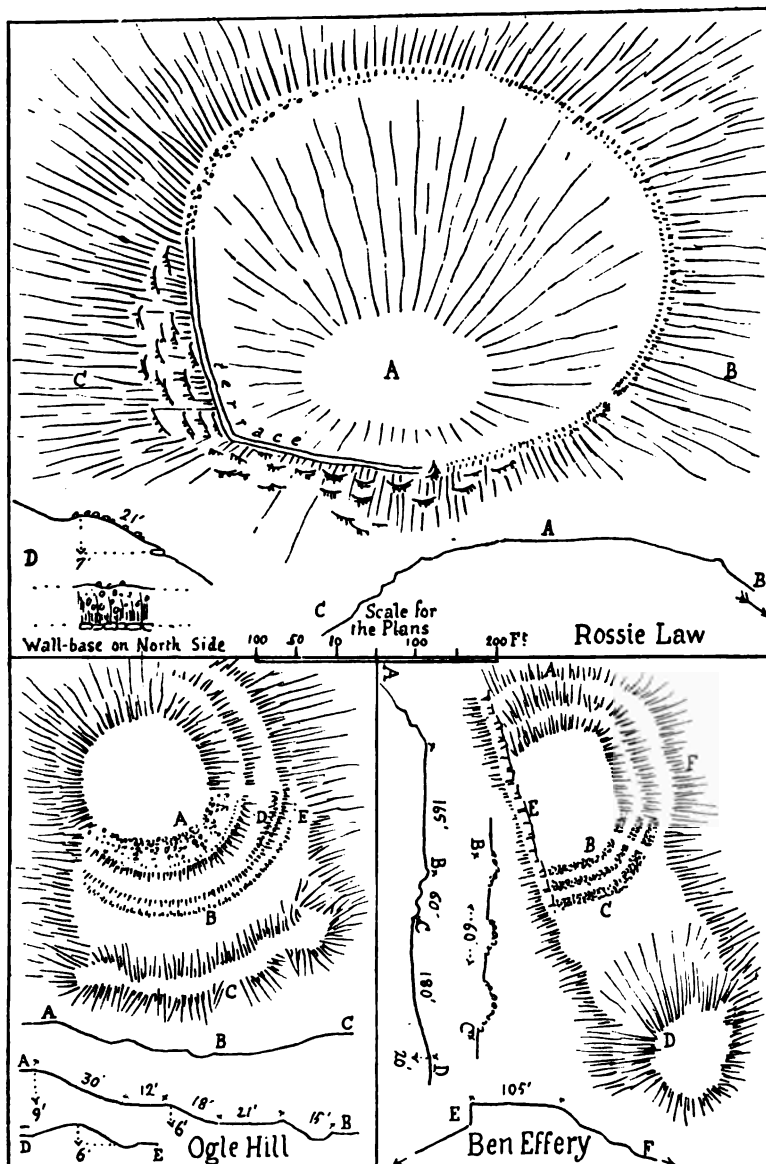
and is 240 ft. long. This side is further strengthened by a trench. The entrance to the main fort was apparently about the middle of the W. side, and the lunette contains remains of a circular structure 15 ft. in diameter. In this fort and in others, as at Dun Mac Tual, Mr Hutcheson noticed evidence of banking up with earth at the back of the wall.

(b) STONE FORTS ON THE NORTH SLOPE OF THE OCHILS.

31. For a stretch of 12 m. from the W. end of the Ochils eastward the northern slope of the chain is destitute of forts, and the first to occur, erroneously marked 'Roman Outpost' on the O.M., is 3 m. N.E. of Gleneagles, on the top of *Ogle Hill*, 1½ m. E.S.E. of Auchterarder Church, 800 ft. above the sea, and 600 above the Ruthven Water to the N. A ridge descending gently northwards from Coul Hill (1006 ft.) and the main chain of the Ochils rises but a few yards to form Ogle Hill before falling abruptly to the valley of Ruthven Water. An apparently natural trench-like hollow, 75 ft. wide (B, fig. 29), separates the ridge from the site of the fort, A, which occupies the whole of the little summit of Ogle Hill, and is defended towards the ridge, reckoning from the interior, first by a scarp (section A B), 9 ft. high, without a parapet, but covered with loose stones, probably the remains of a wall fallen from the top; secondly, by a low rampart, at the foot of the scarp, falling on a terrace, which with a small trench forms an outer line of defence. The terrace has a rampart, D E, at the E. end only. These lines are much injured, and the only signs of defence on the flanks of the site is a doubtful double terracing. The interior may be about 150 ft. in length.

32. The next, also erroneously called 'Roman Outpost' on the O.M., is ½ m. E. of the last, on the top of *Ben Effery* (1200 ft.). This hill lies between the deep and steep glen of the Pairney Burn on the W. and the smaller ravine of Green's Burn on the E., which at their junction are 600 ft. below its top. From this direction Ben Effery has a remarkably bold, sharp, conical appearance, and the fort on the top is very strong by nature on three sides, particularly on the W., where it stands on the edge of a mural precipice (E, fig. 30), but the access is easy from the ridge descending upon it from the S., and it is overlooked from the summit, D, of a little elevation on the ridge, 250 ft. from the interior of the fort. The S. end, therefore, was defended by three parallel drystone walls, B C, now cast down, 12 ft. apart, occupying a width of 60 ft., which run straight from the precipice edge for 70 ft., and then curve for about 50 ft. more to the angle of the E. face. The entrance is through this curved part. The steep faces of the E. side and N. end show traces of three or four terraces in continuation of the defences, till no longer needed on once more touching the precipice edge.

33. 1½ m. further N.E., and 3 m. E. of Auchterarder, is a fort on *Rossie Law*, 1064 ft. above the sea and 900 above the valley. A single oval 'Ring,' about 600 by 500 ft. on the O.M., surrounds the top (fig. 31). The actual top is a level, dry, grassy, pleasant space, A, of about 270 by 150 ft. The ring approaches it on the S. within about 30 ft., and at a lower level of 10 ft., but separates from it on the N. till it is 300 ft. distant and about 70 ft. lower. The approaches are long and difficult, usually steepest on reaching the ring, when they ease off to the top. From the W. and S. the



Figs. 29, 30, 31. Forts on the Ochils, near Auchterarder.

descents are rocky and almost inaccessible. It is only for a small space on the E. that the approach is gentle. On the E. and N. the defence remaining is a grassy and stony mound, 15 ft. broad at the entrance, which is from the E. I could see no masonry, but in one part, for a stretch of about 100 ft., there is a row of large stones, 2 to 3 ft. in length, placed at the lower edge of the stony mound, and 7 ft. below its top (elevation and section, D), perhaps the base of a former wall built on the slope. A very large stone lies uncovered at the entrance. On the inaccessible S. and W. sides there is no mound or wall, but merely a terrace at the edge of the descent; and there is no sign of an inner defence for the level top.

34. Continuing still in a north-easterly direction along the N. slopes of the range for a distance of 5 m. we reach *Castle Law*, 2 m. S.S.E. of Forgandenny, on the top of a steep slope 700 ft. high, and about 950 above the sea, isolated on the other sides by short steep declivities. This fort was excavated in 1891 by the late Mr J. Weston Bell, Rossie, with the co-operation of Mr Lindsay-Wood, the proprietor, and was planned by Mr J. H. Cunningham, C.E., then the treasurer of our Society.¹ Some years afterwards I investigated the ground below the fort to the N. where several trenches and mounds were visible, and fig. 32 is founded on Mr Cunningham's plan of the fort with my own of the ground below.

Two irregularly concentric oval walls, the outer 15 the inner 18 ft. thick, were found, under the grass-grown rubbish, still standing all round to a height of from 2 to 6 ft., with well-built faces. The dimensions over all are 360 by 180 ft. The only entrance is at the E. end, approached by a causeway, and 10 ft. wide. But it only pierces the outer wall and there is no entrance through the inner wall anywhere. The gateway had bar holes, and the entrance within it was flanked on the S. side by a mysterious broad wall connecting the outer and inner enceintes and prolonged into the interior. Beginning at the entrance and for a considerable distance along the S. side, the outer surface of the inner wall was pierced with a row of square holes and slits running deep into the substance of the wall (fig. 33), containing a great quantity of charred wood chiefly in powder, evidently the remains of timber that had been incorporated with the wall.

To the N. the ground sloped gently to the edge of the steep descent, along which ran a low mound, concealing the remains of a substantial wall, enclosing between itself and the N. wall of the fort a space (*a*, fig. 32) equal in area to the interior of the main work.

To the S. a short steep descent from the wall falls upon a trench (*b* on plan and enlarged section), with a mound on its outer side. The trench begins at the S. side of the entrance, whence a ruined wall projects so as to flank it; and at its W. end it is blocked by a little mound, *d*, which descends steeply beyond it upon the lower level space, *e*. Beyond the trench is the gently sloping space, *f*, which bears traces of terracing, bounded by a second trench, *g*, beginning close to the W. end of the first, but diverging eastward and ending abruptly after a course of about 150 ft. In the first half of its course it has a rampart on its inner side.

Beyond the second trench comes another nearly level space, *h*, bounded on the S. by a steep little slope or scarp, slightly mounded on the edge, and

¹ *Proc. S. A. Scot.*, 1892, xxvii. 14.

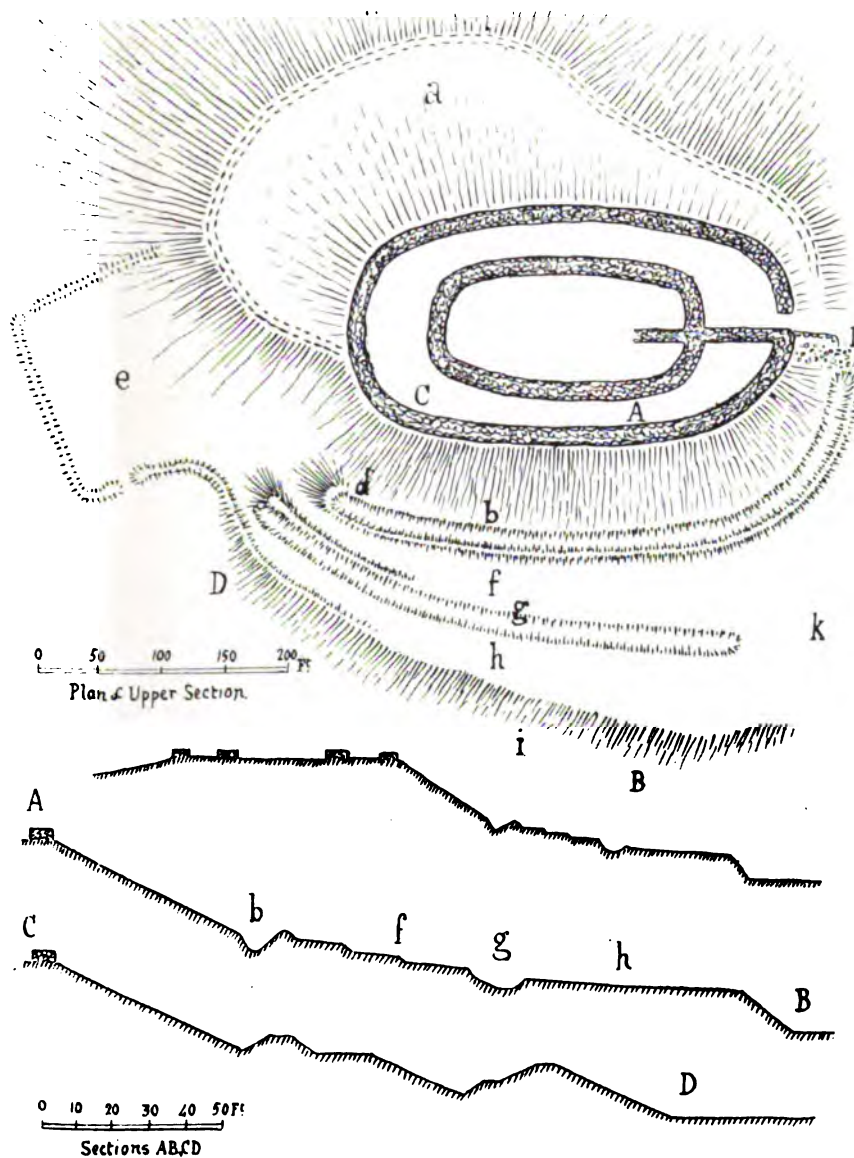


Fig. 32. Castle Law, Forgardenny.

falling on a narrow marshy space, *i*, with a slight decline westward, on the S. side of which rises the mass of the hill-range. This slight mound is prolonged westward so as to enclose the rectangular marshy flat, *e*, at the foot of the W. end of the fort-height. From the W. boundary of this apparent reservoir rises the prolongation of the range, and from the N. boundary the ground falls to the plain 600 ft. below. The spaces *f* and *h* unite eastward in a wide, nearly flat esplanade, *k*, which is unfenced, so that the eastern flank of *f* and *h* are quite open although the S. front is fortified.

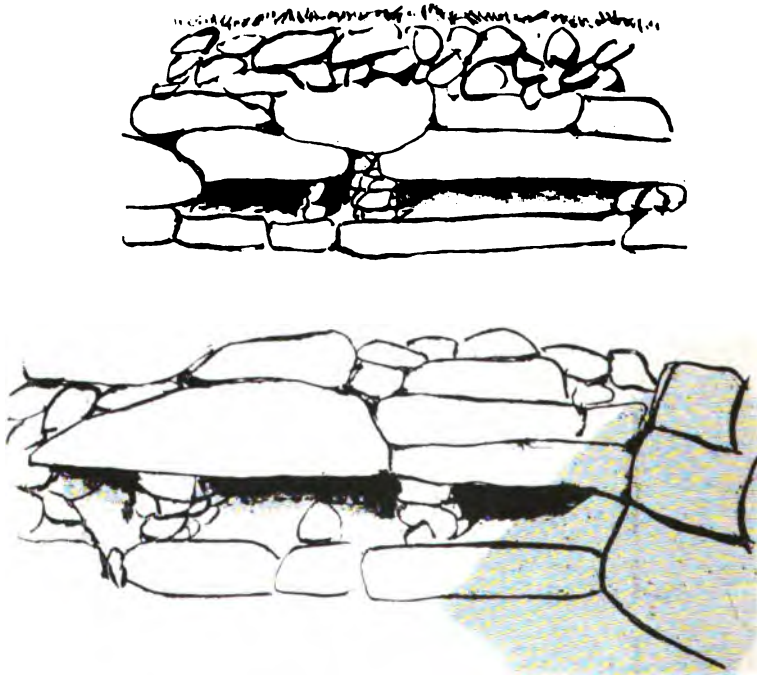


Fig. 33. Holes for Beams in the Wall of Castle Law, Forgandenny.

35. 5 m. W. of Castle Law the Ochils strike upon the junction of the Earn and Tay and the upper part of the Firth of Tay, and here, perched on a little knoll, looking down upon *Abernethy*, the ancient capital of the Picts, stands a fort excavated in 1896-98 by Messrs Alexander Mackie and James Marr of that place, latterly with some aid from our Society. The site is 750 ft. above the sea, and about 700 above the strip of carse land that separates the Ochils from the Tay to the N., and is strong by nature, being only approachable

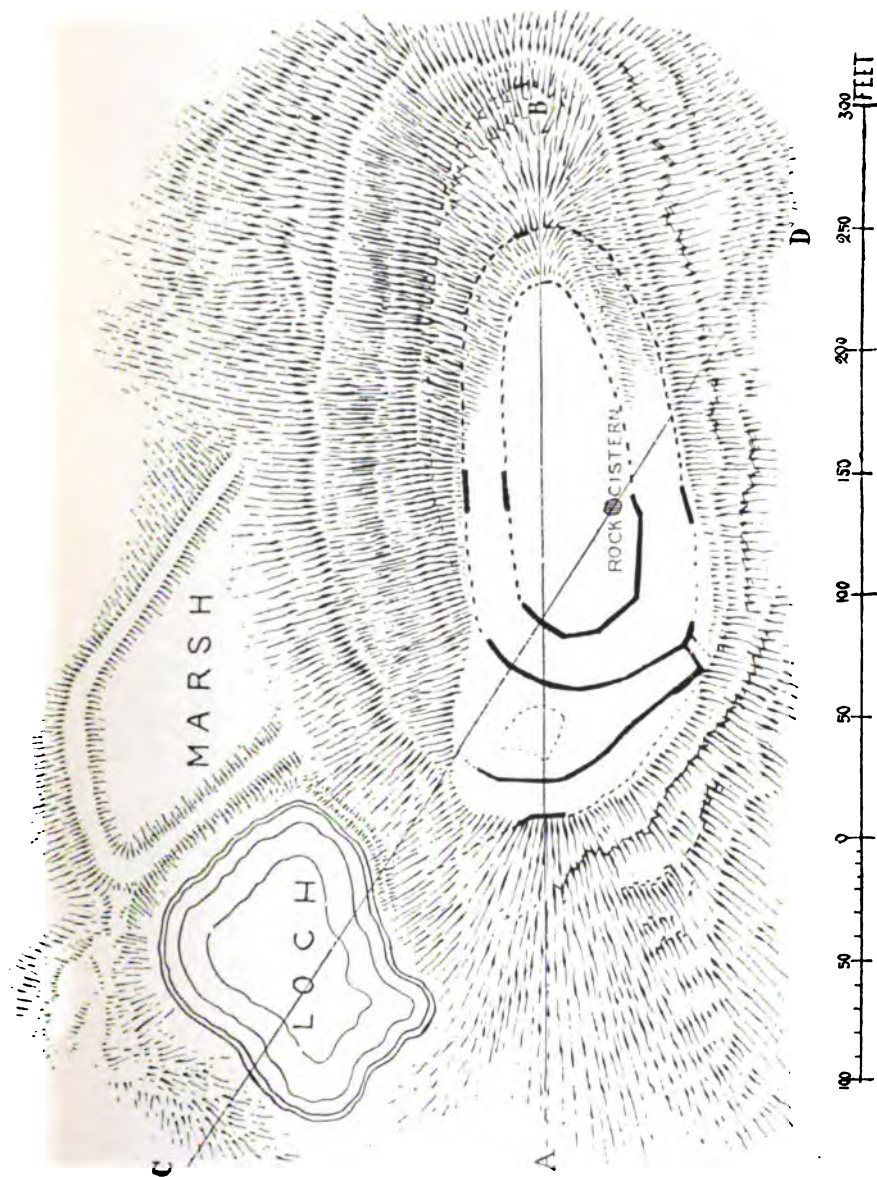


Fig. 34. Plan of the Site of Abernethy Fort. (Mr F. R. Coles.)

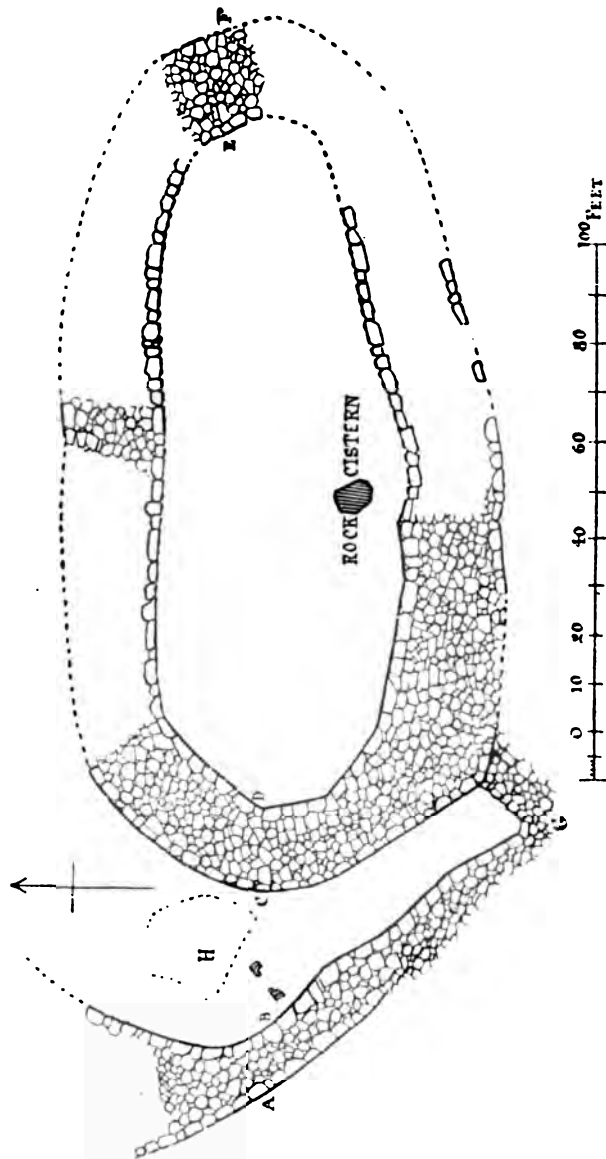


Fig. 35. Plan of the structure of the Fort on Castle Law, Abernethy. (Mr F. R. Coles.)

from the W. by a narrow neck. As will be seen from the plans (figs. 34, 35), a wall has been drawn across the neck, connected by a short branch with the inner and proper wall of the fort, and parting gradually from it as it crosses the neck and descends towards a dammed-up little loch and marsh in an elevated flat or recess of the hill-mass (fig. 34). This wall, although completely concealed before excavation, was still standing under the *debris* and earth accumulation to a height of from 6 to 10 ft., and was 18 ft. wide at the base, faced with excellent masonry.

The wall proper of the fort, also showing no sign of its existence on the level top of the site before excavation, completely enclosed the oval interior, which

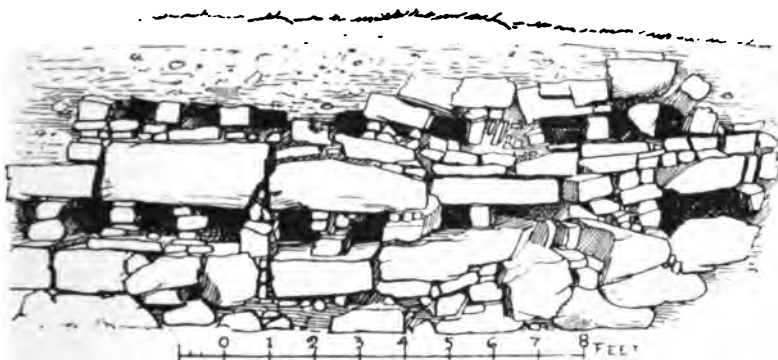


Fig. 36. Outer Face of inner wall, west end, Abernethy Fort. (Mr F. R. Coles.)

measured 136 by 51 ft., and, as in many other Scottish forts, was built with its inner face at the very edge of the slope, and the outer one some feet, in one place as much as 9 ft., perpendicular, down the slope below. The width of this inner wall was no less than from 18 to 25 ft., and it was still 7 ft. high in one place. As at Castle Law (No. 34), timber had been used in the construction, but to a much larger extent, as wherever both the outer and inner walls were examined, squared channels, in a double row (wherever the wall still stood high enough to show the upper one), were found running in from the outer face for about 8 or 10 ft. The regular loop-hole appearance of the openings of these channels and the general character of the masonry are well shown in the measured drawing taken by Mr F. R. Coles (fig. 36). On dissecting a part of the inner wall, longitudinal channels for timber were also found. Full details of this very interesting fort will be found in *Proc. S. A. Scot.*, 1898-99, vol. xxxiii. pp. 13-33.

(c) STONE FORTS ON MONCREIFFE HILL, PERTH.

36. The isolated *Hill of Moncreiffe*, 725 ft. above the sea, 3 m. S.E. of Perth, rises from the N. with a moderate slope to the edge of a precipice, from

which a very steep wooded descent, 600 ft. high, falls towards Moncreiffe House and the valley of the Earn. On the edge of this mural precipice two forts have been perched, the first of which, coming along the ridge from the

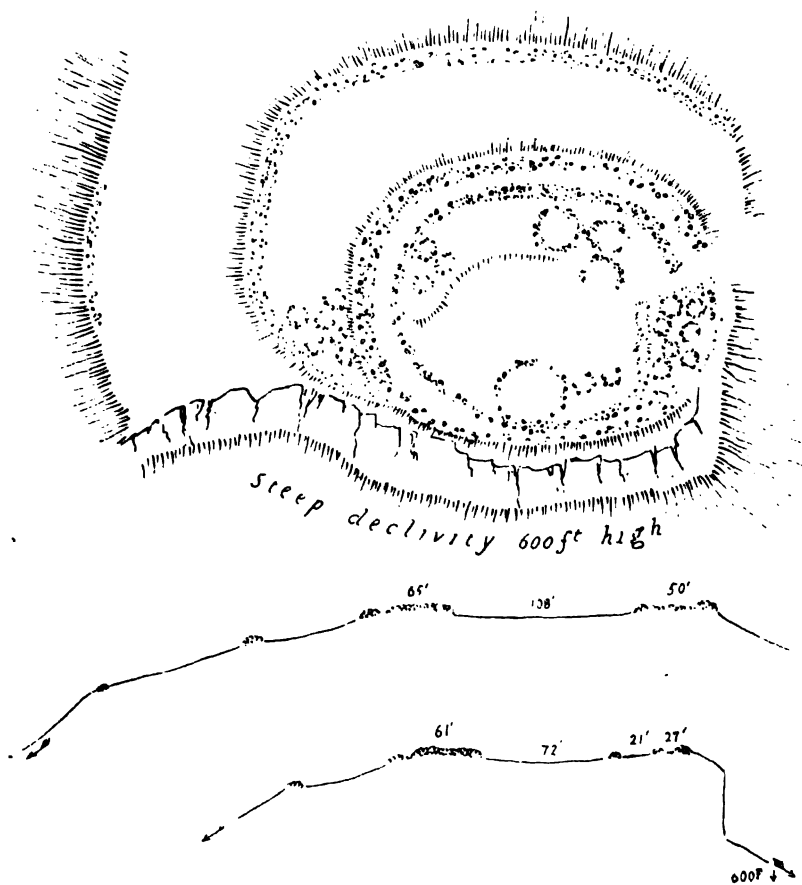


Fig. 37. Carnac, Hill of Moncreiffe.

W., is 600 ft. above the sea, and is now scarcely recognisable. The O.M. gives it an oval form measuring about 280 by 150 ft. I had some difficulty in finding any evidence of a mound or wall, but at last discovered a distinct mass of rude masonry in a chance break in the ground.

37. $\frac{1}{2}$ m. eastward, about 120 ft. higher, and on the very summit of the hill, is a comparatively well-preserved fort, marked *Carnac* on the O.M., which gives the title of *Moredun Top* to the summit of the hill. Perhaps this is an error suggested by the fort, i.e., 'big Fort,' because $\frac{1}{2}$ m. N.E. there is a house marked not *Moredun* but *Moreden*. The fort (fig. 37), perched on the precipice edge, is quite inaccessible on the S., and on the N. has the protection of a long descent, but from the E. and W. is approached by short slopes.

The remains are so dilapidated and overgrown that it is difficult to plan them. The main wall is apparently double, except towards the precipice, where it is single, and built not on the edge, but retired about 20 ft. at the top of a dangerous slope down to it. The total width of the wall-mass is about 40 ft., and it stands up nowhere more than 3 or 4 ft. No building was visible in the wall, but at a point on the W. four carefully laid stones in a row look like the base of the outer face. At the W. end, another strong wall springs from the fort close to the precipice edge, and circles at a somewhat lower level three-fourths of the way round the inner wall, nearly enclosing a considerable crescentic space on the W. and N., but no connection with the inner wall at the E. end can now be made out. On this wall also there are traces of a facing. Still further out to the W., at the edge of a very steep short slope, I found remains of another less substantial wall, but it could not be traced far. Separated from the fort, by a slight hollow to the N.E., is another little stony, flat-topped eminence, not much lower than the fort, with a steep descent to the N. and N.E. The site was much obscured by weeds, but seemed to be oval, about 220 ft. long, and to be surrounded by the remains of a strong wall. This is beyond my plan.

The fort proper measures over all about 210 by 180 ft. On the N. and E. sides, in direct connection with the wall all along, and extending 40 to 50 ft. into the interior, is a mass of overgrown debris 3 to 5 ft. high. The only entrance to the fort is at the E. end, piercing the double wall and mass of ruins obliquely from the N.E. In the raised mass near the entrance and on the N. side of the fort is a circular space, 21 ft. in diameter, surrounded by a mound-wall 3 ft. wide. Two others of about the same size are near it, one of them touching it. Further W. are several small, round, saucer-shaped hollows. On the S. side of the entrance the raised mass contains eight or nine similar 'saucers,' in two irregular rows. The rest of the interior is vacant, except for another circular enclosure, measuring 35 by 20 ft., which touches the wall on the S. side.

(d) STONE FORTS ON THE SIDLAW HILLS.

We have seen that on the extensive Sidlaw range there are but two earthen forts, both on the eastern side; one, Evelick, on a high site, the other, Rait, low down at the very margin of the Carse of Gowrie. The number of stone forts on the E. is the same, but there are also probably two on the W. side, although one of the latter is not clearly proved to be of stone.

38. On the E. side of the Sidlaws, on the gently rounded top of *Dron Hill*, 684 ft. above the sea, $\frac{1}{2}$ m. W.S.W. of Dron Farm, and $1\frac{1}{2}$ m. N.W. of Longforgan Church, is a fort which on the O.M. looks like two ovals intersecting each other longitudinally (fig. 38). But on the ground it is pretty

evident that it is really an oval work, with one small crescentic annex on the N. and another large one on the S., springing from the same points of the oval. The fort proper measures 330 by 250 ft. over all. The greatly dilapidated wall is generally grass-covered, and only rises a foot or two above the surface. A wall I believe, however, it has been, as on the W. side a row of large stones, extending about 100 ft. southward and closely set, can hardly be anything else than the base of an outer casing, and a less complete row shows the position of the inner face, giving a width for the wall of from 9 to 11 ft. There are basal stones, also, here and there along the S. face, where the

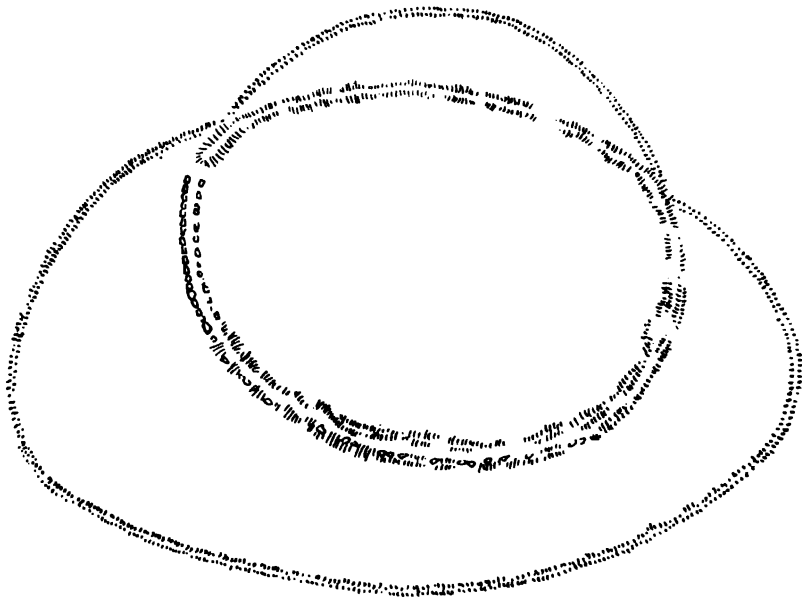


Fig. 38. Fort on Dron Hill, Longforgan.

mound is 27 ft. wide, perhaps from digging operations to remove the stones; and some very large stones have been torn from their place and taken a short distance as if for carting away. The N. and E. sides have been almost completely destroyed, and are merely traceable. The enclosing mounds of the annexes are not defensive; they are very low, only 6 or 7 ft. wide, and are probably ruined walls.

39. *The Laves*, on the *Laves Hill*, Drumsturdy, an outlying eminence rather than a part of the Sidlaws proper, is situated $1\frac{1}{2}$ m. N. by W. of Monifieth Church, 431 ft. above the sea. The site is on a small isolated height, partly

precipitous, the easiest access being at its E. end, and the fort occupied the whole of the nearly level top.

This fort, not so long ago perhaps the best preserved in Scotland, has been so knocked about, and the records of it are so confused and contradictory, that to form any intelligible idea of it, difficult enough at the best, is impossible without some reference to its modern history. The earliest notice, published in the *Trans. R. Soc. of Lit.* in a paper dated 1827, but from observations made about 1790, is by Dr John Jamieson, who described an outer wall, 600 paces in circumference, near the bottom of the hill on the E., slanting gradually up the southern slope till half-way between the summit and the brink of the precipice on that side, and continuing to ascend as it circled round till it reached the N.E. corner where one entrance was, another being apparently at the W. end. It is strange that no one else seems to have noticed this low-level outer wall, but perhaps it may have been covered by the operations to be described immediately. The inner wall, according to Dr Jamieson, surrounded the summit at a distance of several paces from the outer one, but varying according to the nature of the ground. He also mentions two or three other short walls running from the outer one to the brink of the precipice.

In 1859 Mr Neish, at that time the proprietor, excavated the site, and the results are recorded, with additional notes by John Stuart, in vol. iii. of our *Proc.*, pp. 440-54. Mr Neish states that before 1834 great quantities of stones were carried off for farm purposes, and Mr Stuart estimates, on the authority of a man who took part in the spoliation, that 9600 cartloads were removed in the four winters ending 1818. The author of the *Statistical Account of the Parish*, 1842, confirms this by the statement that persons then alive remembered when the ruins were 5 ft. higher than when he wrote.

Mr Neish also states that in 1834 the whole surface was levelled and portions of the wall thrown over near the E. end. Finally came his own excavations in 1859, the discharge of the rubbish from which seems to have been down the hill at the S.E. corner.

I have found it impossible to form a connected idea of the disposition and nature of the fortifications from Mr Neish's account of his excavations and the very sketchy plan.¹ But for the difficulties and anomalies suggested by these, and if I had trusted to my own observations on the spot alone, I should have had no hesitation in pronouncing the work to have been an ordinary stone fort of excellent dry masonry with a duplication of the wall at each end if not at the sides and without reckoning the no longer visible outer wall of Dr Jamieson.

The only part that I had time to study and measure with some care was the E. end, where Mr Neish's excavations were either most thorough, or are best preserved. As shown in my plan and section (fig. 39), the first thing met with from the outside is a terrace, D, 15 ft. wide, at the edge of the descent. Mr Neish explains that this was formed by the rubbish thrown out in the levelling operations of 1834 and in his own work. I may add that a pleasant terrace walk runs all round outside the wall, and probably is everywhere due to the same cause.

¹ A main difficulty in understanding Mr Neish's description arises from his treating the place as an area divided into irregular spaces by *wall faces* (instead of as a fortification surrounded by *walls*).

Within this terrace, and standing, no doubt, on the edge of the original descent, comes a wall, C, 8 ft. wide, with good facings, exposed for 3 ft. of height outside and 5 or 6 inside. The rubble, which doubtless exists between the facings, was perhaps not laid bare by Mr Neish, and now is hidden by green turf. Then follows an interval, B, between this wall and a second wider one, A, which has its outer face, like the inner one of the first, excavated to the full depth, in one place 7 ft., and the inner face only sufficiently cleared to show that it is there. This I take to be the wall of the fort, going all round. The outer wall, on the other hand, diverges from the inner one eastward, so that the interval between them increases from 8 to 12 ft., and is probably 14 or 15, at the far end. Thus, as at Abernethy, the outer wall is apparently detached from the main

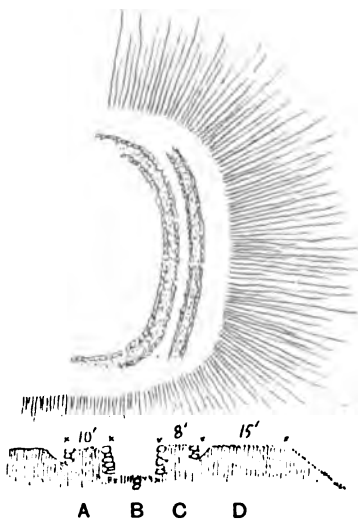


Fig. 39. East end of the Laws Fort, Monifieth.

wall of the fort at one end at least, although it may have run down the alope to join Dr Jamieson's problematical outer wall. It could not be that wall, as he says that the outer wall was at the foot of the hill at this end. The excavation of these walls has been a good piece of work, and they are still well seen, C for 160 and A for 180 ft. of length.

The wall of enceinte, A, as I took it to be, is exposed at intervals all round, and the W. end, more fully opened up, seemed to have an additional wall, although not distinctly shown.

In Mr Neish's excavations great quantities of rubbish testified to the former existence of extensive building in the interior, but the only structure of consequence remaining was the foundation of a circular tower with a wall a few feet high and 18 ft. thick and a paved area 36 ft. in diameter, according to the plan. It was of broch dimensions, therefore, but there was no opening in the wall, save

the narrow entrance, and no evidence of a stair, so that it cannot be proved to be a broch.

Vitrification.—There is the usual too common contradictory evidence on this point. Jamieson makes the startling statements that "This fort consists of two walls of vitrified matter, which surround the hill"; and "all the buildings are as regularly vitrified as the walls"; also "the vitrification is as perfect as that of the Fort of Finhaven." Mr Neish, on the other hand, declares that vitrified masses were indeed found all through the ruins, and often as if used for backing up the walls (and here I may explain that what he calls the walls are really the wall faces, so that he appears to mean that the vitrified masses were used in the rubble between the faces), but never as if the walls (*i.e.*, wall faces) had been vitrified. There can be little doubt that we should prefer Mr Neish's statements, as they resulted from a careful excavation, while Dr Jamieson relied on surface observations; and we need have the less hesitation, as it seems extremely unlikely that anyone would remove 9600 cartloads of such useless building material as vitrified masses must be. Moreover, I saw no vitrification on the extensive wall faces now visible, and as far as my observations go, vitrification is never found uniting the blocks of a handsomely built wall face. It is possible, however, that a vitrified fort existed here previously, from which the vitrified masses used in the rubble work of the present ruins may have been obtained.

40. *Dunsinnan*, the first of the two stone forts on the N.W. side of the Sidlaws, seems to be one of the very few primitive Scottish fortresses mentioned by the early annalists; at least there is no other existing claimant for the honour of being the *Dunsinoen* of the tragedy which led to the murder of Kenneth, King of Alban, in 995,¹ at Fettercairn.

In modern times the first to notice the place was Sir John Sinclair, who in 1772, when he can have been only eighteen years of age, gathered its local traditions.² These were of little consequence, but at the very end of that century, James Playfair, D.D., then minister of Meigle, afterwards Principal of St Andrews University, made some excavations, which were recorded first in a work not generally accessible,³ and again (very briefly in both instances) in a work of his own,⁴ twenty years later. Chalmers⁵ makes some sensible remarks about the place, and James Knox sums up the information known about it down to 1831, besides giving his own impressions from a personal visit.⁶

¹ A.D. 995. "Cinæth MacMalcolaim Ri Alban a suis occisus est. Tigh. (per dolum, Ann. Ult.)." "Interfectus est a suis hominibus in Fotherken per perfidium Finvelæ filiae Cunchar comitis de Engus, cujus Finvelæ unicum filium predictus Kyneth interfecit apud Dunsinoen." *Chron. Picts and Scots*, 175, 287 (Skene's *Celtic Scotland*).

² *Beauties of Scotland*, Forsyth, iv. 319-21.

³ *General View of the Agriculture of the County of Perth*, James Robertson, D.D., 1799, i. 380.

⁴ *Description of Scotland*, 1819, i. 488, James Playfair, D.D.

⁵ *Caledonia*, i. 508.

⁶ *The Topography of the Basin of the Tay*, 192-202, 1831.

But it was not till 1854 that a second attempt was made to reveal the nature of the place by excavation, undertaken by Mr Nairne, the proprietor at that time, the results of which were recorded by Dr T. A. Wise.¹ Unfortunately, he seems to have paid only a fleeting visit to the works, so that he was led into serious errors, which I am now able to correct from my own observation and from a careful and generally reliable MS. record of the excavations, kept by the late Mr Andrew Stewart, Kinrossie, Collace, who took part in the excavations, for the loan of which I am indebted to his heirs, through the kindness of the Rev. Mr Baxter, F.S.A.Scot., Free Church Minister of Cargill. The last

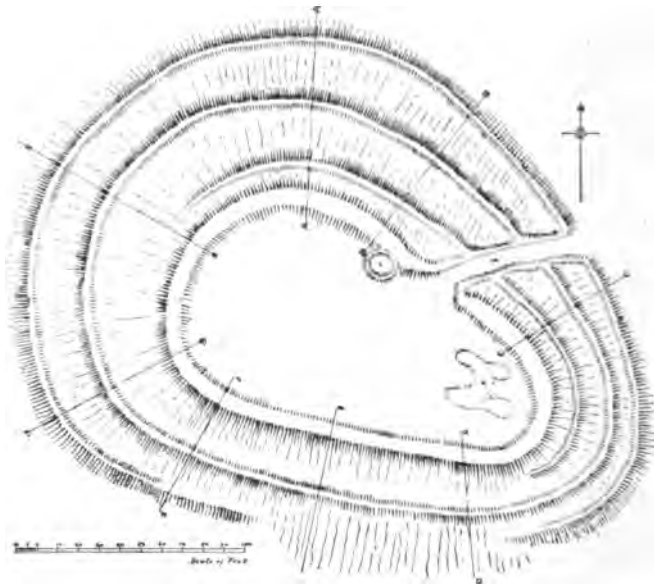


Fig. 40. Dunsinnan. (Mr Hutcheson.)

printed notice is by the Rev. Thomas Brown,² Collace, which, however, adds very little to our knowledge.

In the following account I shall make use of all these sources of information and point out the very serious misconceptions to which some of them have given rise; thus illustrating the evil results of unskilled, incomplete and hasty excavations, undertaken too often with the object of proving preconceived theories.

My own visits to the place were in 1898, in company with the Rev. Mr

¹ *Proc. S. A. Scot.*, ii. 93, 1859.

² *Op. cit.*, ix. 378, 1870-72, communicated by Alex. Laing.

Baxter, who assisted me in taking a rough plan, corrected afterwards by aid of Mr Ritchie, factor on the estate; but this has been superseded by the plan and sections (figs. 39 and 40) placed at my disposal by the kindness of Mr Alexander Hutcheson, architect, F.S.A.Scot., who generously waived his intention of writing a special article on Dunsinnan, when he heard that I was engaged on the present work.

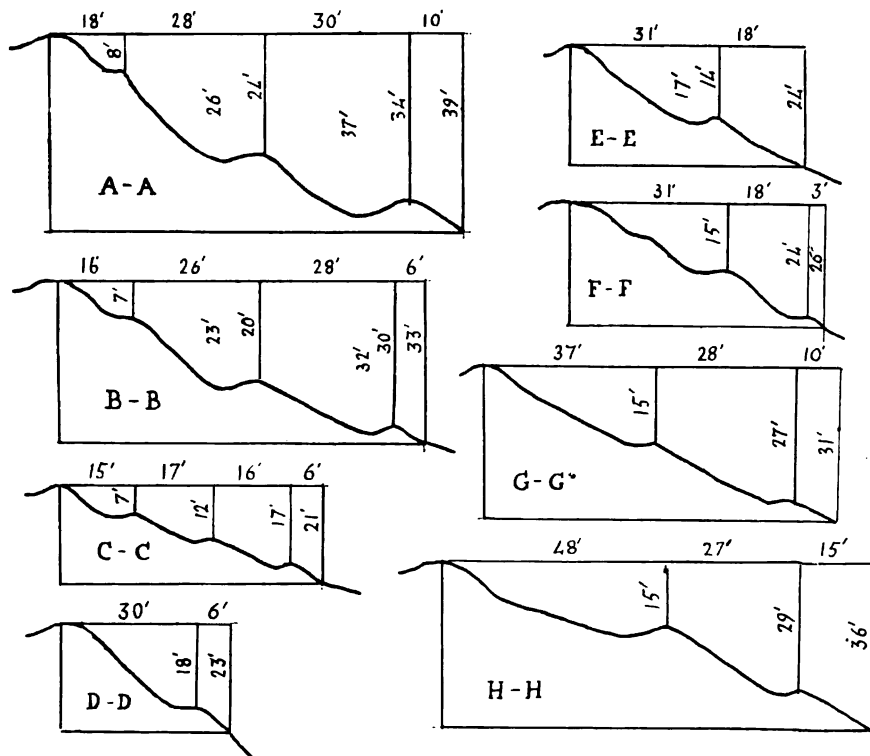


Fig. 41. Profiles of Dunsinnan. (Mr Hutcheson.)

The Site.—The hill on which Dunsinnan stands, $7\frac{1}{2}$ m. N.E. of Perth, is part of a ridge of the Sidlaws, running parallel with, and on the N.W. side of, the main chain, but not inferior to it in height, and is well isolated from the other summits on the continuation of the ridge to the N.E. and S.W. The ascent from the N.W. is gradual, but is steep and difficult in other directions, and the flat-topped fort is perched, 1012 ft. above the sea level, on a little green knoll which crowns the narrow summit.

of an ancient wall round the edge of the large plateau is marked on the O.M., but I could see no sign of it, looking down from the fort.

General Dimensions.—The upper area, from crest to crest of the slight ridging at the edge, measures about 185 ft. in length by 105 in greatest breadth, which is towards the W. end of the oval space. At the corresponding part of the E. end the width narrows to 65 ft. Measured over all, 'the nipple' with its terraced or trenched sides comes out 325 by 240 ft. on the plan.

The Fortifications as revealed by Excavation.—As we have shown, the green top and sides give no clear indication of a rampart, but shortly before 1799, Dr Playfair, digging in from the outer slope horizontally through 21 ft. of ruins, came upon a part of what he, without hesitation, calls "Macbeth's strong rampart of stone," "cemented with red mortar"; "as entire as when it was originally constructed, founded on the rock, and neatly built of large stones."

Passing to the excavation by Mr Nairne about sixty years later, it is amazing, after Dr Playfair's experiences, to find Dr Wise describing and figuring the fortification of the top as an earthen vallum, 20 ft. broad at the base and tapering to a height of 10 or 12 ft. (fig. 43).



Fig. 43. Sectional View of Dunsinnan. (Dr Wise.)

But however this error arose, it may be confidently asserted that no such rampart ever existed, and Mr Stewart's MS. account of the 1854 excavations amply confirms Dr Playfair's description in all respects but one. Mr Stewart relates that the workmen, going in from the outside, cut through a mass 21 ft. thick, finding a wall "strongly built of large stones, both inside and out, while the filling in is a mass of loose stones, entirely without manipulation or mortar." We may dismiss as fanciful, therefore, the 'red mortar' of Playfair, who was probably misled, as will afterwards appear, by finding red clay among the ruins. Thus the wall of Dunsinnan falls into line with the well ascertained walls of the other Scottish stone forts that have been properly investigated. Mr Stewart gives no section along with his plan (given in outline, fig. 42), but I have constructed a section (fig. 44) from his very clear description which will aid the reader, as we proceed, in understanding the position of the wall and interior buildings. I need only point out just now the position of the wall at E.

Entrance.—At present there is a very distinct entrance at the N.E. corner, penetrating obliquely through the defences to the central area, and this entrance is distinctly mentioned in the *Old Statistical Account* of 1798. It must have existed, therefore, at the time of Nairne's excavation, and a statement by Mr Stewart that the wall was traced all round without finding an entrance, must be intended to apply only to the stone wall. This is quite likely, as there was certainly no entrance through the inner stone walls, at least near their base, at Forgardenny and Abernethy forts.

Interior Buildings.—Dr Playfair states that, "having diligently explored the

area, now 3 ft. below the surface, and cut a deep trench across it," he found no vestige of building, but he cannot have gone deep enough, as the excavations of 1854 revealed much building at the E. end of the area.

Here again Dr Wise, misled by his imaginary vallum, regarded the chambers found as underground, *i.e.*, beneath the original floor of the fort; but Mr Stewart shows in the clearest manner that they stood *on* the floor. Reverting to my section (fig. 44), constructed from his description, the rock floor, D D, is seen sloping up gradually to the centre of the fort: on this stands the wall of fortification, E, and within it the chambers, F F, and a passage, H, between them and the wall, besides the "Quern Chamber," G, the whole enveloped in a mass of ruins and covered by accumulated earth, etc., under the grassy surface, A B C. Unfortunately, the construction of these chambers remains quite doubtful. The plans (figs. 42 and 43) of Dr Wise and Mr Stewart are utterly irreconcilable, and equally so are their descriptions, Dr Wise giving them a rounded figure with converging walls and no mortar, while Mr Stewart declares that they are all square, with perpendicular walls, and that, although the fort wall had no mortar, "yet all the square buildings contain considerable quantities of red mortar." His

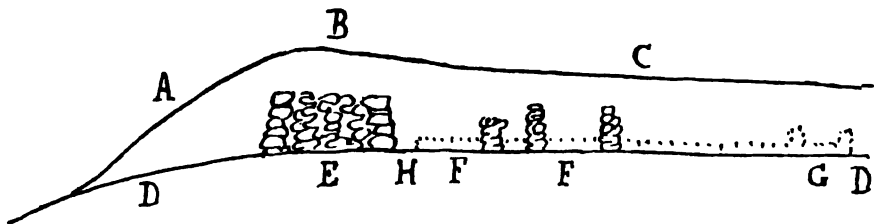


Fig. 44. Excavated Wall and Buildings, Dunsinane (from Mr Stewart's description).

expressions on this point are rather obscure, as if he had not seen this mortar actually joining the stones, but only lying about, and he probably really means clay, as he uses the term mortar very loosely, in another sentence speaking of "an admixture of decomposed bones and charcoal of wood" as "a compound mortar."

It will be observed that Mr Stewart gives on his plan several remains of buildings not noticed in Dr Wise's account. A mass of ruin on the S. he considered on very slender grounds to have been a tower, and two passages leading to it he regarded as the only early British works, because they alone had converging walls. He also says that "within one-half of a large circular opening towards the west of the area, which seems to have been an open court," foundation walls still stood a foot high, but that the other half contained none.

Vitrification.—Dr Playfair makes no mention of vitrification, and Williams, the original discoverer of vitrified forts, and Knox declare there was none; but Wise found some deep in the excavations of the chambers; Laing also dug out several pieces, and Stewart asserts, not only that the whole ruins on the top were full of vitrified stones, but that many stones of the wall were fused with trap rock, sandstone, and quartz into one lump. This reads as if vitrified blocks

were used in the masonry, and not as meaning that the wall was vitrified. On the whole there can hardly be a doubt that the wall was not vitrified, although vitrified blocks, either brought from a distance or taken from an older fort on the same site, may have been used as building material.

Water Supply.—The excavators found no trace of any within the fort, but springs exist not far off down the hill, and Stewart speaks of a 'Flatt' immediately below the rampart wall to the S., covered by a "body of red mortar" (clay?) "which may have been a water tank."

The Finds consisted of (1) a quern in a fixed position in one of the chambers. (2) A spiral bronze finger ring, described by the Rev. Thomas Brown as of most perfect workmanship, in the form of a serpent, the eyes and scales on the back carved regularly and very minutely. It was kept by Mr Nairne, but in a year was lost. (3) And, on the authority of Mr Robert Chambers, two round tablets of metal resembling brass, one of them engraved with the legend: "The sconce of kingdom come until sylphs in air carry me again to Bethel."¹

Conclusions.—It is much to be regretted that the excavations were so imperfect and so unscientifically conducted and reported; but on the whole we may conclude that Dunsinnan was defended round the top by a dry stone wall of the ordinary fort type and on the slopes by additional works, now assuming the aspect of slightly trenched or level terraces, the true character of which has still to be ascertained. Also, that it contained much building, the ruins of which, with the accumulated soil of centuries, favoured by burnt timber, of which many traces remained, brought the top to a nearly uniform level, completely burying both wall and buildings: that the evidence as to the form and structure of the buildings is contradictory and quite unreliable: that the same may be said as to the presence of mortar, by which probably clay was meant: that the few relics cast no clear light on the origin of the building: and finally that there is nothing to separate Dunsinnan from the class of ordinary Scottish forts of dry masonry.

41. *Denoon Law.*—The work here is a somewhat questionable example of a stone fort, as I could only see faint evidence of rubble work rather than building in the very few breaks in the massive green rampart. But Dr Playfair and Mr Knox both state distinctly that the wall was built of stone without cement, and the absence of trenches, the presence of a stone threshold at the entrance, as well as the whole aspect of the enceinte, is that of a stone rather than an earthen fort.

The position is on the W. side of Denoon Glen, here a broad open valley, but at some distance from the stream, $2\frac{1}{2}$ m. S.W. of Glanis Church, and 689 ft. above the sea.

The Law stands up conspicuously from every near point of view, being quite isolated and 100 ft. in height. The sides are steep, and the south-eastern ascent ends in a line of precipice, on the edge of which the fort stands (fig. 45). The area of the fort occupies the whole of the level top, and hence has a squarish oval form, and is girt by a single mound, massive and lofty at the N.E. end and on the N.W. face, where for a considerable stretch it is no less than 10 to 14 ft. high inside, a very unusual elevation, the base here, however, being probably natural. But even at the precipice edge on the S.E. the rampart is

¹ *Picture of Scotland*, Robert Chambers, 1828.

6 to 7 ft. high. Near the S.W. angle, however, the mound seems to have been altogether removed, and at the S.W. end it is only 4 ft. high, although the

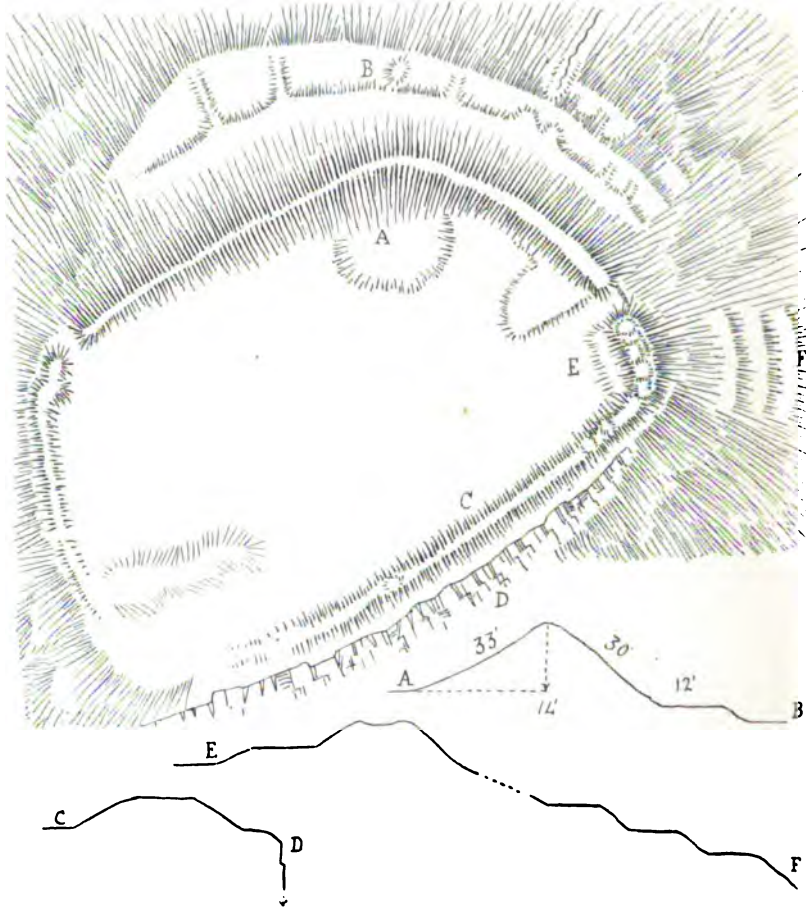


Fig. 45. Denoon Law Fort, Glamis.

necessity for defence is greater there, and it is almost gone at the N.W. angle. Thus it would seem to have been much injured at the S.W. end of the fort.

There seems to have been an entrance at the much injured N.W. angle, but

the only distinct entrance now is near the S. angle of the N.E. end. It is 7 ft. wide, has a stone threshold, and passes between the massive ends of the rampart, of which that on the N. side has a broad platform in its rear, while the other has a short terrace, an arrangement which flanks and defends the entrance inside. The top of the rampart is a mere crest on the N.W. face, is somewhat broader, and has two or three little 'saucer' hollows on the top on the S.E. face, but is as much as 6 to 10 ft. broad at the N.E. end, the short part on the S. side of the entrance being pitted with several 'saucer' cavities.

In the area of the interior there are some inequalities of the surface, particularly a wide shallow circular hollow at the N. side, and a large irregular mound, perhaps a rubbish heap, near where the rampart is wanting at the S.W. angle; these are probably modern interferences.

The dimensions of the interior from crest to crest are about 380 by an average of 230 ft. It is difficult to give the measurement over all, as the position where the rampart merges in the slope is unknown, but it must be about 430 by 280 ft.

On the outer slope at the N. angle and thence to near the entrance in one direction, and half-way along the N.W. face in the other, are two terraces, with a third below them for a short distance near the entrance; the middle one and the short one are subdivided by compartments, in a manner difficult to describe, but shown in the plan. Possibly these spaces were levelled and subdivided as sites for houses. Three short parallel terraces are also faintly visible on the S. side of the entrance. The terraces at Denoon Law are noticed by Alexander Gordon, who compares them to those of Romanno. They are also noticed but not described by Knox.¹ In planning these difficult objects and the fort generally I had the benefit of help from the Rev. Dr John Stevenson of Glamis, and my nephew Mr Arthur Cassels Brown.

(e) ISOLATED FORT NEAR ALYTH.

42. *Barra Hill* (or Barryhill) *Fort* is situated $1\frac{1}{2}$ m. N.E. of Alyth Church, on a spur of Alyth Hill. This long ridge, after rising from the W. to two summits, 966 and 871 ft. above the sea, falls on the E. to a neck about 500 ft. above the sea, over which passes the high road up Glenisla, and to the E. of the road the ridge again rises abruptly 150 ft. to a little eminence, 680 ft. above the sea, conspicuous from being thus thrust into the valley of the Isla. Here stands the fort with steep rocky descents on all sides.

The earliest notice of Barra Hill is by Dr Playfair, who saw it probably at the end of the eighteenth century,² and it has also been described by Sir George Mackenzie, whose visit must have been early in the nineteenth century.³

The fortress consists of a regular oval work (fig. 46), measuring on the O.M. 200 by 120 ft., occupying the level summit, and various appurtenances, which can only be understood by reference to the plan, founded on that of the O.M., but with considerable additions, and with sections by myself. Approaching, as a visitor would naturally do, from the W., we first meet a trifling mound-

¹ *Topography of the Basin of the Tay*, p. 172, James Knox, 1831.

² *Description of Scotland*, i. 485, James Playfair, D.D., 1819.

³ *Archæol. Scot.*, iv. 184.

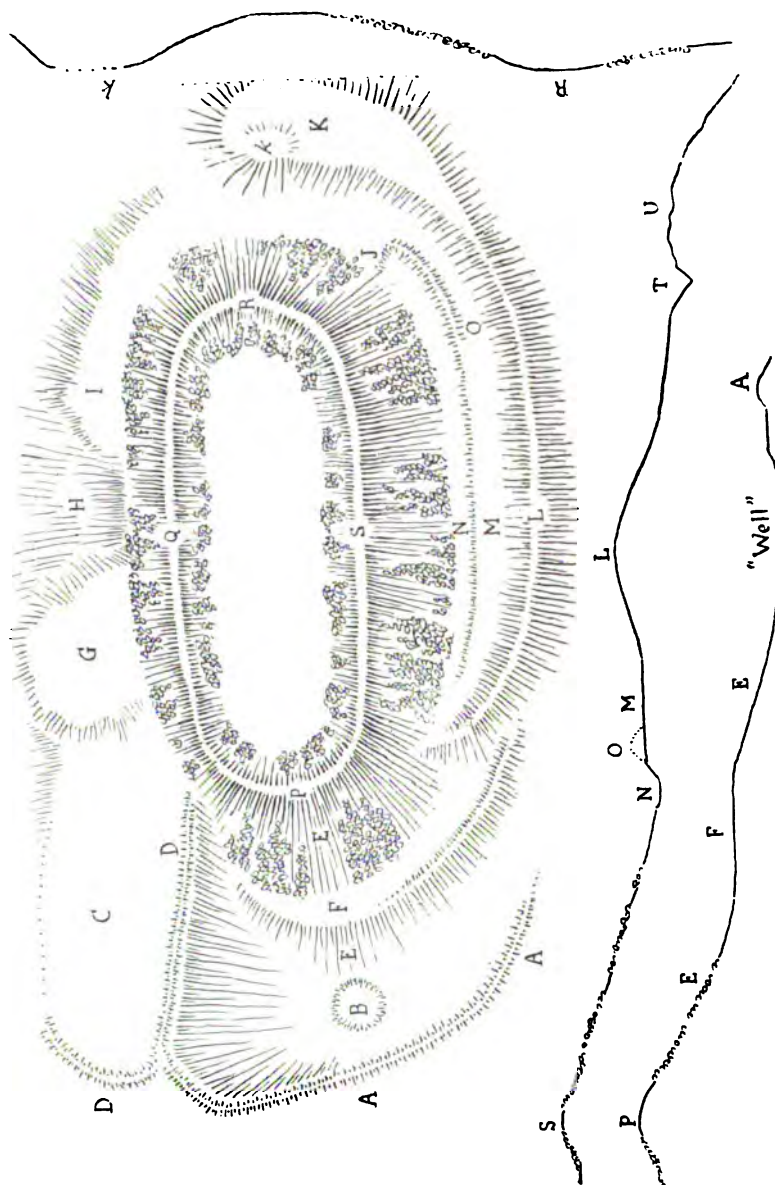


Fig. 46. Barra Hill Fort, Alyth.

fence, A A, at the edge of the steep ascent, bounding a plateau at the foot of the fort on which is the 'well,' B, a circular grassy hollow, stony at the bottom, 3 ft. deep, about 50 diameter, and quite dry at my visit.

Looking up from this plateau to the N. we see a steep ascent to another plateau, C, 25 ft. higher, partially enclosed by a low mound, D D, and dominated by the main work; looking now from the first plateau to the E., another ascent, E E, is seen, at first gentle, then steeper, interrupted by the wide terrace, F, and leading directly to the rampart of the fort proper.

G is another rough plateau, unfenced, higher than C, and very slightly dominated by the main work. At H the hill descends direct from the rampart of the fort, but beyond that a terrace, I, runs round eastward and southward as far as J, where there is a fall of 2 or 3 ft. to the trench, N.

The mound, K, about 50 ft. wide on the top, is probably natural, but carved into shape. It bears a little mound, *k*, at the N. end, and southward gradually narrows to join the very regular, evidently artificial, mound, L, the crest of which is 5 or 6 ft. wide, and which has in its rear a wide terrace, M



Fig. 47. Profile at Barra Hill. (Sir G. Mackenzie.)

(which may be regarded as continuous with the terrace, I J), rising only a couple of feet above the 6 ft. wide trench, N, from which it is fenced off by a low mound only at the E. end, O. Beyond L there is a little, perhaps natural, sharp-cut trench, T, shown only in my section, having on the further side a narrow, rough ridge, U, beyond which is the steep descent of the hill. This ridge would form a good natural first line of defence on the S. side of the fort.

Finally, with a bold command all round, except towards the plateau, G, and mound-head, K, where it is but slight, is the rampart, P Q R S, of the fort proper. Dr Playfair describes this as a mound of earth 6 to 8 ft. high, on which a wall of freestone was built without cement, of which the foundation of rough granite remained, 10 to 12 ft. wide, the same width as the top of the mound. I cannot help thinking, however, that he was mistaken, as there is no evidence now of such a wall, and the aspect of the mound is exactly that of the ordinary ruined and partially grass-grown walls of Scottish forts. Neither do I know any example among them of a wall constructed on the top of an artificial mound. Sir George Mackenzie tells us that the stones of the rampart are a red conglomerate from the hill, but does not mention any masonry, and I could see none.

Vitrification.—Dr Playfair and Sir G. Mackenzie saw only a few vitrified masses in the ruins of the rampart, and I noticed none amidst the great masses of stones that lie on its outer and inner slopes. Dr Playfair, however, describes

a thoroughly vitrified 'bridge,' 18 ft. long, only 2 broad in the middle, but widening to both ends, and covered with gravel, as crossing the trench (at the point J in my plan). But Sir G. Mackenzie, while confirming the vitrification, says and shows by a section (fig. 47) that this bears no resemblance to a bridge, and I can amply confirm him, in regard to its present state, as there is now nothing but a slight descent at J to the trench, N. Possibly a rough and pitted irregularity of the terrace or flat-bottomed trench, I, near J, now visible, may have suggested the idea of a northern side to this 'bridge,' which, unless it was purposely greatly reduced between Dr Playfair's and Sir George Mackenzie's visits, was so low that it cannot have been of any use as a bridge.

Dr Playfair calls this the only vitrified part of the fort, but Sir George, having found more vitrification at the point, I, makes the extraordinary suggestion, that if the turf were removed, a vitrified wall would be found all the way round from I to N. At the same time he confesses that he cannot account for a vitrified wall being found in so extraordinary a situation as the bottom of a trench.

No entrance through the rampart is marked on the O.M., although Dr Playfair speaks of one, apparently at the E. end, secured by a bulwark of stone. I could see neither the one nor the other.

(f) FORTS ON HIGH RIDGES BETWEEN FORFAR AND BRECHIN.

A few miles N.E. of Forfar two narrow parallel ridges, their crests from a mile to a mile and a half apart, run north-eastward, between the broad fertile valley of the South Esk on the one side, and Rescobie Loch and the pass through which road and rail escape from Strathmore *en route* for the Mearns on the other. These ridges rise boldly to a height of 750 ft. above the sea, and 500 above the low ground to N. and S., but the hollow between them is only 300 ft. deep, and is continuous with the table-land which carries one of the roads from Forfar to Brechin. Where the hollow debouches on the table-land is Aberlemno, celebrated for its large assemblage of early Christian monuments. The furthest north of these ridges is 5 m. long, beginning at Carse Gray on the W. and ending at Finavon Hill. The other, beginning near Lunanhead and Pitscandle, is 3 m. long, and ends at Turin Hill. A large fort occupies each of these ridges at or near their highest points, and there is also a small work of a doubtful character towards the W. end of the Turin Hill ridge.

43. *Turin Hill Fort, the Camp or Kemp Castle* of the Statistical Accounts and of Mr A. J. Warden's *Angus*, is a very remarkable work of almost unique character and extent, and has hitherto escaped description, beyond the brief notices in the authorities mentioned above. It is $1\frac{1}{4}$ m. S.S.W. of Aberlemno Church and 800 ft. above the sea. The summit of Turin Hill is a peculiarly narrow level ridge which runs E. and W. and is 1600 ft. in length by only about 100 in breadth. The fort with its appurtenances occupies all this space, and runs besides some distance down the gentle descent to the N., so that the total occupied area is about 1600 by 400 ft. The descents from the narrow E. and W. points of the summit are steep, and to the S. the fort looks down from the edge of a low but mural cliff on a steep descent to Rescobie Loch 500 ft. below. As it is on the dominating point of the two ridges, which, as I have

explained, are interposed here between the Grampians and the low coast range, it commands a most extensive and beautiful view, and has a position of strategical importance. Its proximity to the very ancient *Aberlemno* may also be noticed.

The works will be best described from the west, whence the visitor is led by a farm road gradually skirting up the hill side from Clocksbriggs Station nearly to the summit, when it turns northwards through a little pass to the Aberlemno road. A short but steep ascent from this pass leads to the sharp-pointed W.

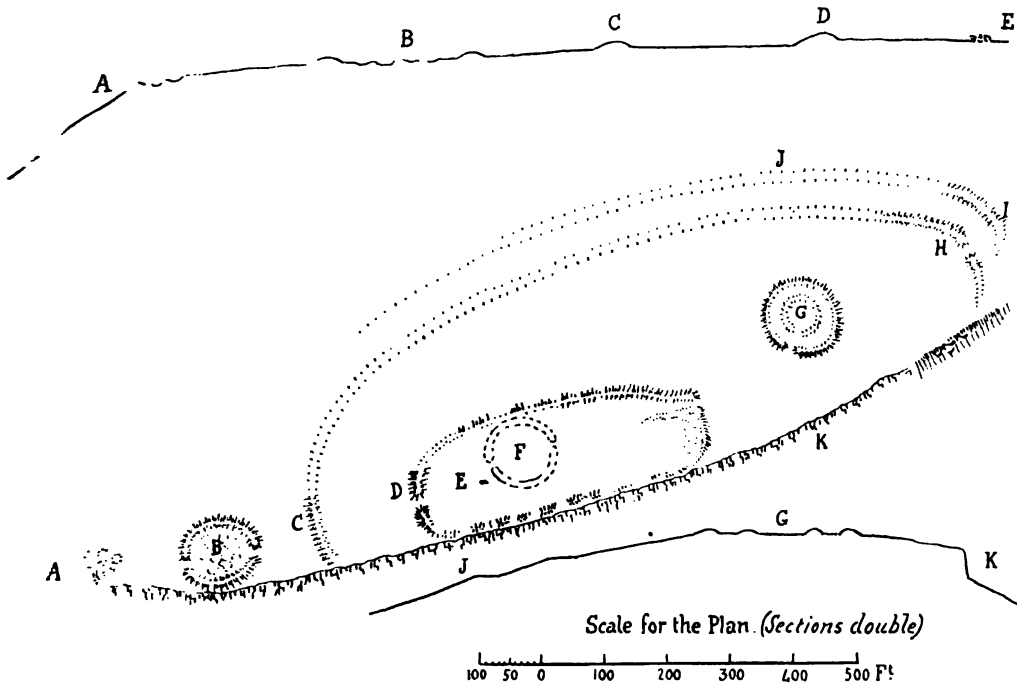


Fig. 48. Fort on Turin Hill.

end of the summit. Here (A, fig. 48) is a double row of cup or saucer shaped hollows, possibly foundations for hut circles.

Fifty yards further on is an oval work, B, 130 by 108 ft. over all, covering the whole width of the top, and environed by a mound 24 ft. wide and 2 or 3 high, grassy but with small stones visible. It has entrances from the E. and W., and the whole interior is irregularly cupped and mounded.

Nearly 100 yds. further, after crossing a wide mound, C, which we disregard in the meantime, we come to another mound, D, encircling the long oval space E,

about 500 by 180 ft. over all, the sides being not far from straight, the ends rounded. The enclosing mound is grass-grown, but shows small stones, and is no less than 35 ft. broad and 6 high on the outer side at the W. entrance. On the N. side it is nearly gone, but is distinct, though much ruined, on the precipice edge on the S. side, and is again well preserved at the E. end, where the entrance has the peculiar form shown in the plan, and has behind the rampart on the S. side a space of about 70 by 35 ft., enclosed by a low straight mound, and divided into four or five compartments.

Within the oval, much nearer the W. than the E. end, and touching the N. side, is the nearly circular 'citadel,' F. A mass of rubble all round, with many fine facing stones at the base, proves it to have been about 90 ft. diameter, inside a wall from 12 to 14 ft. thick, and the fine quality of the dry masonry is testified by a part of the outer face, 8 ft. long and $3\frac{1}{2}$ high, still standing (fig. 49). Many of the facing stones are $2\frac{1}{2}$ to 3 ft. long.

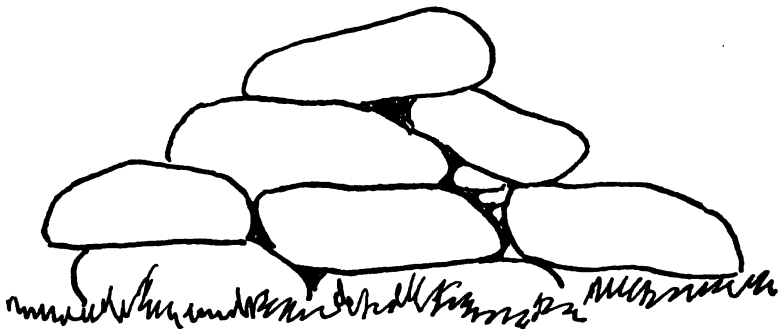


Fig. 49. Masonry of Turin Hill Fort.

Fifty yards further E. is another nearly circular work, G, 140 by 130 ft. over all, the low grassy and stony encircling mound being about 15 ft. wide, with an entrance to the S.W. Within it is a second encircling mound 10 ft. wide, the inner area of all being about 50 ft. in diameter.

About 100 yds. further we come to a massive mound, H, about 30 to 40 ft. wide, at the edge of the eastern descent. On the S. side of the entrance it rapidly diminishes in bulk, and soon reaches the precipitous edge, but on the other side it continues for a considerable distance curving round the N. side down the hill, and can be traced, more often as a terrace, all the way till it joins the mound, C, near the W. end of the site, where it runs out on the precipice edge; a very large semi-oval space of about 1100 by 370 ft., enclosing the inner oval and citadel, is thus shut in. On the S. side of the entrance a second mound, I, 70 ft. outside the first and lower down the hill, circles round with it. At first it is 30 ft. wide, but soon becomes a terrace, and I could not trace it more than half way round.

44. *Finavon*.—The ridge of *Finavon*, *Finaven*, or *Findhaven*, running parallel with the last, after attaining its full height of 751 ft. above the sea,

gradually falls north-eastward to the 500 contour line, where a winding road passes over it from N. to S. The ridge then rises again steeply 100 ft. almost immediately to a little level summit, on which stands the fort, a mile due W. of Aberlemno Church in the plain below. This summit is approached by a long moderate ascent from the N., and by a short but narrow one from the E., but it has a very steep fall to the S., beginning at a well-defined precipitous

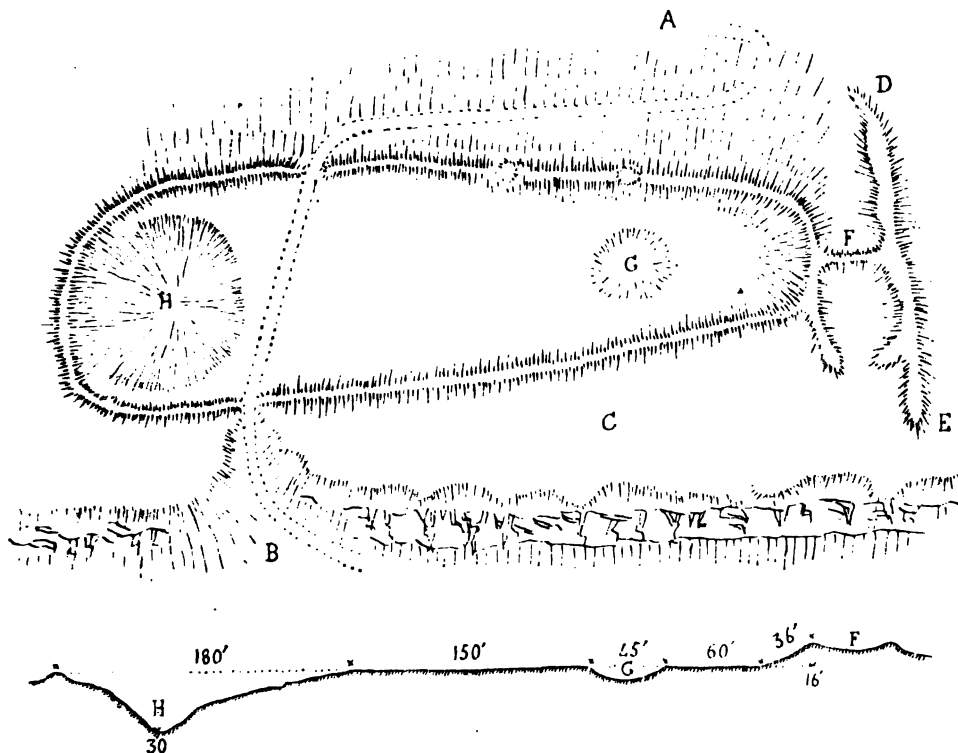


Fig. 50. Finavon, near Aberlemno.

edge. The fort, curiously enough, is not at this edge, but is withdrawn from 50 to 100 ft. from it, and it is also slightly withdrawn from the steep ascent at the W. end.

The plan (fig. 50) is very simple. Two long straight sides face N. and S., and the two ends are well rounded. According to the O.M. the dimensions from crest to crest are 500 ft. by 125 near the W. end, contracting to 110 at the E. end. It is therefore a peculiarly narrow fort. The mound rampart, even

on the side towards the steep descent, is in some places as much as 7 ft. high and 30 broad, and on the N., where its outer limit is not so easily made out, it is at least 40 ft. wide where my section was taken. At the W. end, on the other hand, which is not naturally strong, it is singularly weak, being narrow and only 3 ft. above a little plateau which comes right up to it. At the E. end it is connected by an earthen ramp, F, with a perhaps natural mound running parallel with that end, but extending in an irregular manner to within 40 ft. of the steep descent on the S. and some 100 ft. down the slope to the N. Ascending from the N. the visitor is deceived into the belief that the space between this mound and the rampart must lead to the entrance, but finds himself in a *cul de sac*. At present a cart road, A, winds up the hill from the N., passes close beneath the rampart from E. to W., crosses the fort obliquely, and goes down the steep descent to the S. Thus the only two existing entrances are formed. It is somewhat remarkable that the flat space on the S., which is about 60 ft. wide at the W. end and 100 at the E. end, and is on the same level as the interior, is neither fortified at the edge nor on its flanks.

The interior, as shown in my section, has, near the E. end, a shallow pit, G, 45 ft. wide, and at the extreme W. end a very deep one, H, shaped like an inverted cone, with grassy sides, descending directly from the slight rampart there to a depth of 30 ft.

According to Williams, Dr J. Jamieson, the Statistical Account, and the O.M. this fort is vitrified. Jamieson¹ had the opportunity of investigating it when the tenant was clearing away part of the wall, but unfortunately his description is almost incomprehensible. He says that after piercing through 8 or 10 ft. of rubbish the vitrified wall was found regularly built and standing from 10 to 14 ft. in height and 20 to 30 broad at the base. But the wall was not all vitrified, as he says that parts from top to bottom afforded no vestiges of fire, although others were completely burned. Apparently, also, it was not the built wall that was vitrified, for he says "the irregular concrete mass formed a buttress on each side for the regular intermediate wall." He also says that the stones were brought from various quarters: in one small heap he found seven or eight different kinds of stone; and that a great quantity of ashes of burnt wood was mixed with the stones. The rampart is now much overgrown, but a considerable part of its slopes are bare, and wherever that was the case I found the stones much bound together with a dull grey, ash-like substance, so that the fort seems to have as good a title to the name 'vitrified' as most others. The only true glassy piece I picked up was lying on the surface inside the fort, and had probably been dug up and left by some recent explorer.

(g) STONE FORTS ON THE HIGHLAND AND LOWLAND BORDER OF ANGUS.

The Caterthuns.—6 m. N.W. of Brechin the glens of the Grampians debouch on a stream that runs in a perfectly straight course for 6 m. at right angles to them. For $4\frac{1}{2}$ m. the stream is known as the Paphrie Burn; it then joins the West Water, which follows the same north-easterly course for another mile and a half, when it takes a wide bend and flows eastward to join the North Esk. The southern side of the valley is formed by a correspondingly

¹ *Trans. Roy. Soc. of Literature.*

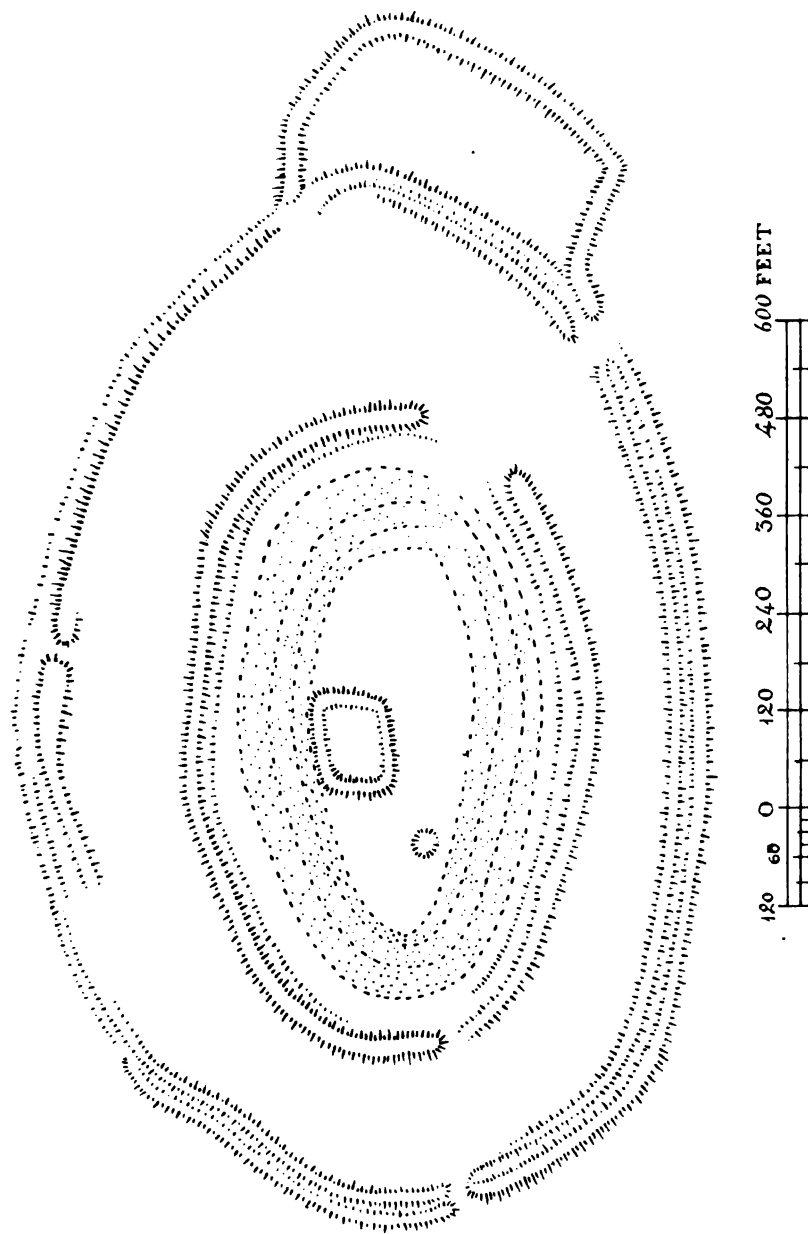


Fig. 51. The White Caterthun.

straight ridge, 7 mi. long, which has no general name on the map, but might be called the Menmuir ridge, rising into a series of tops from 800 to 1000 ft. above the sea and 300 to 500 above the lowlands of Forfar. This ridge, therefore, forms a remarkable bulwark between the Highlands and Lowlands, and upon it,

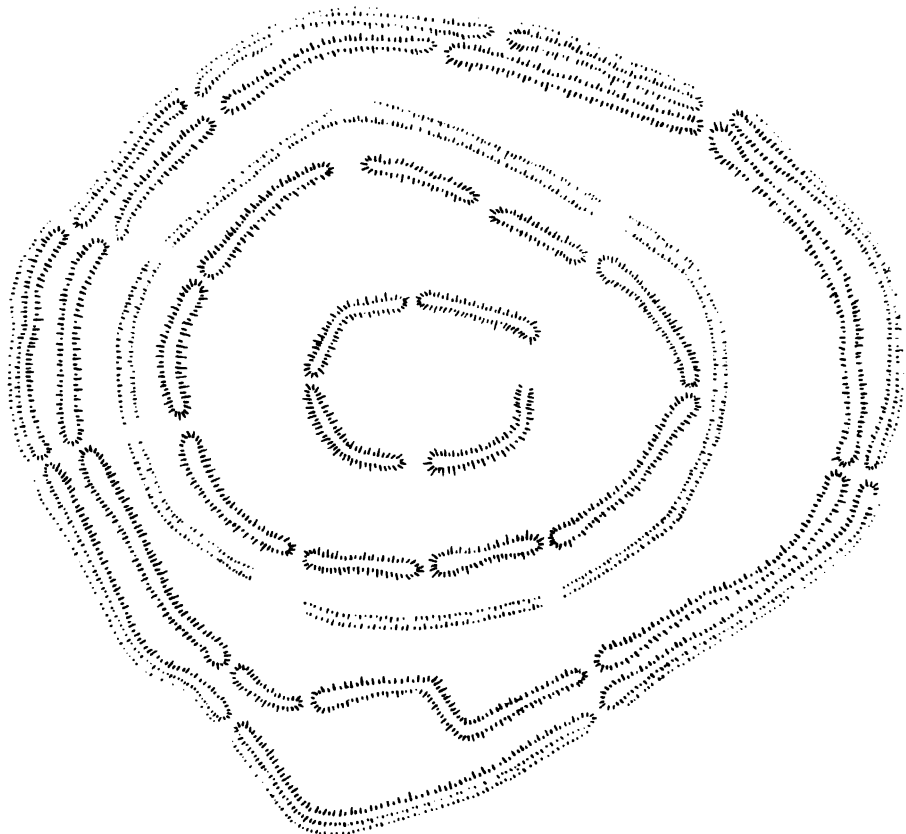


Fig. 52. The Brown Caterthun.

directly opposite the West Water pass through the Grampians, stand the famous *Caterthuns*, two great forts, placed on rival summits of the ridge, 978 and 943 ft. above the sea, whence they look upon each other across a hollow or pass three-quarters of a mile wide, with the Highlands of Forfar at their back and the Lowlands of the same county at their feet.

A general knowledge of their position, size, and ground-plan may be derived from Roy and the Ordnance Survey, but Roy's sections do not agree with his plan, and the best descriptions, those by Roy and Miss MacLagan, are brief and at variance with each other.

The two forts differ in almost every respect except position and size. The White Caterthun is oval in form, and its lines are drawn with some regard to regularity; whereas the Brown Caterthun is nearly circular, and is very irregular in its tracing. An enormous mass of exposed debris testifies that the former was a stone fort, although strengthened by intrenchments, whereas the latter, as far as surface appearances go, was mainly an earthwork. Another contrast is in the number of entrances, the White Caterthun having apparently had but one, while the other may have had seven or eight.

All these differences are well seen in the plans (figs. 51, 52) taken from the Ordnance map. Possibly they indicate that the two works were not contemporary, and that the White succeeded the Brown Caterthun.

45. *White Caterthun*, nearly 5 m. N.W. of Brechin. It is impossible, without excavation, to make out the original structure of the White Caterthun. Indeed, the variety in the disposition of the great mass of stone debris in the circuit of the inner enceinte is so perplexing that it is hard to lay it down in plan, and impossible to understand, even in an accurate plan, without numerous sections.

Roy speaks "of the astonishing dimensions of the rampart composed entirely of large loose stones, being at least 25 feet wide at top and upwards of 100 at bottom, reckoning quite to the ditch, which seems indeed to be greatly filled up by the tumbling down of the stones." And he accordingly shows this mighty rampart in the section (fig. 53, C), reproduced on a larger scale for comparison with my own. But Miss MacLagan correctly points out that the outer stony slope, which Roy took for a part of his rampart of loose stones, is merely the slope of the hill covered with fallen debris from a wall above. This comes out clearly in my general section (fig. 53, A, enlarged at D), taken with no other instrument than a tape, but with the expert aid of Mr J. H. Cunningham and Mr F. R. Coles.

Section D, across the N.E. face of the fort, shows—*a*, The inner slope of debris, rising only 4 ft. above the interior at this point, but as much as 7 in some other places. *b*, The top, 31 ft. wide and hollowed, as seen also in section E, taken on the S.W. side. This represents the fact, which seems to have escaped observation hitherto, that in its whole circuit the top of the wall is pitted with shallow, more or less circular, hollows from 20 to 30 ft. in diameter, and forty-eight or forty-nine in number. *c, c*, The exterior slope, 55 ft. in length and 14 in height, covered with debris. Here it must be remarked that the debris is not continuous; 28 ft. down there is an unencumbered strip of grass, *d*, 6 ft. wide, beyond which the debris lies again for 21 ft. to the edge of the trench. I found this strip of grass, although occasionally overrun by stones, to be, on the whole, a marked feature all along the N.E. face. *e*, The existence of a trench here has been doubted by Miss MacLagan, but I think it is evident enough, as shown in both sections D and E. I found it in general to be very free from stones. *f*, A mound 25 ft. wide, rising only 2 ft. above the trench and 5 above the exterior. There is no outward indication, that I could see, of its being anything but an earthen mound. Roy calls it "a simple earthen breast-

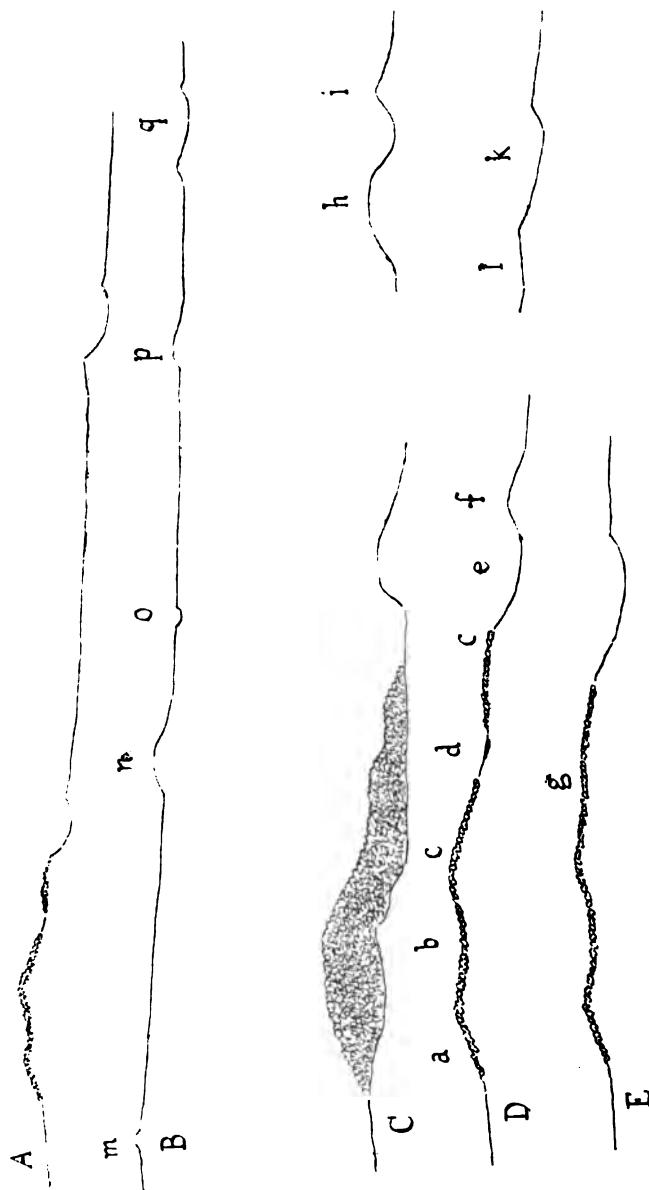


Fig. 53. Profiles of the Caterthuna.

work," and probably he is not responsible for the extraordinary development and form given to it in the engraving (section C).

On comparing section D with E, taken respectively on the N.E. and S.W. faces of the work, differences come out, probably due to the comparative gentleness of the slope on the N.E. face. Here it is neither so long nor so high as in D; it is interrupted about the middle by a level space, *g*, 7 ft. wide, and the whole surface is thickly covered with debris, instead of having the grassy interval of the S.E. section. The trench is again quite distinct, but it has no outer mound.

It is impossible from these surface characteristics to understand the original structure, but I believe that excavation would reveal remains of masonry representing a wall possibly 30 to 40 ft. thick. Whether the pitting on the top is due to mere searching for stones, or had a structural origin, is a question which also could only be solved by excavation. Possibly there were really two concentric walls, the interspace being filled up with cellular building of some kind or another; and there may have been another and slighter wall situated at the foot of the slope on the edge of the trench. The division of the debris on the slope into an upper and lower strip, as shown in section D, favours this supposition.

It remains to speak of the outer line of defence. Roy calls it "a double intrenchment," and his section C, fig. 100, represents two mounds, *h*, *i*, with a trench between. Where my section (D) was taken, however, I found nothing but a trench, *k*, with a 15-ft.-wide level terrace, *l*, in its rear, and this continued to be the case along a great part of the N.E. face, although towards the two ends there was a slight mounding both inside and outside the trench. The total dimensions of the White Caterthun are 1300 by 840 ft. and the area of the citadel is 470 by 210 ft.

It seems as if there had been but one entrance, situated at the E. end, where now a mere footpath passes over a hollow in the stony debris. At the opposite end are two similar paths, and it is possible that one of them indicates the position of a second entrance, but neither of them passes through a well-marked hollow like the path at the E. end.

46. The *Brown Caterthun* (fig. 52), $\frac{3}{4}$ m. N.E. of the last, is described by Roy as being "fortified by several slight earthen intrenchments." Their present slight character may be partly due to the boggy nature of a great portion of the ground. The inner ring (fig. 52, and *m*, section B, fig. 53), now scarcely traceable in some parts, is so trifling where preserved that it is questionable if it was intended for defence. It encloses the level summit, a space of about 280 by 190 ft.; but a little way down is a second much stronger ring, *n*, a mound 8 or 9 ft. high outside, which probably, as Miss MacLagan thinks, conceals a stone wall, and appears to have been the main defence. It encloses a space of 610 by 480 ft. The next ring is a trench, represented as perfect by Roy and the O.M.; but I found no remains of it in some stretches, although to the N.E. it was not only well seen, but had slight mounds in front and rear. About 120 ft. farther down is the fourth ring, *p*, a mound measuring about 30 ft. across and 5 or 6 in height to the outside. About 30 ft. lower is the fifth or outer ring, *q*, consisting of a slighter mound towards 20 ft. wide and rising only 4 or 5 above a narrow trench, which is bounded outside by a very trifling mound 6 or 8 ft. in width. The total dimensions are 1120 by 1010 ft.

The entrances through all these rings are numerous. Perhaps some of them are modern breaches, but as they are simply openings and nothing more, the point cannot be determined without excavation. Roy seems to have thought most of them genuine, as he says "the second or strongest [ring] has no less than seven gates."

III. SITES OF FORTS WITH LITTLE OR NO REMAINS.

1. *Craig Obney*, $2\frac{1}{2}$ m. S. by W. of Dunkeld, 1323 ft. above the sea, is marked by a dotted circle, 120 ft. diameter, as the site of a fort. I have no information about it.

2. *Jackshairs*, $1\frac{1}{2}$ m. E.S.E. of Forteviot, 339 ft. above the sea, on the highest point of a little wooded ridge on the skirts of the Ochils. The O.M. represents two, perhaps three, concentric rings round an area of 180 by 150 ft. with an inner ring of 80 by 60 ft., the whole measuring 350 by 250 ft. I could only find three faintly marked trenches on one side.

3. *Auchterhouse Hill*.—This well wooded and finely shaped summit of the

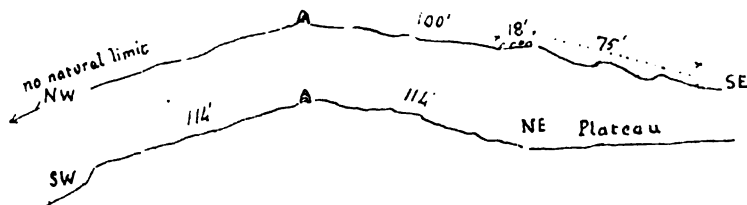


Fig. 54 Profiles of site of Fort, Auchterhouse Hill.

Sidlaws, 6 m. N.N.W. of Dundee, 1400 ft. above the sea, $1\frac{1}{2}$ m. N.E. of the Parish Church of Auchterhouse, has 'site of fort' marked on the O.M. on its very top. A century ago, Dr Playfair saw only faint traces of a fort. All that I found were a few stones suitable for building at the edge of a steep slope of 30 ft., on which were two concentric, low, artificial looking mounds which could not be traced far. This was the natural boundary to the S.E. On the N.W. the hill slope from the blunt conical site is continuous, and offers no natural limit. To the S.W. the descent is very abrupt, and to the N.E. it falls on a considerable plateau. The general nature of the site will be understood from the rough sections (fig. 54). The interior of the fort was probably circular, and may have measured about 200 ft. diameter.

4. *Dumbarrow*, at Kirkton Farm, $2\frac{1}{2}$ m. E. by S. of Dunnichen Church. A single oval ring of 120 by 100 ft. is marked on the O.M. on the top of a knoll 544 ft. above the sea, rising but little above the high and pretty level land to the S., but with a descent of 300 ft. to the low country on the N. The site is much overgrown with brushwood, and I could see nothing but a few large stones lying about.

IV. DUBIOUS WORKS OR SITES MARKED FORT OR CAMP ON THE O.M.

1. *South Tulchan*.—A fort is marked here on the O.M., 2 m. N.N.E. of Fowlis Wester, 1 m. S. of the Almond, 600 ft. above the sea, in a field sloping northward to a small burn. The green elevation, 5 to 9 ft. high and 80 across, shows natural rock cropping out on the top. Breaks reveal quantities of large and small stones, and there is something like a circle of stones under the turf about a foot high, round the foot of the mound. This puzzling place did not seem to me to bear any resemblance to a fort.

2. *Duncan's Camp*, on Birnam Hill, 600 ft. above the sea, and 2 m. S.S.E. of Dunkeld Church, is drawn on the O.M. as a low, flat-topped elevation, triangular, with rounded angles, measuring about 180 by 100 ft. I have not seen it and have no information about it.

3. *Caledonian Camp*.—This pretentious name is given on the O.M. to an extensive enclosure, 3 m. W.N.W. of Blairgowrie, on Lornaty Burn, Gormack Muir. An irregular rectangular space of about 4000 by 2000 ft. is enclosed by the 'Buzzart Dykes,' described to Dr Joseph Anderson by some natives as 'feal dikes.' It is on irregular ground, 600 to 850 ft. above the sea, and a great many cairns are marked on the O.M. both inside and on the muir beyond. Dr Anderson saw some of them, and thought they were not sepulchral, but might be remains of shielings.

4. *Rob's Reed*.—This is the peculiar title of a work also marked 'fort' on the O.M., but which seems to me to be a dubious fort. It is $1\frac{1}{4}$ m. W. by N. of Rescobie Church on an irregular plateau not quite on the summit of the ridge, here about 550 ft. above the sea, that runs on to Turin Hill fort. The work has no natural strength, and has an inner circular area 65 ft. diameter, which falls from 3 to 5 ft. below the level of the exterior, except to the W. It is enclosed by a low mound, 18 ft. wide and only $1\frac{1}{2}$ high, of small stones, as far as can be seen, with a few large flat ones not of the kind commonly used for fort wall-faces.

5. *Druid's Camp, site of*, is marked on the O.M. $3\frac{1}{2}$ m. S.S.W. of Stonehaven on high table-land 480 ft. above the sea. There seem to be no remains, and I could get no information about the place or the origin of the name, but I did not go to the spot.

6. *Camp, Montgoldrum*.—Near the farm-house of that name, on the top of the very gentle yet prominent 'Camp Hill' of the O.M., 450 ft. above the sea, 2 m. N.E. of Arbuthnott Church, is an irregularly circular mass of stones about 60 ft. diameter, the outer edge of which is marked irregularly by some large rough stones not suitable for building. One huge block, apparently pulled from its place and blown up, must have been 6 ft. square when entire. But the mass consists of smallish water-worn stones, such as are abundantly ploughed up in the adjoining field. Mr F. R. Coles, after making a careful examination and taking a plan, believes that this is a ruined cairn. A number of large stones lie scattered to the N.E., which he thinks are the remains of a second cairn.

7. *Blackill Camp*.—The site indicated on the O.M., $\frac{3}{4}$ m. N.N.W. of Dunnotar Castle, $\frac{1}{4}$ m. S. of Stonehaven harbour, I found to be a space enclosed on the S.E. by a precipice rising from the head of Strathlethan Bay, on the

N.W. by a straight mound only 2 ft. high and 6 wide, on the S.W. by a branch at right angles to the last; and it is not enclosed on the N.E. The first-named mound is on the summit, 250 ft. above the sea, of the enclosed area, which slopes so steeply to the precipice that the work cannot have been a fortress of any kind, more particularly as the mound is so trifling.

V. DUBIOUS WORKS OR SITES, POSSIBLY MILITARY, NOT MARKED 'FORT' OR 'CAMP' ON THE O.M.

1. *Dunnichen*.—On the top of this detached height 764 ft. above the sea, $\frac{1}{2}$ m. N. of Dunnichen Church, overlooking the supposed scene of Egfrid, King of Northumbria's defeat in 685, the remains of a fort were visible according to Knox, *op. cit.*, p. 118. I have not been there, but nothing is marked on the O.M.

2. *Green Cairn*, $1\frac{1}{4}$ m. W.S.W. of Fettercairn, 200 yds. S. of Cairnton cottage on the high road, is the name of a little eminence, measuring about 200 by 140 ft. on the O.M. My notes of it have been lost, but my recollection is that it was raised about 20 ft. above a level field, that it had an irregularly flat top, rough with many closely aggregated indefinite little mounds and fragmentary hut circles (?), but with no clear signs of fortification.

3. *Intrenchment* is the name on the O.M. of a straight mound about 450 ft. long in Drumsleed Wood, $\frac{1}{2}$ m. S.E. of Fordoun, 300 ft. above the sea, running parallel with and a little withdrawn from the edge of a steep descent, on an elevated flat. The parish minister, the Rev. J. Menzies, pointed out to me that several other mounds run off at right angles from the main one, but they are little more than broad undulations of the ground, whereas the 'Intrenchment' is substantial in height and width. The remains are puzzling but not suggestive to me of fortifications. Knox says that the country people call the place 'The Scotch Camp.'

4. *The Law*, *Tumulus*, are the titles given on the O.M. to a mound $1\frac{1}{2}$ m. W.N.W. of Kinneff Church, and 300 yds. N. of Largie Castle site. An extensive cutting on the W. side shows sandy soil and a few rounded stones. The flat top measures 75 by 33 ft. It may have served as a simple mote or fortress, but it is, I should think, of natural formation, as is a similar mound, with its long axis in the opposite direction, however, about 100 yds. to the N.

5. *Castle Hill*, 1000 yds. S. by W. of Kinneff Church, on the edge of a sea cliff, is represented as a strongly marked artificial mound on the O.M. I found it, however, to be quite inconspicuous and entirely without remains of building or fortification.

6. *Malcolm's Mount*, 2 m. W.N.W. of Stonehaven, $\frac{1}{2}$ m. N.E. of Fetteresso Church, 150 ft. above the sea. Growing crops prevented me from getting up to it, but it looked on a near view as if a natural mound rose to an artificial one. Taking the enclosed and planted top as the artificial part, it is a regular circle 100 ft. diameter as marked on the O.M.

7. *Remains of Rampart* is the title on the O.M. of a mound, only a foot or two high and 6 wide, that cuts off the promontory called *The Boddams*, $\frac{1}{2}$ m. S.E. of Stonehaven harbour, on the N. side of the Castle Bay of Dunnotar. This precipice-girt point consists on the landward side of a squarish flat of 500 ft.

100 ft. above the sea, and of another flat beyond it at the extreme point about 50 ft. lower, of about half the extent. At the neck a narrow *geo* cuts in from the S., and at its head, nearly on a level with the flat, a ravine begins which gradually descends to the sea on the N.E. The artificial mound also starts from the head of the *geo* and runs down the *bottom* of the ravine to the rocks of Bowduns at the sea. Thus, although it cuts across the neck, from its position and trifling dimensions it can hardly be considered defensive. A similar mound in its rear courses along the top of the ravine, but this, like the other, seemed to me to be a *fence* rather than a *defence*.

8. *Circular Stone Structures in Upper Glenlyon.*—In this remote locality, 16 m. above the sufficiently remote Fortingall with its square fort in the flat and Dun Geal overlooking it from the hill, it is remarkable to find, within the length of a mile, the poor remains of four circular structures, too large for ordinary hut circles, but apparently not sufficiently strong or well built to have been fortified towers, besides being on indefensible sites in the level bottom of

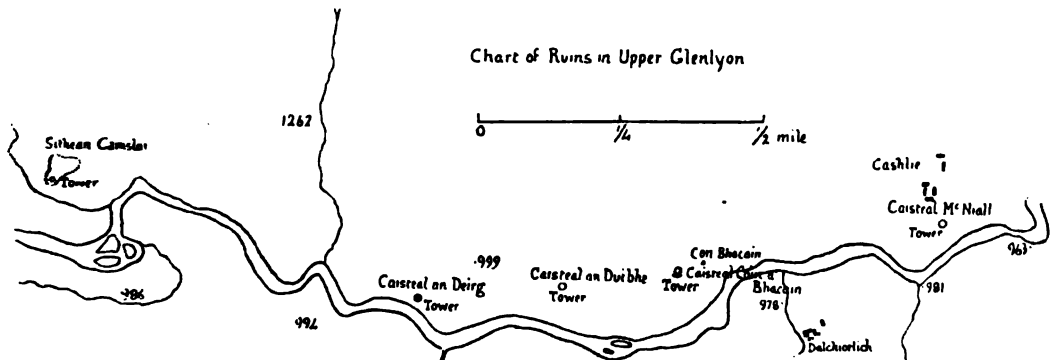


Fig. 55. Chart of ruined "Towers," Upper Glenlyon.

the valley. Towers, however, they are called on the O.M., and the Gaels call them "Caisteal," as shown in the chart (fig. 55) reduced from the 6-inch O.M. These names are also recognised by Mr Duncan Campbell in his *Book of Garth and Fortingall*. Miss MacLagan, *The Hill Forts, &c., of Ancient Scotland*, p. 85, calls them circular buildings, and describes and figures three of them, one of which seems to have a single row of stones, set on end, and therefore not very suitable for the foundations of the outer and inner facing of a broad rubble wall.

Mr Campbell also finds no less than seven *Motehills* in Glenlyon, but they do not seem to be known as such by the people, and the O.M. does not notice them either by name or drawing, except the *Sithcan Camslai*, 17 m. above Fortingall, which is drawn on the O.M. as a triangular, flat topped, low mound with a tower on it, but is not marked *Motehill*. The tower appears to be a mistake, as Dr Joseph Anderson informs me it is a small green mound. One might wish, however, to know more of the *Tom na Cuairteig*, "directly above the

Kerruclach round fort, which, Mr Campbell says, 'puts the Tinwald of Man to open shame.'"

Circular Stone Structures in Strathardle.—A large number of 'hut circles' and other circular structures of larger size in a very ruinous state have been described by Dr John Stuart at *Balnaboth*, and by Miss MacLagan, who also gives plans of them, as well as of others at *Glenderby*, *Strathardle*, and I have seen similar remains near the 'Roman Camp' of *Raedykes*, near *Stonehaven*. Doubtless they occur elsewhere in our district. They are always of an obscure, little understood character, and fall very doubtfully if at all under the head of fortifications.

GENERAL REMARKS.

I. CLASS OF EARTHWORKS.

(a) *Possible Motes.*

Number.—About half of the twenty-five earthworks (including two in the Postscript) have some claim, on structural grounds, although generally a feeble one, to the title of *Mote*. With one exception, the most that can be said is that they are, on the whole, more like motes than forts.

Height above the Sea.—Like the other earthworks, they contrast strongly with the stone forts in this respect, as their elevation is quite moderate. The only two that climb above the 500 contour line are *Arnieful*, 700 ft., and *Dundee Law*, 572 ft., and only four others reach the 600 contour.

Sites.—As a rule they are not on positions of natural strength—the exceptions being No. 8, the *Torr*; No. 9, *Dundee Law*—the last of which has perhaps the feeblest claim of all to be called a mote.

Plans.—No. 1, *Cairn Belh*, the best claimant, appears to have been a typical mote with a base court. No. 11, *Arnieful*, and No. 12, *Canterlanul*, are simple moated mounds on paper, but the resemblance is not so satisfactory in the field. No. 8, *The Torr*, is by no means unlike a terraced mote. As to No. 2, *Inchbrakie*, if not a mote, it is certainly difficult to call it anything else. It has the mound, the surrounding trench, and an outer rampart, but its unusual size and the feebleness of the rampart are contra-indications. No. 10, *Castleton*, and No. 11, *Dundee Law*, are possible examples of the square type of mote, ramparted and

trenched. The four remaining were possibly motes of the simplest type, mere artificial mounds without rampart or trench, always of necessity an uncertain class.

The Name Mote in the District.—It is very doubtful if the name has been applied locally to any of these works, even to Nos. 3, 4, and 5, and I failed to get any evidence of it in the neighbourhood. In the *Registrum Magnæ Sigillæ* I have only noticed one reference to a mote in the three counties—A.D. 1546, "lie Moit de Errole." I do not know if there are any remains of it, but none are marked on the O.M. Three 'motehills' in Perth and two in Mearns are also mentioned, but the signification is probably different from that of 'mote.'

(b) *Earthen Forts.*

Number.—The total number of apparently earthen *forts* in the district is thirteen, including two described in the postscript.

Elevation above the Sea.—As with the motes, the elevation is very moderate, with the exception of No. 17, *Evelick*, which attains 890 ft., a very unusual height for an earthwork. It is, however, not a deeply trenched but rather a terraced fort. The next highest barely passes the 500 contour line, and only two others reach the 400 contour.

Sites.—It is one distinguishing feature between this sub-division and the motes that, whereas all the most probable motes are on weak sites, the forts without exception are placed where they derive considerable strength from the nature of the ground.

Plans.—Where the constructors had a free hand, the form approaches that of the oval, but only in a single instance is the oval enceinte of fortification complete. The position being generally at the straight edge of a steep bank, which was left unfortified, compelled the form to assume a somewhat semi-oval figure. In the case of fortified promontories, inland or on the coast, where the fortification is confined to the neck, the form of the fort depends entirely on that of the cut-off point.

The only complete fortified enceinte is at *Green Castle*, No. 23. It is single, consisting of a rampart and trench, of uniform strength all round,

and this assimilates it to the stone forts. But I could see no sign of stone about it, and the fine broad rampart was amply accounted for by the deep and wide trench from which it was no doubt taken. In three instances, all of cut-off points, the fortified line was only single, but in the other examples of that type, and in all the ordinary forts with incomplete semi-oval fortifications, the lines were double or treble. Terraced fortification seems only to have been employed at *Evelick*, No. 17.

Water Supply.—Most of the earthen forts, as well as the motes, had a pretty direct access to streams running close under their sites, but whether they had springs or cisterns inside is uncertain, as not a single native earthen fortress in the district has been excavated.

Relics.—For the reason just given, we are equally ignorant of the relics they may contain.

Import of the Distinctions between the Earthen and the Stone Forts.—Although the earthen differ from the stone fortresses in the lowness of their situation, their structure, and their generally incomplete enceintes of fortification, it would be rash to conclude that these distinctions depend on a difference of date or of race in the builders. They can all be explained by the differences natural to sites on the hills or in the valleys, and by the ease with which stoneworks can be thrown up on the former, and earthworks in the latter.

II. STONE FORTS.

Number.—The number of stone forts, reckoning as such all that have the citadel of stone, whatever the nature of the outer defences may be, is twenty-three—but few for so large a district.

Elevation above the Sea.—The great comparative elevation of stone forts is shown by the facts that only one of the twenty-two comes down to the 500 contour, whereas only four of the twenty-five earthworks come up to it; and that none of the latter come within 100 ft. of the 1000 contour, while six of the stone forts are above it, and five more within 100 ft. of reaching it. The highest of all, *Dun More*, *Glenalmond*, is no less than 1520 ft. above the sea.

Sites.—With the exception of No. 27, *Dun Geal*, which, although on a height, is approachable by easy slopes all round, all the stone forts are strongly protected on one or more sides by precipices, ravines, or steep slopes.

Plans.—The great majority are oval in form, although in some the oval is so broad as to approach the circle. Only in a few, which are chiefly tower-like structures, is the form circular or very nearly so.

In seventeen of the twenty-three stone forts the artificial zone of fortification is a complete one of uninterrupted stone wall, often with little or no diminution of its thickness where the natural defence is strong, greatly contrasting in these respects with the earthen forts. In one, No. 25, *Dundurn*, the enceinte is also complete, but this is effected by drawing a series of stone walls irregularly from one inaccessible precipice to another. In No. 31, *Ogle Hill*, and No. 33, *Rossie Law*, the fortified zone is also complete, but a great part seems to have consisted not of stone walling, but of terracing. In No. 32, *Ben Effery*, the same double system appears to have been used, but one side, a straight precipice edge, was unfortified, and this with No. 24, *Dunmore*, which has a semi-oval front of fortification from edge to edge of an inaccessible bank, are the only instances of an incomplete artificial enceinte in the twenty-three, with the possible exception of No. 36, which is so dilapidated that no opinion can be formed about it.

Development of the Fortification.—In four, Nos. 27, 29, 33, and 41, the enceinte is single and simple. No. 44, *Finavon*, has in addition a mound at one end, doubtfully artificial, but connected by an earthen ramp with the main work. In three, Nos. 26, 30, and 35, there is an annex at one end. In No. 37, *Carnac*, the annex goes so far round as almost to form a second enceinte, and in 28, *Dun MacTual*, a second enceinte is also nearly completed by an annex at one end, and advanced stone walls at the other. In *Dron*, No. 38, two large annexes give a false appearance of a double enceinte, but they are merely slightly fenced. In the remaining eleven, excluding the too dilapidated No. 36, the enceinte is either double or treble, sometimes partially quadruple.

Structure of the Walls.—This has been determined with or without excavation in ten of the twenty-two, and in all these it is of the same type, the faces being of well-built dry masonry, and the core of rudely built rubble work. Two—No. 34, *Castle Law*, and No. 35, *Abernethy*—have had wooden beams in addition. As in all the Scottish stone forts that have been investigated, there appears to be no prepared foundation, and when the wall, as generally happens, stands on the edge of a descent, the outer face is lower—sometimes much lower—than the inner one. There seems little reason to doubt that the walls of the other stone forts of the district are simply buried under the ruins of their upper part or under the accumulated overgrowth of soil and vegetation of centuries. *Finavon*, No. 44, as a much vitrified work, is a possible exception, although Dr G. A. Jamieson, who saw sections made through the enceinte, declares in his rather incomprehensible description that it was a *built wall* buttressed with vitrification.

Water Supply.—From their general sites on pointed heights at considerable elevations the stone forts have not the ready access to streams which the earthen forts often possess. Neither are springs generally found near them at present on the hillsides. *Abernethy*, No. 35, has an exceptionally good, ready supply in the dammed-up loch close below it, and also had a large rock-cut cistern inside. Hollows in the interior of several, as at *Denoon*, No. 41, *Barra*, No. 42, *Finavon*, No. 44, and the *White Caterthun*, No. 45, may indicate the existence of old wells or cisterns, but in most of the areas there is nothing of the kind.

Relics.—The number of relics found has been remarkably small, but only two of the forts have been scientifically excavated. The result, as far as it goes, is that the finds are compatible with the existence of the forts about the Roman period, but not necessarily earlier, and that the range is considerably into mediæval times.

Brochs.—Several circular foundations of Broch size remain, but it is very doubtful if any really were Brochs. One that I have seen, *Robe Reed*, has been included in my class of dubious works, and it is not constructed of the regular masonry required for a Broch; the

same may be said, I think, of the 'Towers' in Glenlyon, as figured by Miss MacLagan, and described to me by Dr Joseph Anderson. The circular work at *Tyndun*, No. 29, is too large for a Broch, and if this is a less difficulty with *Dun Geal*, No. 27, the width of its wall is scarcely sufficient. In all respects the most likely Broch foundation is the excavated circular wall 18 ft. broad, with an area of 36 ft. enclosed, at *The Laws*, No. 39, but in the absence of evidence of a contained stair or chambers it cannot be proved to be the wall of a Broch.

Vitrified Forts.—It cannot be said that the authorities for vitrified forts in the district have done anything to clear up the obscurities that haunt this class of objects. Rather have they done much to illustrate the extraordinary discrepancies as to mere facts that meet the inquirer into their history at every turn. Take *The Laws*, No. 39, and we find Dr John Jamieson describing the two walls and all the immense mass of building within as thoroughly vitrified, whereas Mr Neish asserts there was no vitrification in the wall faces, the absence of which I verified, and that vitrified masses were only found in the backing or rubble of the wall. Or take *Dunsinnan*, No. 40, where Playfair makes no mention of vitrification, while Stewart asserts that the whole interior buildings were full of it, and that it was also used on the wall face.

The fort best entitled to be called vitrified is *Finavon*, No. 44, but only in the second degree. It cannot be compared with *Carradale*, in Argyle, with its 70 ft. of continuous vitrification standing up as a wall, still less with the Arisaig fort on *Fìlean nan Gobhar*, recently verified by Dr Robert Munro to be, to a height in one place of 9 ft., a continuous vitrified wall wherever it is visible, and comparatively little of it is overgrown. *Finavon* rather ranks with *Tap o' Noth*, Aberdeen, where there is much vitrification, but as the late Mr Macdonald, Huntly Farm, found, bearing but a small proportion to the unvitrified stone, and where in one of his two complete sections no vitrification was found from top to bottom. This was also proved to be the case by sections at *Finavon*. These two forts differ, however, in the position of the vitrification, which

was certainly at and near the top at *Tap o' Noth*, whereas, if we may believe Dr Jamieson, it buttressed a built wall.

Lastly, it may be suggested under this head that the quantities of loose blocks of vitrification apparently found at *The Laws* and *Dunsinnan* may have been got from vitrified walls which preceded, on the same site, the unvitrified walls now existing.

DISTINCTION BETWEEN THE FORTS OF THIS AND OTHER DISTRICTS IN SCOTLAND.

It would take too long to make a comparison with all the other groups in Scotland, but confining the comparison to Argyle, the differences are very marked—perhaps more so than in any other case. One manifest distinction is that one-half of the forts in our district are of earth, while it is doubtful if a single earthen fort exists in Argyle. This may be partially due to the abundance of stone everywhere, in high or low ground, in Argyle, together with the rarity of deep soil suitable for making entrenched works. But more marked distinctions are the large number and small size of the forts in Argyle, and the small number and large size of the forts in our district. When it is considered that vast tracts in Argyle are destitute of forts, 171 seems a large number for the occupied tracts, as compared with the 45 scattered pretty generally over Perth, Angus, and Mearns. But the difference in size is even more striking. Adopting the standards used in my work on *Early Fortifications in Scotland*, it comes out that of 164 measurable forts in Argyle, 81 are very small, 72 small, 10 considerable, and only 1 large, whereas in our three counties, of 44 measurable, 5 are very small, 13 small, 19 considerable and 7 large; or, dividing them into two classes as large and small, 76 per cent. in the three counties and only 8 per cent. in Argyle are large, and 92 per cent. in Argyle and only 24 per cent. in the three counties are small.

These contrasts derive some interest from the fact that the one set are in the land first occupied in Scotland by the Scots, and the other in the seat of the chief power of the Picts. If we cannot positively affirm that

they are the forts of the Scots and Picts respectively, it is at least a very reasonable supposition.

That our knowledge of the forts in the whole district is still so imperfect is due mainly to the want of excavation. Only two have been excavated scientifically, and two unscientifically, and the clear and instructive results obtained in the first case are as encouraging to further scientific effort as the confusion and misconceptions that followed in the second should warn us against investigations undertaken with insufficient means to complete them or without expert guidance. It seems strange that, while means are found to carry on scientific investigations at the utmost ends of the earth, the hidden mysteries of our own country, so ready at hand and so comparatively easily unearthed, should remain neglected. But apparently neither the hour nor the man has come.

POSTSCRIPT.

In the account of the Society's excavation of Ardoch it is recorded that seven fortified works, noticed by writers of the 18th century as existing in the neighbourhood of the 'Roman Road' that runs from Ardoch to Strageath and beyond Gask, had disappeared, and could not even be accurately localised. Two of them, however, have been quite recently rediscovered by Mr Alexander Mackie, and have been excavated under his supervision by permission of Mr Samuel Smith, M.P., and Mr Kington Oliphant, the proprietors. Unfortunately, the discovery was so recent that neither could the forts be marked on my map, nor could the descriptions, with the plan taken by Mr Mackie (fig. 56), be inserted in their proper place in the narrative.

No. 47, *Orchill Fort*, is situated about $\frac{1}{2}$ m. N. of the house of the same name, and within the policy, 600 ft. above sea, on the wooded Muir of Orchill, in the sharp angle of junction of two trifling rills. From the one to the S. the ground rises steeply 40 to 50 ft. to the interior of the fort. On this side, further strengthened by a marsh, no artificial defence was deemed necessary, at least no evidence of such was found at the edge of the bank; but the comparatively weak northern face has

been fortified by a semioval line of earthworks, comprising, where fully developed, (1) a scarp 10 ft. high ; (2) a rather angled trench ; (3) a mound 5 ft. high and 25 wide ; (4) a rounded trench, 5 to 7 ft. deep, of

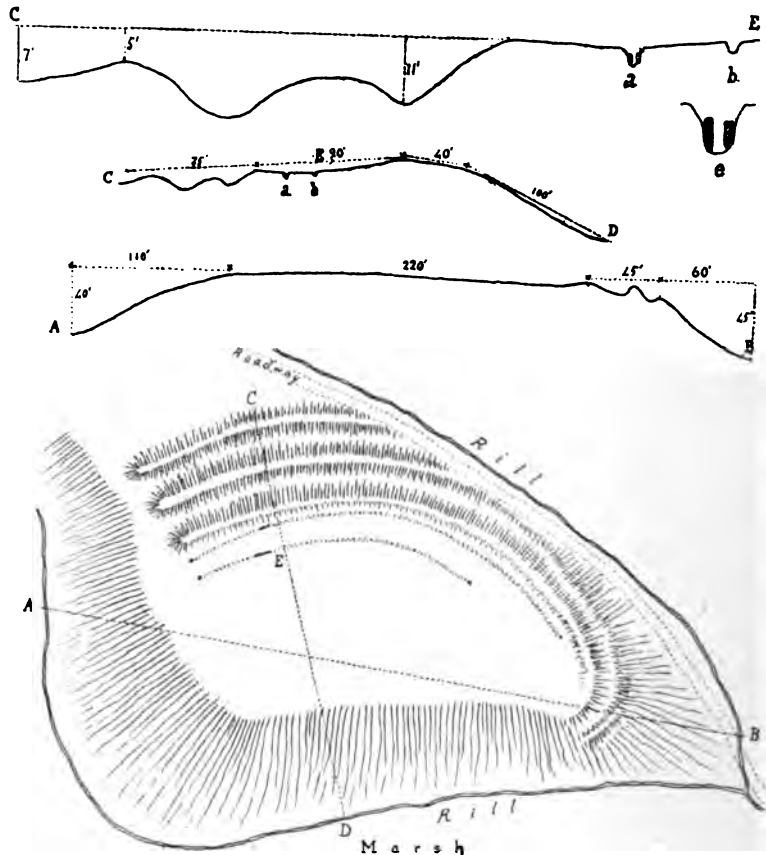


Fig. 56. Earthen Fort, Orchill.

which the counterscarp is rather higher than the scarp ; (5) a mound rising 3 or 4 ft. above the exterior. But not all of these are carried round the whole front of fortification. They are found on its western half, where

the interior has a command northward of only a few feet, but eastward the exterior ground falls away, and the slope from the interior is steep, and here only the upper scarp (1) and its trench (2), much reduced in size, are met with. At the eastern sharply-pointed end of the fort, where the narrow front could only hold a few defenders, the first mound (3), and its trench (4), again appear, in front of (1) and (2), to strengthen this weaker point.

On continuing the transverse section through the inner area, two small trenches, *a* and *b*, about 18 in. deep, were discovered, curving round parallel with the earthworks, one about 10 ft. in rear of the top of the scarp, the other from about 12 to 18 ft. in rear of the first. They contained flat stones or flags, generally disarranged, but in some places still standing on end, so as to line the sides of the trenches, *c* in the enlarged section, leaving a space about 8 in. wide, which was filled with earth, containing decayed or charred wood in small fragments but in large quantity. It seems a fair conjecture that these trenches held palisades, and that the stone linings were intended to assist in supporting and fixing them. In some places, the same woody earth was found beneath the stones, as if the ends of the palisades had been fixed into a foundation-beam.

No. 48, *Kempy, Gask*.—This fort, much levelled by the plough, so closely resembles the last that it is unnecessary to give a plan of it. The position is $1\frac{1}{2}$ m. W. by N. of Findogask Church, 200 ft. above sea, on Kempy Knoll, from which there is a steep descent eastward to a rill, tributary of Cowgask Burn. This naturally strong side is unfortified, but a semi-oval double entrenchment, with a single small 'palisade trench,' exactly like those on No. 47, protects the N.W. front, which is accessible by a gentle ascent. The S.W. end is approached by a narrow ridge, nearly on a level with the interior, and here the abrupt end of the trenches, before reaching the edge of the descent to the rill, shows where the entrance had been. The dimensions over all are 385 by 215 ft., and of the interior 250 by 165 ft. The inner trench is about 15 ft. wide and 7 deep, and the outer one 8 ft. wide and 3 to 4 deep; but

these dimensions would be greater when the ploughed-down rampart, now 17 ft. wide on the top, retained its full height. The front of fortification is 48 ft. broad, including the 'palisade trench,' but narrows to 34 ft. at the entrance. The 'palisade trench' is there carried further than the defensive trenches, and it contains stones set on edge, charred wood, and black mould, like the similar trenches of No. 47.

As palisade trenches have not been previously noticed in Scotland, I am fortunate in being able to conclude my account of the forts of South Pictland with a record of so interesting and novel an observation; in forts, moreover, which have been rediscovered, after escaping notice for more than a century. No pottery or other relics of any kind were found in either of them.

II.

NOTES (1) ON AN ANCIENT INTERMENT RECENTLY DISCOVERED AT THE LEITHIES; (2) A KITCHEN MIDDEN AT THE RHODES LINKS; AND (3) A CIST, WITH AN URN OF DRINKING-CUP TYPE, NEAR THE WEST LINKS, NORTH BERWICK. BY JAMES T. RICHARDSON, M.D., TIGHNAMARA, NORTH BERWICK.

Ancient Interment at The Leithies.—A high tide which lately washed away the lower part of a grassy slope adjoining the beach in a small bay a short distance to the E. of North Berwick exposed a bank of water-worn stones, from which, at a distance of 4 ft. or thereby from the surface, some human bones were observed protruding. On removing the sand and stones forming the bank a skeleton was found, placed at full length on its back, lying somewhat N.E. by S.W., with the head to the N. The arms were folded across the chest with the hands resting on the shoulders. The body had been laid simply among the stones, and was not encased in anything resembling a cist. No articles of any kind were found buried along with it. The bones were in a very brittle condition, and, as far as could be judged, from the shape of the lower jaw and the condition of the teeth, were those of an adult of middle age. The teeth were complete in number, with the exception

of a canine tooth which had been lost during life, and both the canine and incisors were much worn down, presenting a flat surface and exposing the dentine. From the pelvis being broken up it was impossible to determine the sex. There was noticeable a marked flattening of the upper part of the shaft of the femur and a small indented facet on the anterior edge of the articular surface at the lower end of the tibia,—a condition of these bones found among existing races, or members of them, who practise a squatting posture. There were no evidences of other interments at this spot, whereas, at a distance of 4 m. further E., in a bank of sand similarly situated, cisted burials are pretty numerous, also lying N. and S., but in this case the bodies have not been laid at full length.

Kitchen Midden at the Rhodes Links.—In one of the bunkers recently formed in the Rhodes Links, when laid out a few years ago as a golf course, several pieces of old pottery were recently picked up which had been exposed by the drifting of the sand. On digging in this bunker there was found, at a distance of 3 ft. beneath the surface of the Links, an area of fine black earth about 5 yds. wide by 3 in breadth. This mould rested on sand, and was 2 ft. thick in the centre, thinning off gradually to the edges. A well-marked stratum of shells ran through it, and pieces of broken pottery, fragments of bones, wood ashes, etc., were found scattered throughout its substance. The whole area was dug over, and each spadeful of earth carefully examined. This resulted in securing a considerable quantity of pieces of earthenware, varying in quality and colour, including a fine buff-coloured ware; a red kind covered with a greenish glaze; and a very coarse grey variety. Some of the ware was glazed on both sides, some on one side or the other, and many of the pieces were coated with soot on the outer surface. It was found possible partially to reconstruct an oval-shaped vessel (fig. 1) 7 ins. in height by 11 ins. in its longest diameter. This vessel was glazed internally over the bottom and had a well-defined rim. Its outer surface was thickly coated with a layer of soot, and bore no evidence of having had handles attached to it. Much of the pottery was undoubtedly superior to any of the mediæval ware hitherto found in the district. There were, at least,

twenty different patterns of rims. The bed of shells was composed mainly of those of the limpet and periwinkle, together with a few oyster shells and claws of the edible crab. The bones were those of the ox, sheep, and pig, with some fish and bird bones. There was also the greater part of a human occipital bone, but no vestige of any other portion of the skeleton. Two pieces of flint, appearing to have been flaked, and several good-sized lumps of slag completed the find.

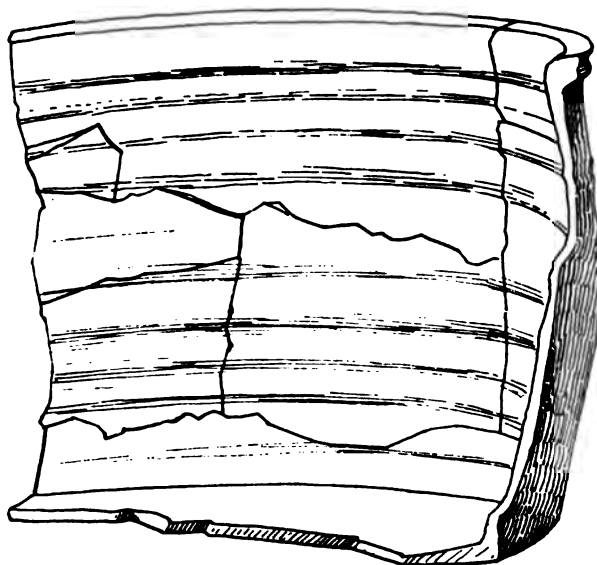


Fig. 1. Oval vessel of glazed pottery, found in the kitchen midden on the Rhodes Links.

Cist near the West Links.—While digging a drain in a field which slopes down to the golf links at North Berwick, the workmen came upon a cist measuring 3 ft. by 2 ft. at a distance of $1\frac{1}{2}$ ft. below the surface. This cist contained a skeleton in a bent posture, with the skull lying beside the legs. It was evidently that of a young person, as the

epiphyses of the long bones were not ossified, and the front teeth were very slightly blunted. The bones were in a fairly firm state. At the side of this skeleton were the fragments of an urn (fig. 2), unfortunately broken when the cist was opened. The side on which the urn was lying had been dissolved away, possibly by its contents, which seemed, from a deposit, to have been of a fatty nature. Externally and internally the clay of which the urn was made had been smoothed by the hand or by some spatulate instrument, and there were no marks of the potter's wheel.



Fig. 2. Portion of an urn from a cist near the West Links.

It was only partially reddened by firing on the two surfaces, and was exceedingly friable. This urn was of the drinking-cup type, with a zig-zag ornamentation round the brim, while that around the body of the vessel consisted of circular bands of six lines, alternately horizontal and perpendicular, filled in with chevron markings. As the style was unusual and the ornamentation somewhat elaborate, photographs were taken of the two pieces, and these show the pattern sufficiently clearly. The cist had no other contents.

III.

THE SCOTTISH DE QUENCYS OF FAWSIDE AND LEUCHARS.
SUPPLEMENTARY NOTES. BY JOSEPH BAIN, F.S.A. Scot.

One regrets that the author of the interesting paper on this family¹ did not, besides those he refers to, consult these other authorities below,² for he would have made it much more complete. As I have had to examine their history in editing these calendars, I can say this with some confidence.

There is no evidence that the family came from Normandy with Duke William; the roll of Battle Abbey is of very little authority, and it has been thought by some—the late Mr John Gough Nichols for one³—that they came from Gascony, their arms (mascles) representing a kind of flint found there. The first of them who appears in the English Pipe Rolls is Saher de Quency, in 1157, in Northamptonshire, receiving a remission of 25s. on his land. His son Robert, as stated, acquired Leuchars and other lands in Scotland, by marriage with the daughter of Nes, son of William; but her name was Orabilis or Orabla, not Eva, and she herself (not a sister) was the widow of an Earl of Mar.⁴ This Robert was at Jerusalem in 1192–93, and died before 1197–98, when his son Saher is found in possession of Bukhy, his grandfather's land in Northampton (Pipe Rolls). The Robert whose widow Eva granted the Melrose charter is probably the younger brother of Earl Saher, and married Hawyse or Havoise, easily read “Eva,”⁵ one of the four co-heiresses of Chester, who survived him. As for the date of Saher's earldom, he is styled by King

¹ *Proceedings*, vol. xxxii. pp. 275–94, by W. W. Ireland, M.D.

² *Burke's Extinct Peerage*; the *Complete Peerage* of “G. E. C.”; the *Chartulary of St Andrews*; *Skene's Celtic Scotland*; *Hist. MSS. Commission*, 4th Report, p. 460, on the De Quency Charters in Magdalene College, and the four vols. of *Calendars of Scottish Documents* edited by myself.

³ Winchester volume of the *Archæological Institute*, 1845.

⁴ *Celtic Scotland*, iii. 68; *Magd. Coll. Charters*; *Chart. St Andrews*; and Mr Burnett, *Lyon Herald*, on the Earls of Mar, *Genealogist*, Oct. 1887, p. 179.

⁵ *Scottish Calendar*, No. 555.

John an "Earl" on 28th April 1209, when giving him leave to bring a ship from Leuchars to Lynn.¹ On 20th December 1218, he was fitting out a ship in Galloway to touch at Bristol for arms, etc., for his intended voyage to Jerusalem,² so evidently had not yet started. He died on the Crusade some time before 21st July 1220.³

In treating of his son Roger, second Earl, Dr Ireland has fallen into some difficulties. He identifies Earl Roger's eldest daughter, Margaret, second wife of Sir William de Ferrars, afterwards fifth Earl of Derby, with the lady who was abducted by Sir William Douglas at Tranent about January 1288-89—in other words, with her own daughter-in-law! Sir William de Ferrars, second son of this fifth Earl of Derby and his wife Countess Margaret, received Groby from his mother,⁴ and died in January 1287-88 (Hilary Term),⁵ leaving by his first wife an only son William, then aged 18, and his second wife a young widow, Alianora Lovaine, doubtless well dowered.⁶ It was this lady, not her mother-in-law Countess Margaret (then a woman of mature age), who was carried off by Douglas. Dr Ireland errs in good company, for even John Riddell confused her with another lady.⁷ Douglas had a son by her, named Hugh, nearly two years old in 1296,⁸ and instead of dying in York Castle in 1302, died in the Tower of London about 20th January 1298-9, where he had been imprisoned certainly during 1297.⁹ Sir William de Ferrars (II.), the stepson of the abducted lady, as the eldest De Quency co-heir, bore their chief arms at Falkirk in 1298,¹⁰ and was summoned to Parliament as Lord Ferrars. He also held Leuchars, besides extensive lands in Galloway and Ayrshire, and flourished till 1325, a conspicuous man, signing the English barons' letter to the Pope in 1320. A transaction is recorded on 19th January 1316-17,¹¹ by which he and his wife Elena settle their manor of Groby, failing heirs of their own bodies, on Sir

¹ *Scottish Calendar*, No. 442.

² *Ibid.*, No. 703.

³ *Ibid.*, No. 771.

⁴ *Ibid.*, ii. No. 175.

⁵ *Ibid.*, No. 329.

⁶ *Burke's Extinct Peerage*.

⁷ *Scottish Peerage Law* (1833), p. 176.

⁸ *Scottish Calendar*, ii. p. 173.

⁹ *Ibid.*, Nos. 957, 960, 1054-5.

¹⁰ *Falkirk Roll*, by H. Gough, F.S.A.

¹¹ *Scottish Calendar*, iii. No. 534.

Murdac of Menteth, a Scotsman, formerly esquire to de Ferrars. As they had a son and heir Henry, then aged 14, this is singular. This son Henry succeeded his father as Lord Ferrars of Groby and died in 1343, succeeded by his son, a third Sir William Lord Ferrars of Groby, also a man of some note. Though Robert Bruce (as Dr Ireland says) had swept the land of the De Quency heirs and other hostile families, his son David II. was minded, had he been able, to restore them. In an indenture about November 1363,¹ in a list of English nobles who were to regain their lands in Scotland, appears the "Sire de Ferrers," this third Sir William. From his grandson, a fourth Sir William Lord Ferrars of Groby, descend the present chief lineal representatives of the De Quencys, viz., the Earls Ferrars, Townsends, Greys of Groby, besides others less known.

Dr Ireland is not quite correct in his notices of the Comyns, Earls of Buchan, another branch of the De Quency co-heirs. Speaking of John, the last of them, he repeats the story that his wife Isabella was imprisoned four years in a cage *on* a turret of Berwick Castle. Had he said *in* a turret he would have been nearer the truth. There is nothing to countenance the notion that such prisoners were hung outside of walls like birds, and the king's warrant does not say so. From a contemporary warrant for the imprisonment of a Welshman of note in Bristol Castle,² it is clear that a cage was a wooden structure *inside* of a castle, and the prisoner was only shut in at night for security against escape. To suppose that a human being could survive four years' exposure in a cage hung on a wall in our climate, is to credit the impossible; and cruel as the punishment was, it fell short of this barbarity. Her husband, Earl John, did not survive till 1312; he died before 3rd December 1308;³ and was succeeded by his nieces, daughters of his brother Alexander, who had predeceased him—Alice, the elder, carrying the earldom to her husband Henry de Beaumont, now (or lately) represented by the Stapletons, Barons Beaumont, in whose favour the abeyance was terminated in 1840.⁴

¹ *Scottish Calendar*, iv. No. 92, there printed for the first time. ² *Ibid.*, iii. No. 16.

³ *Ibid.*, iii. No. 59.

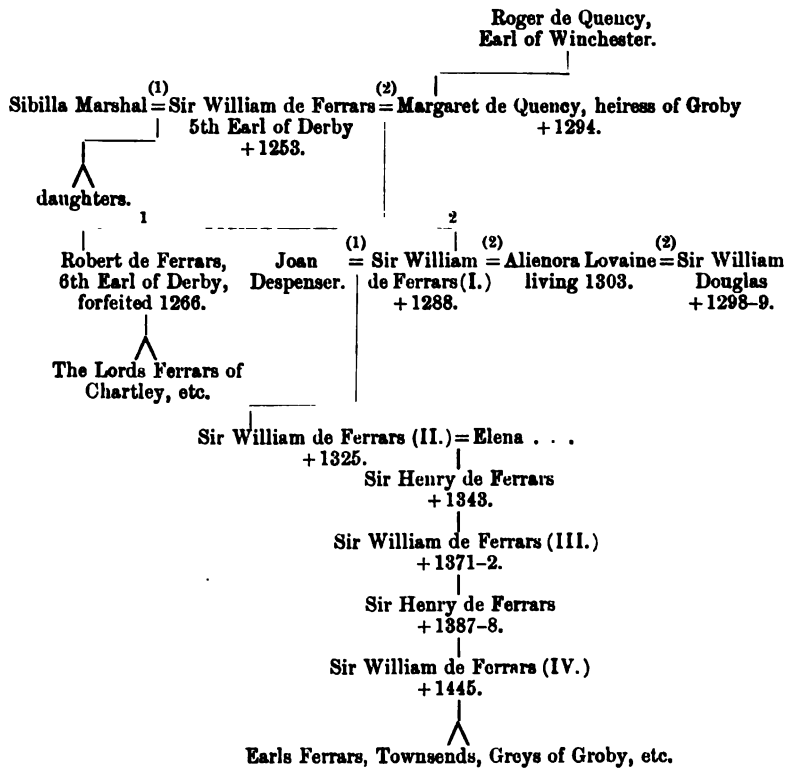
⁴ *Complete Peerage*, art. "Ferrars."

With these *addenda*, Dr Ireland's paper will afford a good idea of the career of the great but short-lived house of De Quency in Scotland. They are made in no pretence of superior knowledge, but simply as facts with which I have necessarily become familiar during my ten or more years' study of the records of England bearing on Scotland. And I hope Dr Ireland, who has bestowed great pains on his paper, will accept them as the contribution of a brother antiquary to a very interesting and little known subject.

As already observed, the De Quency charters in the Magdalen College Library, which number several hundreds, contain some new particulars of the family. Mr Macray's report on them shows that Earl Saher, besides a daughter Lora, wife of William de Valoines, had two nephews, Sir Roger and Saher de St Andrea, men of some note, whom I had already observed in the records of the early part of the 13th century.¹ One of them is now represented by the Foljambe family, as Lord Hawkesbury (then Mr Foljambe) informed me some years ago. Since then, had time and opportunity served, I have often wished to examine these Magdalen charters, believing they would reveal much of the De Quency connection with Scotland. The annexed pedigree will make the foregoing clearer.

¹ *Scottish Calendar*, i., Nos. 555, 745, etc.

TABLE OF DESCENT.



IV.

NOTE ON THE ANTIQUITY OF THE WHEEL CAUSEWAY.

By F. HAVERFIELD, M.A., F.S.A.

On 13th May 1895, Dr James Macdonald read to this Society a paper on the alleged Roman road in Roxburghshire, commonly called the Wheel Causeway. He admitted that the Causeway was a real road of some sort, but, for reasons which seem to me satisfactory, he denied that it possessed any claim to be considered a Roman road. He did not, however, go on to discuss its history, and his silence produced a doubtless unintentional impression that it might be a very modern affair, first dignified by some over-enthusiastic antiquary with the title Causeway. I was rash enough, myself, to suggest as much in an article which I wrote two or three years ago on the Maiden Way (*Transactions of the Cumberland and Westmorland Arch. Society*, xiv. 432). A 'Wheelrig Head' and a 'Wheel Kirk' are close by, and Wheel Causeway might (I thought) have been named after them. This suggestion I find to be wrong: both road and name can lay claim to a respectable antiquity, and it may not be amiss to put together a few details about them. Though the road is not Roman, it was used in the Middle Ages as a pass from the headwaters of the North Tyne in Northumberland to the headwaters of the Jed and other tributaries of the Teviot.

The facts which concern us may be arranged in order of date, as follows:—

A.D. 1296. In May 1296 Edward I. of England went from Roxburgh by way of Gardeford and Wyel (Wiel, Wiell, Wyell) to Castleton and back again, as is testified in his "Itinerary." This "Itinerary," which exists in two practically identical versions, the one French, the other English, has been printed three times. It was communicated to the London Society of Antiquaries on Feb. 9th, 1826, and printed in *Archæologia*, xxi. 495, and it was issued by the Bannatyne Club in the first volume of its *Miscellany* (i. 275) in 1827 and in the *Instrumenta Publica* or Ragman Rolls (p. 178), published by the same club in 1834. The names throughout the "Itinerary" are ill-spelt, but it is probable that Gardeford is Jedburgh, and Wyel is Wheel. No causeway is mentioned, but the route taken is significant. Edward travelled from the Jed water along the line usually assigned to the causeway till he

descended into the valley at the top of the North Tyne, and thence he went to New Castleton by the route which is followed to-day by the North Tyne branch of the North British Railway.

A.D. 1348. A reference to the Capella of Whele occurs at this year in the *Rotuli Scotie* (i. 724). I owe the reference to Mr R. B. Armstrong's *History of Liddesdale* (1883), p. 86.

A.D. 1533. In 1533 an English raid was carried into Scotland by the Wheel Causeway, and a description of it by the then Earl of Northumberland, who was not himself present, exists among the MSS. of the British Museum. The description is quoted by Sir Walter Scott in his notes to the first canto of the "Lay of the Last Minstrel," and I need not repeat it in full. The material passages state that the English met "at Wawhope upon North Tyne water above Tyndaill, . . . and so invadet Scotland at the hour of viij of the klok at nyght, at a place called Whele Causay." They proceeded to burn Branhholm and other neighbouring houses, and retired down Liddesdale. The account adds that "Gedworth (*i.e.* Jedburgh) is from the Wheles Causay vi myles." The topography is not quite accurately given, for Wawhope is not in England, as is implied, but eight or ten miles north of the Border, and Jedburgh is more than six miles from the Causeway, but these are simple inaccuracies committed by a narrator who was not present and did not know the ground. They need not disturb us.

A.D. 1590. A map, dated Dec. 1590, now preserved in the British Museum and published in the London *Archæologia* (xxii. 161) shows the 'Whele Causey' on the watershed between the North Tyne and Liddesdale, close to what is now called Deadwater; thence it passes northwards out of the map in the direction generally given it. It is plainly a route from the top of the North Tyne northwards into Scotland.

A.D. 1600. The 'Quheill in Liddisdale' is mentioned as belonging to Jedburgh Abbey (Armstrong's *Liddesdale*, p. 86).

A.D. 1608. Timothy Pont in his map of Liddesdale marks the Whele Fell but no Causeway.

It appears from these facts that the route of the Wheel Causeway was in use as early as 1296, and the name familiar in the sixteenth century. Dr Macdonald has told us that the roadway shows signs of intentional mending at various points, and we may therefore conclude that we have in it a mediæval moorland track. It would be idle to speculate on the derivation of the name. Obviously it may have been called 'Wheel' because it was comparatively adapted to wheeled traffic: on the other hand, 'Wheel' occurs by itself long before the term 'Wheel Causeway,' and it may be a place name of quite different significance.

V.

NOTICE OF THE DISCOVERY OF A CIST CONTAINING THREE URNS
OF FOOD VESSEL TYPE AT DUNCRA HILL FARM, PENCAITLAND.
BY JOSEPH ANDERSON, ASSISTANT SECRETARY AND KEEPER OF THE
MUSEUM.

I first heard of this interesting discovery from Mr A. Agnew Ralston, factor to the Right Hon. the Earl of Hopetoun, on whose property the farm of Duncra Hill is situated. Mr Ralston kindly called here with one of the urns, suggesting at the same time that I should write to Mr James Elliot, the farmer, requesting him to bring in the other two that they



Fig. 1. Urn (No. 1) found in a cist at Duncra Hill. (4.)

might be all exhibited to the Society together and the description of the discovery placed on record in the Society's *Proceedings*. Mr Elliot was kind enough to comply at once with my request, and so far as he knew explained the circumstances of the discovery.

The place where the cist was found is a sandy knoll in one of the fields, and the cist was discovered when ploughing, the cover being only 11 ins. under the surface. Unfortunately Mr Elliot was not present when the discovery was made, but the urns were recovered entire and carefully preserved. The cist was of the usual type, the cover and sides

of flat undressed stones, and the bottom unpaved. There were few indications of the burial left, the only portion of the bones recognisable being the shafts of two femora. Besides the three urns, no other objects of an artificial character were found in the cist. The cist, though enclosing this unusual number of urns, was not of unusual size. It measured 3 ft. 6 ins. in length, the width at one end being 2 ft. 11 ins., and at the other end 2 ft. 5 ins., the depth being about 2 ft. Unfortunately the relative positions of the urns were not noted at the time.

The largest of the three urns (fig. 1) is $5\frac{1}{4}$ ins. in height by $6\frac{1}{2}$ ins. diameter across the mouth. It has a slight shoulder at 2 ins. below the rim. Above the shoulder there is a very slight contraction towards the



Fig. 2. Urn (No. 2) from a cist at Duncra Hill. ($\frac{1}{3}$.)

rim, and below it, the lower part tapers to a base of $3\frac{1}{2}$ ins. diameter. The rim is fully $\frac{5}{8}$ inch in thickness, slightly bevelled inwards, and is ornamented with four parallel rows of what look like impressions of a two ply twisted cord of coarse fibres, or perhaps hair, of which eight to twelve distinct impressions may be counted in each of the plies. The exterior is ornamented from lip to base with horizontal bands of impressions of a thong, arranged three in a band, the bands alternating with single rows of impressions of the end of a cylindrical piece of wood or bone (more probably the latter) about $\frac{3}{16}$ inch in diameter, the impressions being about $\frac{1}{8}$ of an inch in depth, and showing the end of the cylinder as

neatly cut off and rounded as the flat end of a pencil. There are six of these bands and six rows of the circular impressions, and the part next the base has the width of the band of thong impressions increased to five. The bottom is plain and slightly concave externally.

The second urn (fig. 2) is similar in character and measures $4\frac{3}{4}$ ins. high by $6\frac{1}{4}$ ins. in diameter across the mouth. It is much the same shape as No. 1, but deeper in proportion to its width, and slightly more curved between the lip and the shoulder. The lip, which is bevelled inwards, is about half an inch in thickness, and is ornamented with a single



Fig. 3. Urn (No. 3) from a cist at Duncra Hill. (3.)

row of rather blunt impressions of an irregularly oval shape, which are repeated round the outer margin of the rim. The exterior of the bowl is also ornamented from lip to base with horizontal bands of two lines each, alternating with two rows of impressions of a squarish ended punch, apparently of a softish material, such as the end of the stem of a plant. The lines between appear to have been scored in the soft clay and not impressed. They are done in lengths, imperfectly joined, and occasionally with a very short length inserted between the ends of two longer lengths that have not joined fairly. The bottom is plain, $3\frac{3}{8}$ ins. in diameter, and slightly concave exteriorly.

The third urn (fig. 3) is $5\frac{1}{2}$ ins. in height by $5\frac{1}{2}$ ins. in diameter across the mouth, widening to about 7 ins. at the shoulder, which is about the middle of its height, so that its shape is that of a truncated cone both upwards and downwards from the shoulder, with a slight collar above the bottom, which is $2\frac{1}{2}$ ins. in diameter and quite flat, not concave externally, as in the cases of the two previously described. The ornamentation also is different, but, as in the other cases, it covers the whole exterior surface. The lip, which is slightly bevelled inwards and is $\frac{3}{8}$ of an inch in thickness, is ornamented by a single row of impressions as if made by a pointed implement thrust obliquely into the soft clay. A similar row of impressions encircles the exterior of the brim. Underneath them is a horizontal line of impressions as of the teeth of a comb, and below that a wide band of herring-bone ornament, also made by the teeth of a comb. Immediately above, and immediately under the ridge of the shoulder, is a row of oblique impressions strongly marked, underneath them a wide band of herring-bone ornament, and round the collar of the base another of the strongly-marked rows of oblique impressions.

Each of these urns is specially interesting on account of its ornamentation, and the discovery of three of them of this particular form in one cist is, so far as I know, a most unusual, if not unique, experience in Scotland.

It is pleasant to add that since this paper was written the three urns constituting this unique find have been presented to the National Collection by the Earl of Hopetoun.

MONDAY, 8th January 1900.

THE HON. JOHN ABERCROMBY, Vice-President, in the Chair.

A Ballot having been taken, the following Gentlemen were duly elected Fellows :—

The Right Hon. THE EARL OF KINTORE, G.C.M.G., LL.D., Keith Hall,
Inverurie.

JOHN CRAN, 11 Brunswick Street, Edinburgh.

Captain GEORGE S. C. SWINTON, 36 Pont Street, London.

The following Donations to the Museum and Library were laid on the table, and thanks voted to the Donors :

(1) By the Right Hon. THE EARL OF HOPETOUN.

Three Urns of food-vessel type, from a cist at Duncra Hill, Pencaitland.
[See the previous Communication by Dr Joseph Anderson.]

(2) By Rev. JOHN DICKSON, F.S.A. Scot., the Author.

Emeralds Chased in Gold ; or, The Islands of the Forth : Their Story,
Ancient and Modern. 8vo. 1899.

(3) By Sir ARCHIBALD DUNBAR, Bart., F.S.A. Scot., the Author.

Scottish Kings—A Revised Chronology of Scottish History. 8vo.
1899.

(4) By Dr ANDREW AITKEN.

Large Indian Pipe or Calumet, made of buffalo horn.

(5) By the Hon. JOHN ABERCROMBY, *Vice-President*.

Irish Gun-Money of James II.—Crown, 1690 ; Half-Crown and
Shilling, 1689.

Medal, in copper, of the Duke of Cumberland—*MELIORIBVS VTERE
FATIS*, 1746.

(6) By Professor BALDWIN SPENCER, M.A., University of Melbourne, through ANDREW LANG, F.S.A. Scot.

Churinga of slate, painted with red ochre (fig. 1), oval in shape, 6 by 3½ inches, covered on one face with spirals incised, and on the other with arch-like figures of parallel lines, from the Arunta tribe, Central Australia.

Bull-roarer of wood, 11 by 1½ inches, painted with red ochre, and similarly ornamented, from the Arunta tribe, Central Australia.

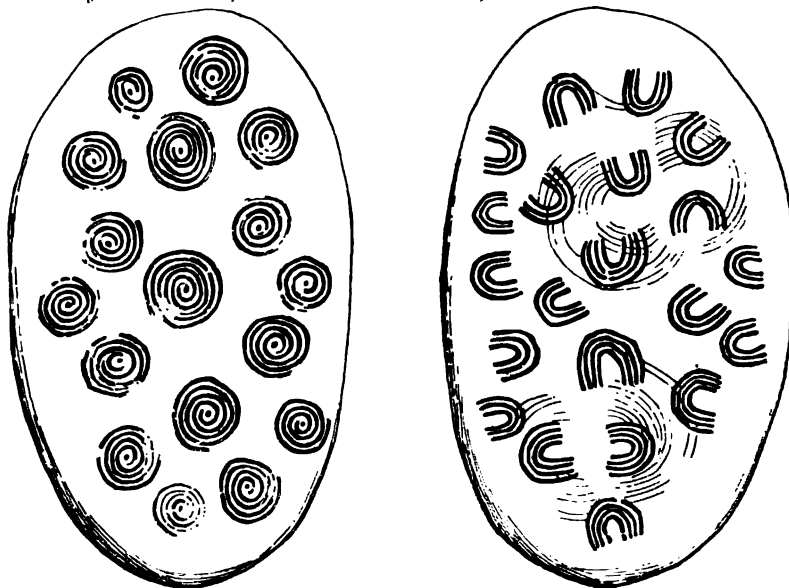


Fig. 1. Churinga of Slate, from the Arunta tribe, Central Australia. (½.)

(7) By ERSKINE BEVERIDGE, F.S.A. Scot.

Nine Photographs of Brochs, viz., Castle Telve, Glenelg, from the north (fig. 2); Castle Telve, Glenelg, from the south; Castle Troddan, Glenelg, from the north; Castle Troddan, Glenelg, from the south; Castle Chonil, Glenelg, from the east; Dun Dornadilla, in Strathmore, parish of Durness, Sutherland, from the south; Dun Dornadilla from the south-west; Nybster Broch, Keiss, Caithness, general view; Nybster Broch, interior view, from the south.

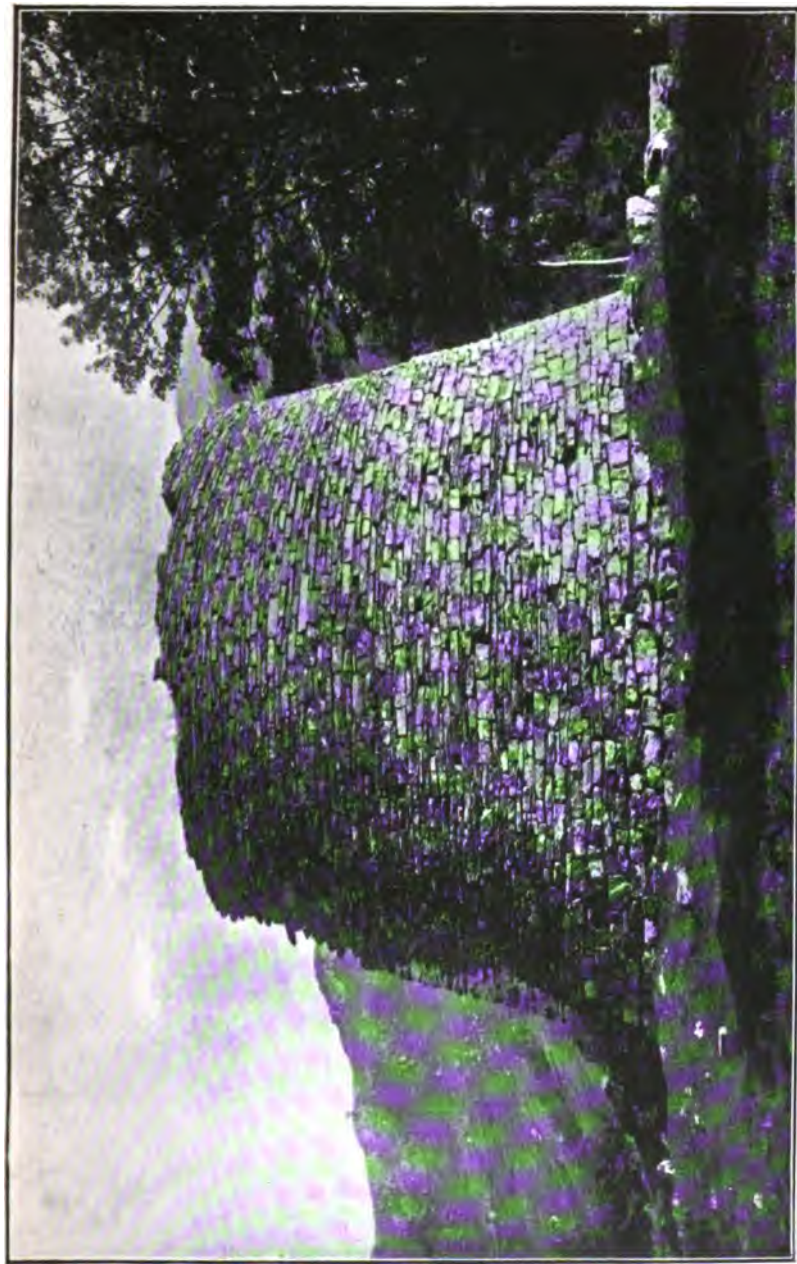


Fig. 2. View of the Broch called Castle Telve, Glenelg, from the north. (From a photograph by Mr Erskine Beveridge, F.S.A. Scot.)

(8) By Sir JOHN STIRLING MAXWELL, Bart., F.S.A. Scot.
Sculptured Stones in the Churchyard of Govan. 4to. 1899.

(9) By Dr ROBERT MUNRO, F.S.A. Scot., the Author.
Prehistoric Scotland, and its Place in European Civilisation : Being a
General Introduction to the County Histories of Scotland. 8vo. 1899.

(10) By Rev. JAMES CAMPBELL, D.D., F.S.A. Scot., the Author.
Balmerino and its Abbey. New Edition. 1899.

(11) By THOMAS SMELLIE, F.S.A. Scot., the Author.
Sketches of Old Kilmarnock. 4to. 1899.

(12) By GEORGE HAY, F.S.A. Scot., the Author.
History of Arbroath to the present time. Second Edition. 4to. 1899.

There were also Exhibited :—

(1) By A. G. REID, F.S.A. Scot.
Original Letter of Instructions for Sir William Fleming, by King
Charles II., dated at Breda, 22nd May 1650. [See the subsequent
Communication by Mr A. G. Reid.]

(2) By JAMES BRUCE, W.S., F.S.A. Scot.
Travelling Case of Table Requirements, from Kinnaird, consisting of
Dagger Carver, Table Knife and Fork, Dessert and Fruit Knives in
stamped leather sheath, which, possibly, may have belonged to James
Bruce of Kinnaird, the Abyssinian traveller.

(3) By Mr WILLIAM MACDONALD, Moraytown, Inverness.
Axe of Greenstone, of Caribbean type, said to have been found on
Culbin Sands. [See the subsequent Communication by Mr Thomas
Wallace.]

The following Communications were read :—

I.

REPORT ON STONE CIRCLES IN KINCARDINESHIRE (NORTH) AND PART
OF ABERDEENSHIRE, WITH MEASURED PLANS AND DRAWINGS,
OBTAINED UNDER THE GUNNING FELLOWSHIP. BY FRED. R. COLES,
ASSISTANT KEEPER OF THE MUSEUM.

Having been appointed by the Council of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, under the Gunning Fellowship, to visit and report on the Stone Circles of a portion of north-eastern Scotland, I beg to submit the following report, which is illustrated by several measured plans¹ and drawings. Almost throughout this survey, I enjoyed the willing, and indeed indispensable, assistance of my two eldest children, several of the sites examined, in Kincardineshire especially, being now so densely crowded with larches and Scotch firs in addition to luxuriant undergrowth, that single-handed commensuration would be absolutely impracticable. I may be permitted to state, briefly, the methods adopted in the course of the work. After a general look around the area to be surveyed, we began by laying off an oblong which included the Recumbent Stone and its two pillars in those circles where this characteristic feature still exists. Then, having chosen the western angle of the west pillar as a starting point, measurements were made by triangulating from this to two other points marked by pins, and so on, round the entire space, taking, of course, cross check lines where the area was clear enough to admit of this. In a few rare instances we ran out diagonals from each stone throughout the whole group, by using a stout cord and measuring with short lengths of tape, my first endeavour always being to treat the circles purely from the surveyor's point of view, that is, merely as mathematical points, and paying no attention to anything but the number of feet between the fixed points at the bases of the stones. Afterwards we took the correct measurements, first of the bases, and next of the heights, of each Standing Stone, further noting whether it was vertical or out of plumb, and the direction of its leaning, also any peculiarity of

¹ The plans are all reduced to a uniform scale of 20 feet to 1 inch.

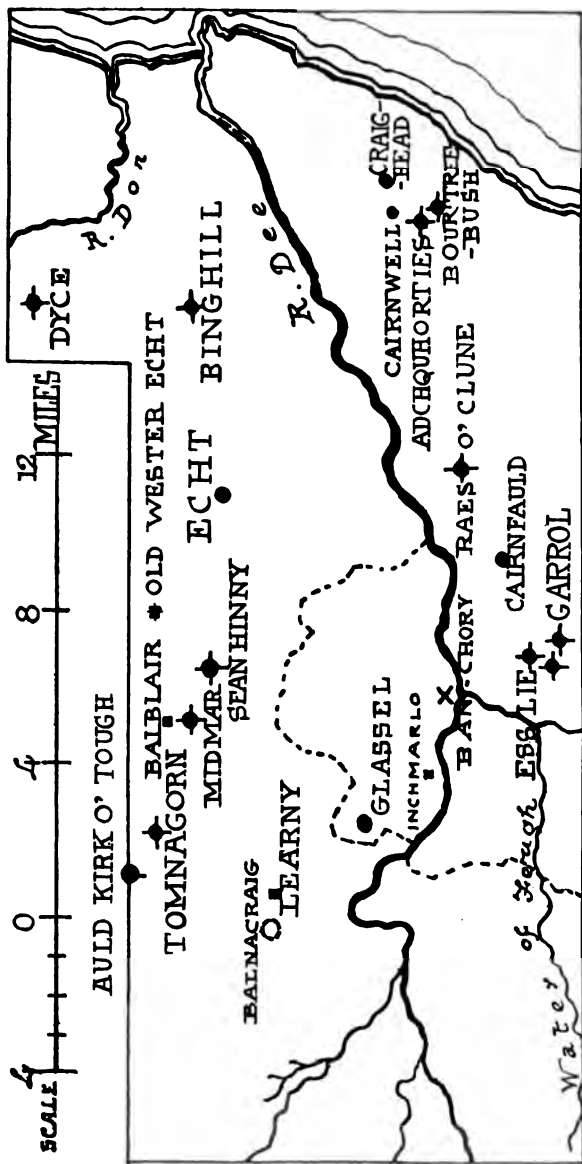


Fig. 1. Map showing Stone Circles in the district surveyed.

Explanation of the signs used on the map.

1. The sign (a solid circle) marks the position of a Stone Circle now extant.
2. The sign (a circle with a cross) marks the position of a Stone Circle now extant with a Recumbent Stone.
3. The sign (an open circle) marks the position of the Site only of a Stone Circle.
4. The sign (a square) marks the position of a single Standing Stone reported to be a remnant of a Circle.

shape at its summit, and of its mineralogical composition. When all measurements were finished, the orientation was ascertained as carefully as possible. I then made drawings of such important features as lent themselves to such treatment; and I trust I worked throughout in the spirit of one who, when planning the great series of Stone Circles at Carrowmore, said:—"I examined these remains day after day with an untiring patience, mapping their situations and noting their features, till I left nothing to be discovered, and secured an accurate record of their present state, before barbarian ignorance has finished its work of destruction."¹

The accompanying map (fig. 1) of the district surveyed² during the past September shows twenty-two sites; and, in explanation of their various conditions, four different signs (for which see the map) have been used, denoting respectively—(1) Circles of plain free-standing stones more or less complete; (2) circles with a Recumbent Stone; (3) sites of circles; and (4) single stones reported to be remnants of circles. Beginning with the most south-easterly example in this district, worked from Banchory as headquarters, we have, of the four circles on Kingcausie estate:—

No. 1, Old Bourtree Bush, now in a sadly ruined state.—The ground plan (fig. 2) shows four Standing Stones only, but three of these are of such a height and bulk as to be very conspicuous landmarks, set as they are on a slightly rising ground within two miles of the sea-shore, and in an open country. The view (fig. 3) taken from the N.W. will give a good idea of the height of these ponderous blocks of porphyry, and at the same time reveal what losses this circle has undergone.

The other view (fig. 4) shows a large and bulky stone lying partly on its edge (R on the ground plan) and the four still erect stones from the

¹ *The Life of George Petrie, LL.D.*, p. 260 (Stokes).

² This district extends inland from the sea at Portlethen twenty-four miles, and in breadth it comprises Garrol Wood circle, in Durris, up to the circle formerly known as the Auld Kirk of Tough on the confines of Cluny. Northwards of Aberdeen its farthest point is at the Standing Stones of Dyce.

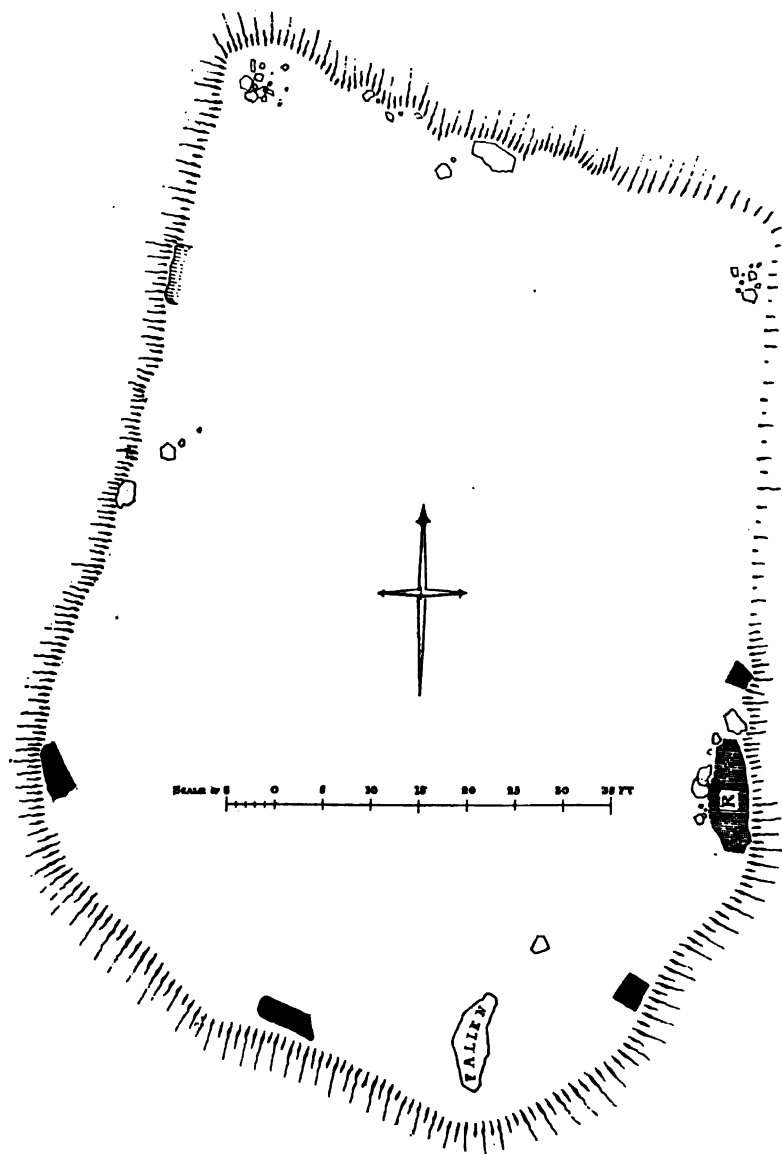


Fig. 2. Old Bourtree Bush. Ground Plan.

N.E. All the stones stand on a mound 260 feet above the sea-level, which, near the centre, is rather over 3 feet high. The edges on the N. and N.E. have been very much straightened by the plough, and its interior is now in such an utter state of chaos that I deemed it better to attempt no record of its ridges, crests and hollows, or even to map out the sites of any loose stones and boulders, not one of which seemed in its original position. The long stone on the S.E. point is doubtless the Recumbent Stone, so striking a feature in many of these circles. As it lies, it measures 11 feet 6 inches in length ; but there are large fragments

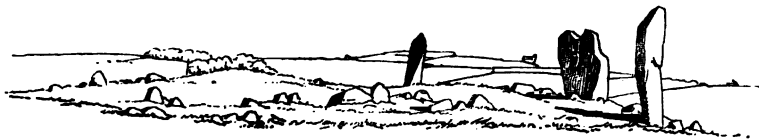


Fig. 3. Old Bourtree Bush from the N.W.



Fig. 4. Old Bourtree Bush from the N.E.

close to its north end which appear to have been broken off it,¹ Reckoning from this stone we find, 18 feet to the left, a tall pointed stone, and after an interval of nearly the same distance, a great prostrate block. These are respectively Stones I. and II. of the circle. The third, which is of enormous breadth, over 6 feet in the middle, stands about 20 feet further on, and from it to the fourth is a space of 30 feet. These, and the small Standing Stone on the right of the Recumbent Stone, are all about which we can speak with confidence.

¹ If it originally touched the Pillar Stone on the right—the usual arrangement—this Recumbent Stone must have been fully 17 feet in length.

About 45 feet north of Stone IV., partly running in to the bank, is a large stone, and, almost at the exact N. point, is another. On the assumption that these are still *in situ*, this "circle" must have been in reality an oval 100 feet long by 75 feet broad.

Heights of the stones :—

The stone just north of the Recumbent Stone, barely 4 feet 0 inches.

The Recumbent Stone 3 feet 0 inches, leaning outwards.

Stone I. is 6 feet 0 inches, pointed.

„ III. „ 7 „ 0 „ very broad and jagged at top.

„ IV. „ 8 „ 6 „ inside, but 10 feet 0 inches outside.

Distances between the stones : centre to centre :—

Between Stone I. and II. (fallen) . . .	19 feet 6 inches
„ „ II. „ III.	20 „ 6 „
„ „ III. „ IV.	35 „ 0 „
Between IV. and the N.W. stone . . .	53 „ 0 „
„ the N.E. stone and the angle of bank	23 „ 6 „
„ angle and the north stone . . .	28 „ 0 „
„ N. stone and N.E. angle of bank .	28 „ 0 „
„ N.E. angle and the north pillar .	45 „ 0 „
„ the north pillar and south end of Recumbent Stone	20 „ 0 „
„ south edge of Recumbent Stone and centre of Stone I.	18 „ 0 „
Total circumference,	290 feet 6 inches

The stones consist, for the most part, of the porphyritic granite, very coarse grained, and with wide veins of quartz. Wishing to render this Report as complete as possible, I had the weight of the respective Recumbent Stones carefully computed by my friend Mr R. G. J. Watson, ordained surveyor. The computations were made, of course, from measurements of only so much of each stone as stands above ground. The weights, therefore, are all within the mark. The Recumbent Stone here weighs 10 tons 6 cwt.

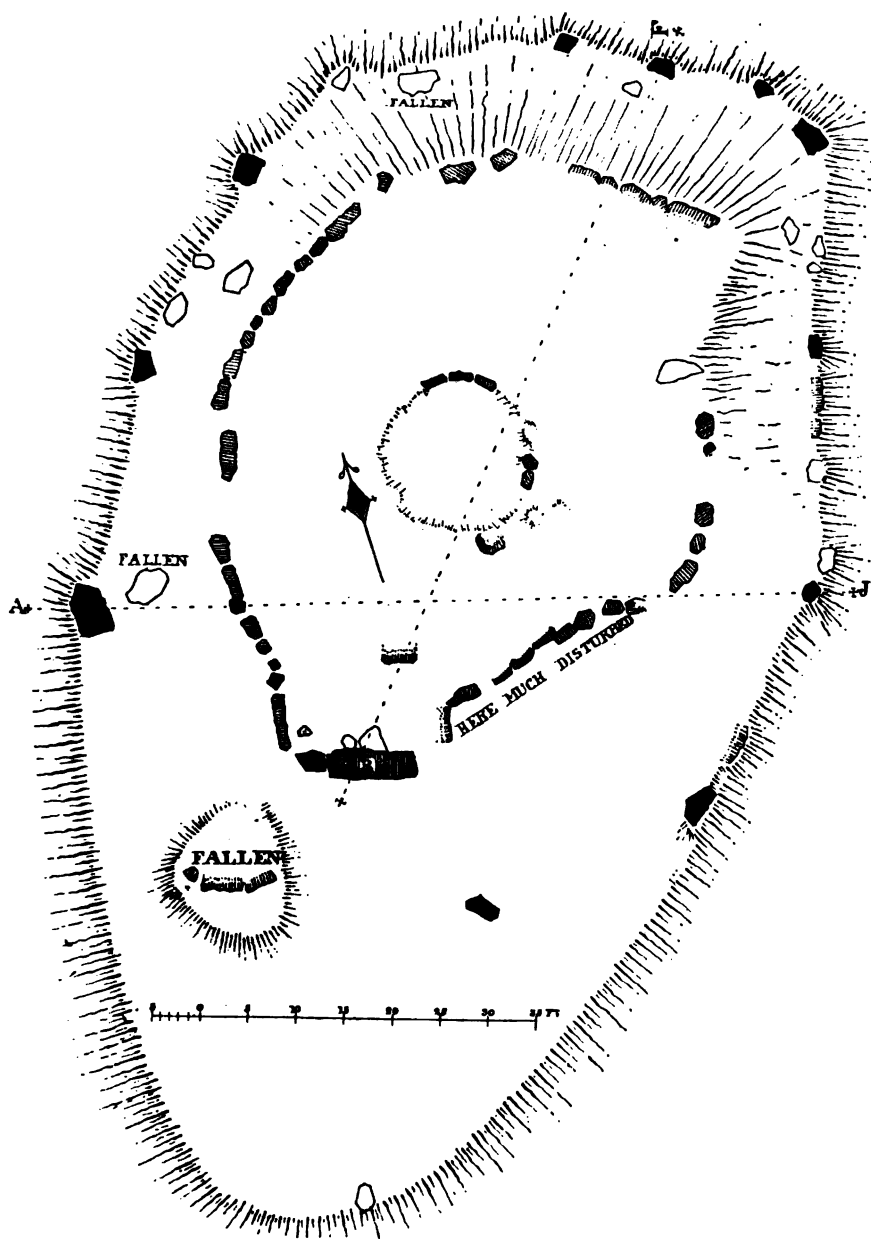


Fig. 5. Auchquhorthies. Ground Plan.

The excavation conducted here, *circa* 1863, by Messrs Dyce Nicol of Ballogie, C. E. Dalrymple of Westhall, and others, and recorded¹ by Mr Alexander Thomson, F.S.A. Scot., resulted in nothing but the acquisition of the evidence of former excavation.

No. 2, *Auchquhorthies*,² Banchory-Devenick, distant from the last one furlong, slightly N.W., and on a rather higher level.—Thirteen stones remain standing on a mound fully 3 feet high; the two main diameters being N.E. and S.W., from the fifth³ stone to the thirteenth, 97 feet, and N.W. to S.E., from the second stone to the tenth, 74½ feet. The interior is very rough, densely overgrown with broom and bracken, and the inner stone-setting has been greatly damaged. Two features arrest the eye at once: the position of the Recumbent Stone, a consider-

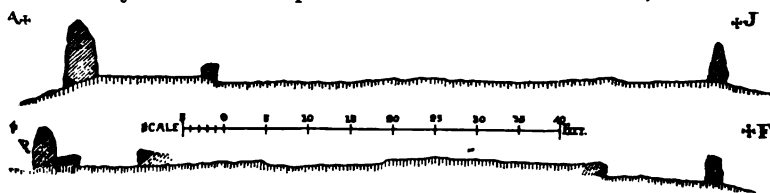


Fig. 6. Auchquhorthies. Sections.

able distance within the Standing Stones, and the prolongation of the mound carrying them 45 feet outwards from the Recumbent Stone (see fig. 5). All the stones on the northern arc are small in comparison with the others, and their insignificance is intensified by the dip of the mound on that side, which is so great that even when standing on the top of the nearest suitable dike to draw the circle *en masse*, all these northern stones were lost to view (see sections, fig. 6, and view, fig. 7). The Recumbent Stone and its solitary pillar (on the W.) are both of coarse grained bluish-grey granite broadly seamed with white quartz (fig. 8). Most of the other stones are of the reddish porphyritic granite, the

¹ *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Scot.*, vol. v. p. 134.

² Meaning suggested by Logan in *Arch.*, xxii. p. 203, *Auch. Ortha*, field of prayer.

³ Throughout the survey, I count the first Standing Stone to the left of the W. pillar No. 1, and the diameters are from centre to centre of the stones. Stones now standing are shown black; low, set stones are shaded, and all others are left in outline. The Recumbent Stone is marked R within a shaded ground.



Fig. 7. Auchquhorthies. View from the South.

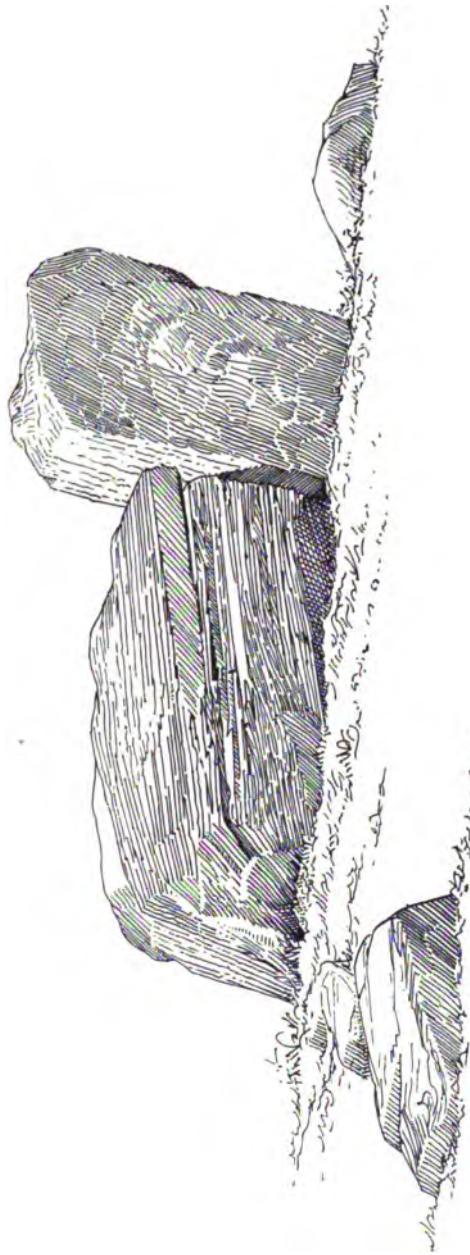


Fig. 8. Auchquhorthies. Recumbent Stone.

species so commonly occurring all over the district. The interior stone-setting¹ starts, as we shall presently see in other instances, from near the base of the pillars with a long narrow stone set on edge, which, like the rest of this portion of the structure, rises from 20 inches to rather over 2 feet. The central area is faintly marked as a circular hollow, with two set stones on the E. over a foot high, and three narrow straight slabs set closely end to end on the north arc. These three slabs are 2 feet 6 inches above ground. The breadth of the flat space between the Standing Stones and the stone-setting varies from 7 feet to nearly 16; but some of its irregularity doubtless is due to comparatively recent interference. Close to the first stone lies a massive block, marked on the plan "fallen." Its position may not be of any moment; but it is worth noting that in an excellent plan made in 1822 by Mr James Logan, there is shown this stone, and, in a corresponding position, at the tenth stone, directly opposite stone number one, a stone is drawn.

The distances between the stones, measured from centre to centre, are as follows :—

Between Stone	I.	and	II., 26 feet 3 inches
" "	II.	"	III., 23 " 6 "
" "	III.	"	IV., 20 " 9 "
" "	IV. (prostrate) and	V., 15 " 6 "	
" "	V.	"	VI., 10 " 8 "
" "	VI.	"	VII., 10 " 8 "
" "	VII.	"	VIII., 7 " 2 "
" "	VIII.	"	IX., 22 " 0 "
" "	IX.	"	X., 25 " 9 "
" "	X.	"	XI., 25 " 0 "
" "	XI.	"	XII., 25 " 0 "
" "	XII.	"	XIII., 27 " 0 "
" "	XIII.	"	I., 31 " 0 "

Circumference of circle=270 feet 3 inches

¹ At present, I offer no opinion as to whether this stone-setting is an integral portion of the original structure or not.

The heights of the stones are, taken on the summit of the mound :—

Stone I., 6 feet 6 inches	Stone VIII., 3 feet 9 inches
„ II., 4 „ 8 „	„ IX., 2 „ 9 „
„ III., 3 „ 10 „	„ X., 4 „ 8 „
„ IV., (fallen)	„ XI., 4 „ 6 „
„ V., 2 feet 1 inch	„ XII., 8 „ 0 „
„ VI., 3 „ 0 inches	„ XIII., (fallen)
„ VII., 2 „ 10 „	

The Recumbent Stone is 9 feet 9 inches long, 5 feet high, and about 1 foot wide across the top; it weighs 10 tons 9 cwt. It is vertical; and close up to its inner base a rudely laid and much disturbed layer of small boulders may be traced extending unevenly towards the interior of the circle. The third stone is due N. of the twelfth, and the Recumbent Stone is set almost exactly on the S.W. point.¹ The two stones shown in outline touching it do not seem earth-fast, nor is the stone which rests upon the very verge of the extreme south end of the mound. The note of the first excavation on this site is the following :—“There has been dug up between the two outer circles, a cist-vaen, about 3 feet long and 1½ feet wide, containing some ashes.”² But in 1863, “the whole of the area of the innermost circle” was turned up, and there were found “charcoal, half calcined bones, black unctuous earth, and small fragments of a vase.”

No. 3, Cairnwell.—When formerly described³ this site was in a piece of boggy land invisible from the neighbouring circles, and the want of height in its few standing stones was attributed to the nature of the ground. It is distant from Auchquhorthies $\frac{3}{4}$ of a mile N.N.E. The field between Cairnwell and Balquharn is now under cultivation, but the stones of the circle and the litter of lifted stones around it are still so

¹ That is to say, were the S.W. radius carried out from the centre, it would bisect the inner face of the Recumbent Stone at right angles. As will presently be shown, this is not the invariable position of this stone.

² *Sculptured Stones*, vol. i., App. to Preface, p. xix.

³ By Mr Alexander Thomson, F.S.A. Scot., in *Proceedings*, vol. v. p. 131.

inconspicuous that most persons would walk past them unheeding. Even in the district it is not known, and many antiquaries, with the exception of Miss Maclagan, have esteemed it scarcely worth the briefest note.

And yet this circle possesses points of rather peculiar interest. In the first place, it is very small, not much over 30 feet in diameter on its outermost ring. Next, the space between this ring of Standing Stones, only three of which remain, and the intermediate setting of thinner stones, is peculiarly narrow, and the same feature holds good with regard to the relation between the intermediate and the inner ring. The

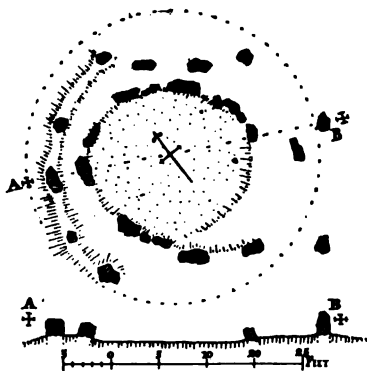


Fig. 9. Cairnwell. Ground Plan.

whole is, in fact, a circle in miniature; and, as may be seen from the ground plan (fig. 9), the stones have been laid with a regularity and neatness not always observable in the larger structures.¹

The inner stone-setting is also remarkable from all its stones being set up, not vertically, but inclining towards the centre. They average 18 to 20 inches in height. In the intermediate ring the stones are vertical, and rise to nearly 2 feet above ground.

The diameter of the inner ring is 15 feet. Its interior is pretty smooth and grassy, nor is the space between the two smaller rings so

¹ Owing to an oversight in drawing the scale, the figure 20 appears instead of 15, and 25 for 20.

crowded with small stones as we shall find to be the case elsewhere. Nearly all round the circumference, quantities of stones, of all shapes and sizes, cumber the ground.

The three Standing Stones are barely 2 feet 4 inches in height above the surface of the litter of small stones heaped up from the field. In the account given by Mr Thomson, this circle figures as much more complete and much larger. It is to be feared that its present condition is due largely to the removal of its more prominent stones for dike

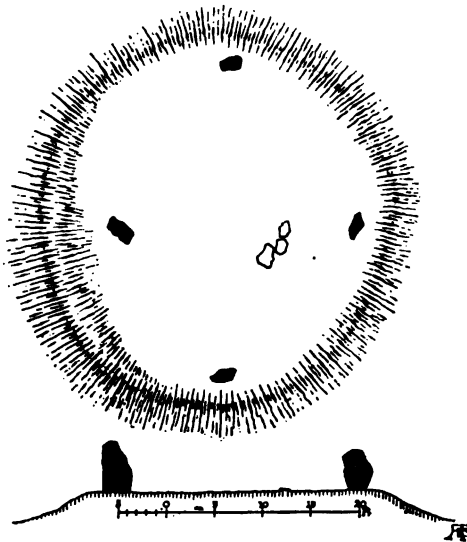


Fig. 10. Craighead. Ground Plan.

building. At any rate, Mr Thomson's measurements of 1863 and my own do not tally; but the circle he describes, as the westmost on Kingcausie, can be none other than this. It is highly interesting, therefore, to note his record of the excavation carried on here. "The free central space," he says, "is about 9 feet in diameter, and we dug up the whole of it. We found it full of black mould, *i.e.*, churchyard earth, with fragments of bones and wood charcoal; and, what was specially interesting, we found at five spots, arranged in a quincunx, fragments of coarse

earthenware urns; thus proving unquestionably that it had been used as a place of burial."

No. 4, Craighead.—This site is on the crest of a swelling hill within a few score yards to the N. of the farmhouse, 250 feet above sea-level, and from the last site 660 yards distant in a N.E. direction. Whatever its former condition may have been (of which there are conflicting accounts),¹ it now consists of but four stones, and their relative positions are so precisely towards the cardinal points (see ground plan, fig. 10) that it is almost certain they have quite recently been moved. This is the more likely, because into the side of each stone wire ropes have been fixed in order to guy up a tall flagstaff planted in the centre. The stones



Fig. 11. Craighead. View from the South.

stand upon a mound which is now above 2 feet 6 inches above the surface of the field. The area of the top of the mound is level and grassy, presenting no vestige of stone-setting, and, but for the three thin loose slabs lying a little to the east of the centre, having no unevenness on it. On the mound edge a wall has been built, but as it interfered with the "Circle," it was omitted in the view I made from the S. (see fig. 11).

The stones are all of the same reddish granite, and their heights are: the south stone 7 feet 5 inches, the west stone 5 feet 3 inches, the N. stone 5 feet 2 inches, and that on the east 4 feet. Part of this circle was excavated in 1863 by Mr Alexander Thompson, and he reports:—"We found that it had been excavated at least once before; but, not-

¹ In Miss MacLagan's *Hill Forts* six stones are shown in Pl. xxvii.

withstanding, we discovered unmistakable traces of sepulture—half-calcined bones and morsels of wood charcoal.”

*No. 5, Raes of Clune.*¹—Site, a most densely planted firwood on the summit of a hill 8 miles W. of the last circle and from Park station about 2 miles nearly S., at an elevation of 564 feet above sea-level. The difficulties attending the mensuration of a group of stones not one of which can be completely seen from any of the others, may be admitted to be considerable,² and, as the ruinous and littered condition of its interior added to the difficulties encountered by reason of the trees, I dare not claim quite such accuracy for this ground plan (fig. 12) as for others. We were forced to take the measurements by compass, necessarily a less accurate method than triangulating. Like many others, this circle has suffered heavily from being used as a quarry. Two of its Standing Stones are now prostrate, and evidence of tentative diggings and scoopings is plentiful; to such an extent, indeed, that, with regard, for instance, to the long row of stones trending from near the west pillar north-westwards, it is impossible to affirm that they are all a portion of the stone-setting; the majority do not seem in keeping with similar features at other sites.

The longer diameter of 58 feet lies N.W. and S.E., *i.e.*, from the second stone to the fifth; the contrary axis, from the west pillar to a point midway between Stones III. and IV., measuring 51·6 inches.

The distances between the stones are :—

From N. angle of Stone I. (fallen) to centre of Stone II., 10 feet; from II. to III. (centre to centre), 16 feet 4 inches. The space between III.

¹ This being an extremely difficult site to discover, we frequently asked at cottages for the *Raes of Clune* wood, varying the pronunciation so as to meet the requirements of the vernacular, *Rees o' Kleen*; neither of these names was known by any one of the persons interrogated; the farm lad who ultimately directed us correctly to the circle, speaking of it as in the *Sammill Wood*. Less than thirty years ago the name in its vernacular, *Rees o' Kleen* form, was quite well known, and its extinction in so brief a period seems to me significant.

² Herein lay the advantage, for the success of my survey, in my having two active and youthful assistants to whom the tangles, the spiders' webs, and the Cimmerian darkness of these Kincardineshire woods were Fairyland!

and IV., if measured on the curve, is 42 feet; between IV. and V. is 20 feet 6 inches. From V. to the east angle of the east pillar is 25 feet 4 inches; the group of three measures, over all, 16 feet 9 inches, and the space between the west pillar and the nearest angle of the first stone is 28 feet 4 inches, thus giving a total circumference of 159 feet 3 inches: probably an under-estimate, since the former position of at least two stones is unascertainable.

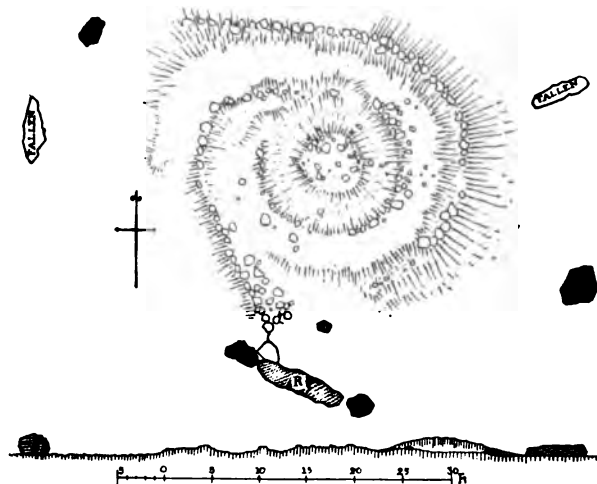


Fig. 12. Raes of Clune. Ground Plan and Section.

The Recumbent Stone is of grey granite, unlike the Standing Stones, which, so far as could be ascertained for the thick growth of lichens entirely clothing them, are of the red and coarser grained sort. This stone, just under 15 feet in length, is of a nearly equal breadth of 26 inches throughout, and has a considerable lean inwards, partly resting on a few blocks there (see the view, fig. 13). It weighs 9 tons 6 cwt. The west pillar is very square and massive, and much higher than that on the east. The position of the group relatively to the circle is almost due S.W.

The sectional view given below the ground plan is on a line between the two fallen stones, as no other so well shows the extreme irregularity of the interior.



Fig. 13. Raes of Clune. Recumbent Stone and Pillars.

The heights of the stones are as follows :—

Stone	I. (fallen)	is 2 feet 3 inches in thickness.
„	II.	„ 4 „ 9 „ high.
„	III.	„ 5 „ 1 „ „
„	IV. (fallen)	„ 1 foot 2 „ in thickness.
„	V.	„ 4 feet 11 „ high.
The east pillar	„ 4 „ 6 „ „	
„ Recumbent Stone	„ 4 „ 4 „	inside, but 3 feet 7 inches outside.
„ west pillar,	„ 5 „ 7 „	

Before this site was planted, which was about thirty years ago, its summit must have commanded a very extensive prospect.

No. 6, Cairnfauld.—In a cornfield close to the farm about 300 yards S. of the Cross-road smithy, and nearly 400 feet above sea-level, stand the five stones composing this circle, in what we must consider its very

much despoiled condition. As in the case of the four at Craighead just noticed, two of these stones are precisely N. and S. of each other (see ground plan, fig. 14). That on the N. was so placed (I was informed by the tenant), by his predecessor on the farm, about twenty-two years ago, it having till then lain prostrate "somewhere near," for no one knows

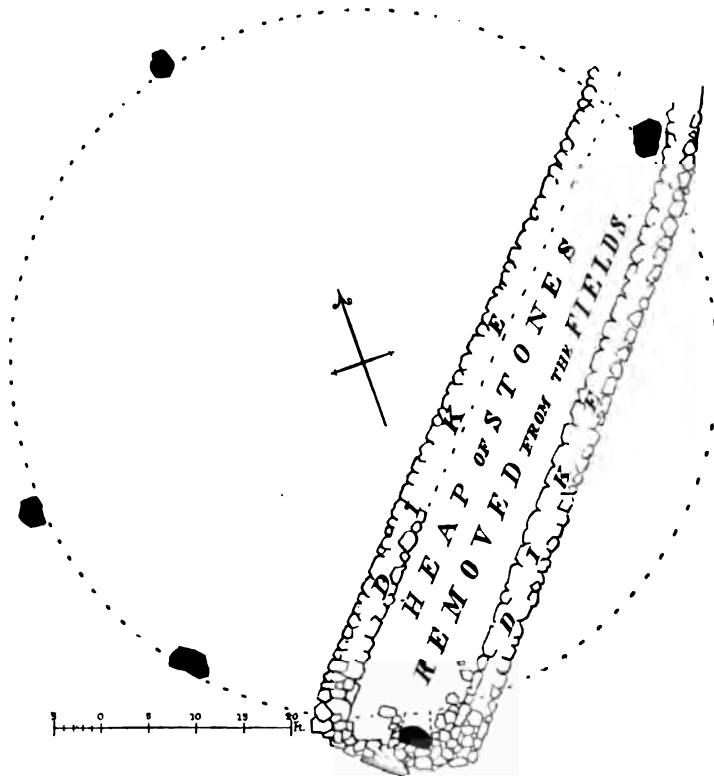


Fig. 14. Cairnfauld. Ground Plan.

how long. A true circle with a diameter of 75 feet cuts the bases of all these stones, and there is no special feature calling for notice, in the archæological sense, except that a double dike of great extent encloses a

vast heap of stones, itself and its contents probably containing the missing portion of the circle.

As the view (fig. 15) shows, the stones are unusually straight, squarish with pointed tops and set very nearly vertically, with the exception of that nearest the S. point. Their respective heights are: the south stone 6 feet, the south-west stone 5 feet, the west stone 4 feet 7 inches, the north stone 4 feet, the east stone 5 feet.

The tenant on the farm told me that a good many years ago, at, I think, about the date of the building of the dike, some trenching was made near the centre, and human bones were found, but no record was kept of aught that may have accompanied them or of their precise position.



Fig. 15. Cairnfauld. View from the West.

No. 7, Garrol Wood, locally known as the Nine Stanes.—Both the site, 800 feet above sea-level, and the present condition of this circle (fig. 16) so much resemble those of Raes o' Clune, that it is a little difficult to keep a distinct image of both in one's mind. In this instance also we measured by compass. But there is one marked point of difference between the two circles: in this at Garrol Wood, the Recumbent Stone is, practically, due S., its east pillar and the third Standing Stone being precisely on the N. and S. diameter. The number of stones at present upright is eight, including the two pillars. The sixth is several feet to the E. of the circumference upon which the others are set, and between the second and third is space enough for two more. They

have probably been built into the dike on the W., which is in close proximity.

The diameters are : N. and S. 49 feet, and E. and W. 53 feet 8 inches. The interior has suffered in the usual way ; and, with the exception of one small oblong earth-fast stone in the centre, and a heavy slab that runs into the ground at a very low inclination between it and the Recumbent Stone, not a foot of measurable stone-setting remains. All



Fig. 16. Garrol Wood. Ground Plan and Section.

the stones are massive and squarish in section and of the common red granite. The Recumbent Stone (fig. 17) is, I think, diorite ; but it is clad with both lichen and moss, and is difficult to examine.

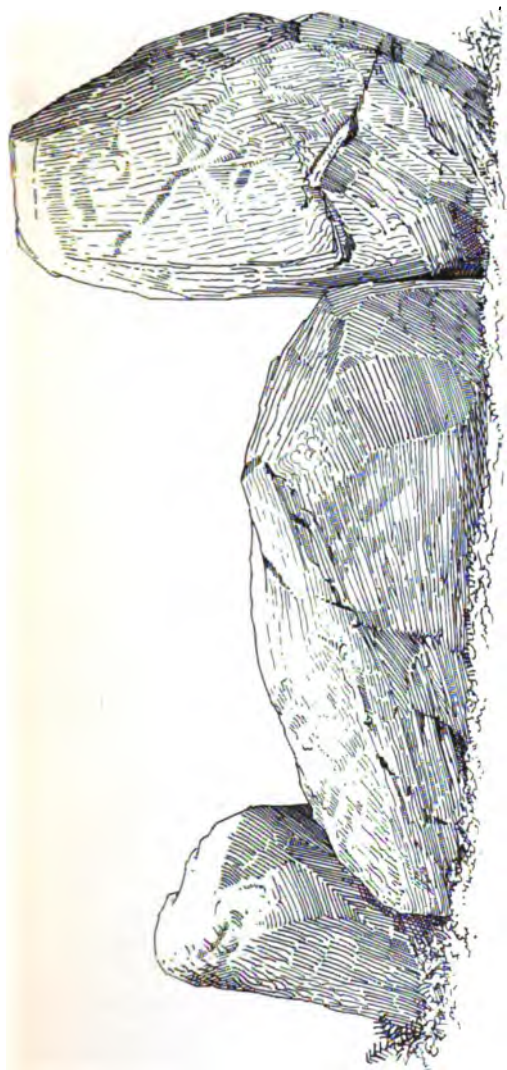


Fig. 17. Garrol Wood. View from within the Circle.



Fig. 17. Garrol Wood. View from without the Circle.

Distances between the stones :—

Between Stone	I.	and Stone	II.,	14 feet 6 inches		
"	"	II.	"	"	III.,	56 " 0 " (on the curve).
"	"	III.	"	"	IV.,	14 " 8 "
"	"	IV.	"	"	V.,	15 " 0 "
"	"	V.	"	"	VI.,	20 " 9 "
"	"	VI. and edge of E. pillar,	25	" 4 "		
Width of the south group of three			15	" 4 "		
Between edge of west pillar and			22	" 0 "		
centre of Stone I.						
Total circumference,				183 feet 7 inches		

Heights of stones :—

Stone	I.	is	3 feet 8 inches	(flat-topped, and leans towards the group on the S.).
Stone	II.	is	4 feet 9 inches	
"	III.	"	3 " 3 "	(square-topped).
"	IV.	"	3 " 4 "	(narrow-edged).
"	V.	"	4 " 0 "	
"	VI.	"	4 " 10 "	
East pillar	"	5	" 0 "	(vertical, but leans outwards).
Recumbent Stone	"	3	" 9 "	(much more uneven at top than others).
West pillar	"	6	" 8 "	(flat-topped and of great bulk).

The inner surface of the Recumbent Stone slopes downwards, and is so mossgrown, and overlaid with soil full of roots of bracken and blaeberry, that we could not ascertain its true width. Its breadth in this direction would probably equal, if not exceed, its length from E. to W., and it is therefore perhaps the most ponderous of these stones yet examined. Its top presents no level or smooth spaces anywhere. Its weight is over 16 tons.

In view of the very great stoniness characteristic of these circles in Durris, the following extract from the Statistical Account of 1842 is

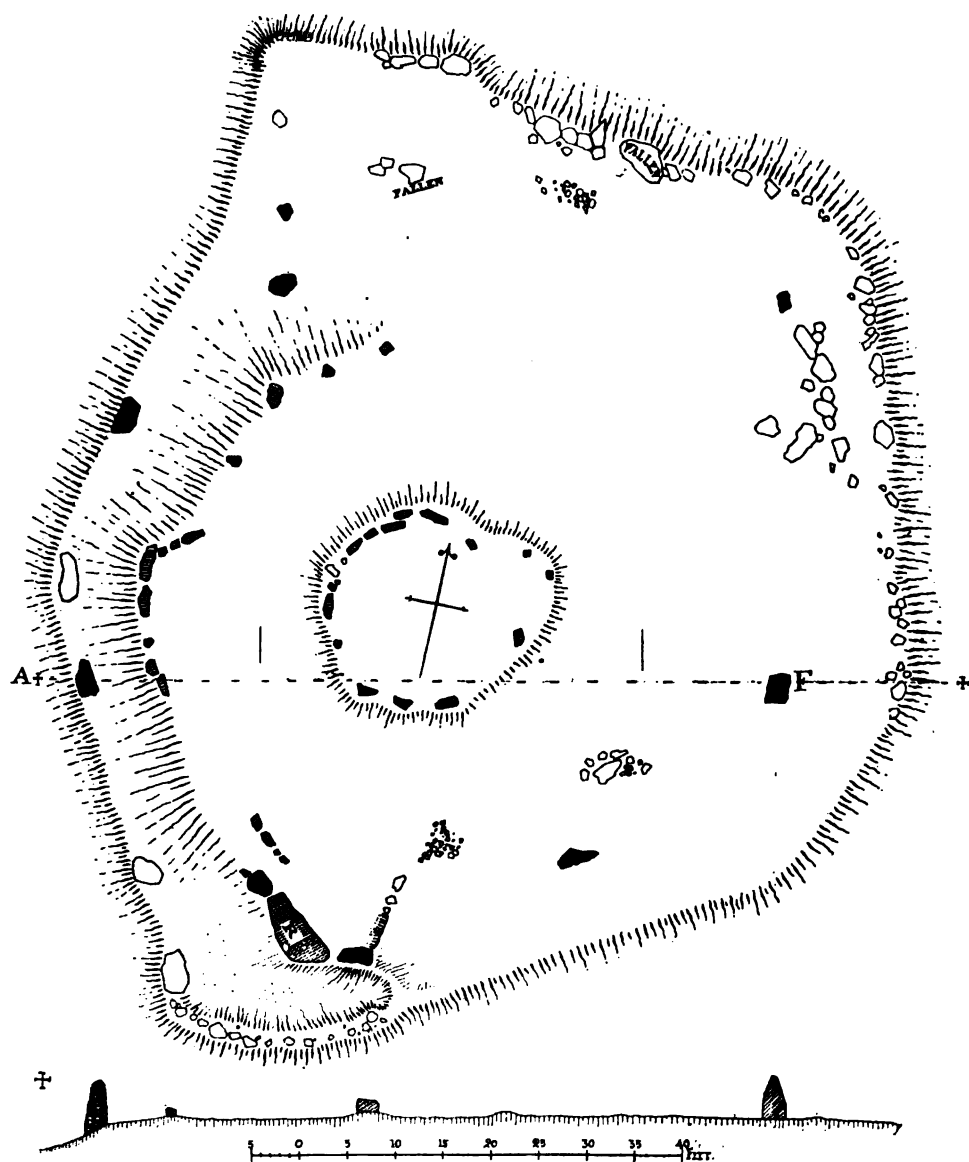


Fig. 18. Esslie (the Greater). Ground Plan.

worth quoting. In speaking of Esslie and Garrol the writer says:—"In each, the remains of an inner circle are visible, within which is a small cairn." That certainly is the impression conveyed by the stony masses in the centre of several of these circles. But that the whole area within the Standing Stones was "nothing but a cairn," as some observers have stated, is an inference due to imagination. Besides, it must be borne in mind that the cairn-like heap of stones may be (and has sometimes been ascertained to be)¹ formed by the farmers who have utilised the unarable space within the Standing Stones as a convenient place of deposit for stones gathered off the fields.

No. 8, Esslie: the Greater Circle.—In open ground about 550 feet above sea-level. If we include the two pillars which, with the Recumbent Stone, are "in line" with the other Standing Stones, this circle now consists of nine stones; but very serious disturbances must long ago have taken place, as a study of the ground plan declares (fig. 18). At least five massive stones, the two within a few feet of the Recumbent, a third between Stones I. and II., and two on the north verge, have been moved out of their original positions (which it is now impossible to fix upon); and, in addition, one now standing, Stone No. IV., is not on the same circumference as the rest. The extreme irregularity, also, of the contour of the base of the mound which carries the Standing Stones adds to the difficulty of interpreting as well as of measuring its features. Immediately south of the Recumbent Stone, for instance, is a well-marked hollow, 20 feet by nearly 5, bounded externally by an equally well-defined bank of earth and stones, and this ridge continues eastwards, then northwards, and more or less compactly to the extreme N.W. angle. It is surely remarkable, however, that nowhere in its whole course is any one of the stones actually set upon it, the two big stones on the western arc lying on an earthen slope uncharacterised by any ridge. Doubt is thus cast upon this stony ridge, which may be a thing of yester-

¹ See *Proceedings*, vol. xxxi. p. 90.

day.¹ At the east pillar-base lies a long and deeply-set stone, similar in relative position and size to one already noticed at Auchquorthies, while two heaps of smaller stones opposite its end, and about 20 feet to the E. as well, seem to be the remnants of the inner stone-setting here, of which we find substantial alignments on the western side, where, especially in front of Stone I. (A on the section), a space of barely 6 feet separates the Standing Stone from the interior work. The central stone setting, traceable at a nearly uniform distance of 16 feet from the other, consists of fifteen quite distinct and vertically-placed stones from 8 or 10 inches to 18 and 20 inches in height on the outside, their inward sides, here and there, disappearing among a "rubble o' stones" to over 2 feet in depth. In the view (fig. 19), taken from near the centre of the circle, and looking towards the Recumbent Stone, the variation in the heights of these centre stones is shown. This drawing further illustrates a feature apparently unusual in the type of circles with Recumbent Stone, and that is, the remarkable lowness of the two pillars, the east pillar being just level with the top of the Recumbent Stone, and the west only a few inches taller.² The entire space on this mound at Esslie is as stony as possible, though overgrown with a luxuriant and treacherous growth of grass.

The heights of the stones are as follows:—

Stone	I. (A on section)	4 feet 8 inches, tapering.
"	II. . . .	3 " 8 " rounded top.
"	III. . . .	4 " 6 " " "
"	IV. . . .	4 " 4 " flat-topped.
"	V. . . .	2 " 3 " "
"	VI. (fallen)	
"	VII. . . .	4 " 7 " tapering to an edge.

¹ Putting out of reckoning the two boulders near, but well outside of the Recumbent Stone, we may state that the circle had originally, at anyrate, twelve Standing Stones, inclusive of the pillars. Probably the long gap on the east contained another.

² I am aware that the block of stone at the base of this pillar looks in the drawing as if it might have fallen off the latter; but a glance at the ground plan will show how small this fragment is, in comparison with the pillar, and therefore how very little it could have added to its height.

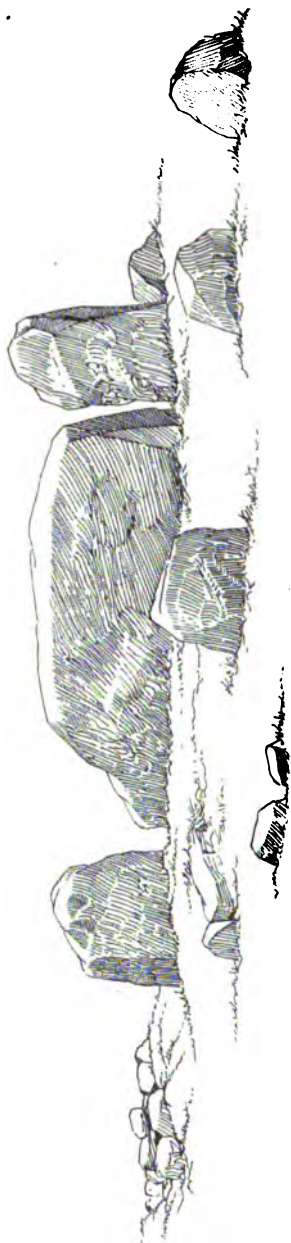


Fig. 19. Esslie (the Greater). View from the Centre, looking South.



Fig. 20. Esslie (the Greater). View from the South.

East pillar is 4 feet 0 inches, broad-topped.

Recumbent Stone is 4 „ 0 „ inside, but 5 feet outside.

West pillar is 4 „ 2 „ broad-topped.

A general view of the circle is given in fig. 20.

Distances between the stones :—

From Stone	I. to Stone	II.	is 29 feet 0 inches
„ „	II. „ „	III.	„ 21 „ 5 „
„ „	III. „ „	IV. (displaced ?)	„ 7 „ 8 „
„ „	III „ „	V. (fallen)	„ 18 „ 0 „
„ „	V. „ „	VI.	„ 24 „ 6 „
„ „	VI. „ „	VII.	„ 21 „ 0 „
„ „	VII. „ „	VIII.	„ 41 „ 0 „
„ „	VIII. „ „	IX.	„ 27 „ 6 „
From centre of Stone IX. to east pillar (edge)			„ 24 „ 0 „
The group of Recumbent Stone and pillars			„ 15 „ 9 „
From west pillar outer edge to centre of I.			„ 26 „ 6 „
Total circumference,			256 feet 4 inches

Main diameter from Stone VI. to R. nearly N. and S. 89 feet 0 inches.

„ „ „ „ II. to F. „ W. and E. 73 „ 6 „

The Recumbent Stone weighs 8 tons 4 cwt.

Excavation was made in or about the centre of this circle in 1873, by Dr R. Angus Smith. His account¹ is this :—

“ On going down about 2 feet a hard ‘pan’ was found 4 or 5 inches thick. This ‘pan’ is very general in the district. A space of 7 or 8 feet in diameter was laid bare with more or less care, and on the outer part there were found certain black marks on the hard ground, and along with them small pieces of bone. The dark marks, in some places quite black, extended so as to be the length of a not tall human being in three cases ; a fourth was uncertain. There seem to have been three or four bodies laid so as to form a circle, within which were no black marks or bones. One of the men who were digging tried the centre with his pickaxe, and said that it had been opened ; there was no hard ‘pan,’ and he marked out a place, feeling his way with the pickaxe, and found a softened part about 6 feet long. This space was opened without difficulty with the spade alone : the observation had been correct. After digging down 2½ feet a stone

¹ Given in *Proceedings*, vol. xiv. p. 302.

kist was found, if we may call it one, built of common boulder-stones little more than half a foot, *i.e.*, from 8 to 10 inches in diameter. . . . In the grave were found black marks and pieces of bone, but no more."

No. 9, Esslie: the Smaller Circle, commonly called West Mulloch, from its close proximity to the steadings of that farm.—Distant from the last a bare half mile, and about 70 feet higher, close to the road that winds round past West and East Mulloch down to the Cross-road smithy and Cairnfauld already noticed.

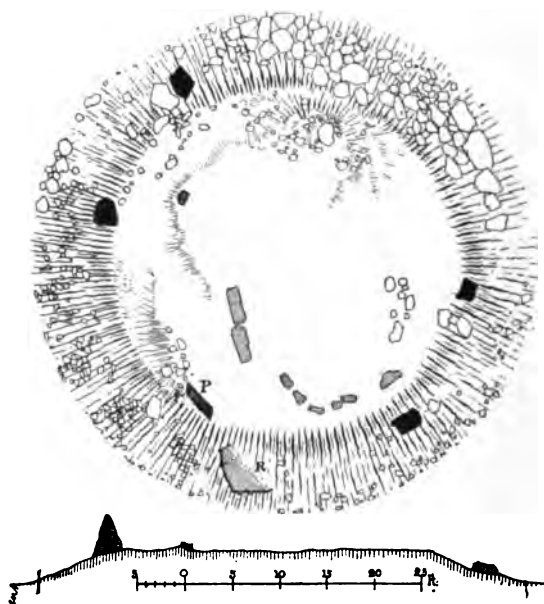


Fig. 21. *Esslie (the Smaller)*. Ground Plan and Section.

On this site, again, one finds evidence of much disturbance; and those ineffective, half-hearted diggings, productive of nothing but hallucination and hearsay, appeared to have occurred here also plentifully. There are, however, yet five great Standing Stones set on the level crest of a mound 3 feet high, some remnant of the inner stone-setting, and, fallen over

down the slope of the ridge, close to the tallest stone, a huge block (shown on the ground plan shaded within a thick line, fig. 21) which I take to be the Recumbent Stone moved from its position, close to the west pillar and minus that which was its east pillar. That this is the correct "reading" of the present state of things is suggested by the relative positions of this remaining pillar (P) and of the portions of the inner stone-setting now *in situ*. A part of this consists of two unusually large stones 7 feet within the circle from P. Small heaps of stones in all manner of positions (see fig. 22) cause confusion, and there is one prominent boulder on the northern verge apt to be mistaken for a Standing Stone. It is not earth-fast.

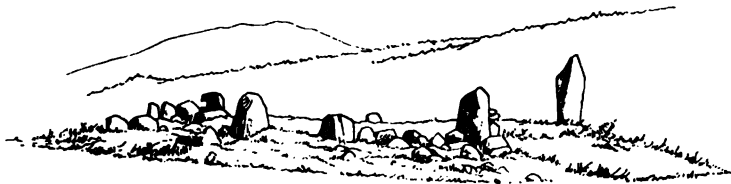


Fig. 22. Esslie (the Smaller). View from the West.

The heights of the Standing Stones are :—

Stone I. is 4 feet 7 inches, edged at top.

„ II. „ 3 „ 9 „ pointed.

„ III. „ 4 „ 2 „ „

„ IV. „ 3 „ 10 „ „

„ V. „ 4 „ 5 „ broad and flat.

The Recumbent Stone weighs over 4 tons.

Dr R. Angus Smith records¹ that the centre circle of small stones "was opened to the depth of from 3 to 4 feet and several large and flattish stones were found very irregularly placed ; and apparently the remains of some structure broken and tossed into the hole which had been formed in opening it. It had been probably a large stone cist."

¹ *Proceedings*, vol. xiv. p. 303.

No. 10, *Inchmarlo*.—Close to the main road going west out of Banchory, 100 feet or so within the policies of Inchmarlo Cottage, stands the monolith shown in fig. 23. It is vouched for as the sole remnant of a circle seen by the late Sheriff Douglas, who was a native of Inchmarlo; and it is still called the Druids' Stone. It is a nearly square-based block of porphyritic granite, and close beside it lies a much smaller, but still weighty block, of diorite. The oblong cavity on its eastern face has been chiselled to hold, I think, one of the iron letter-

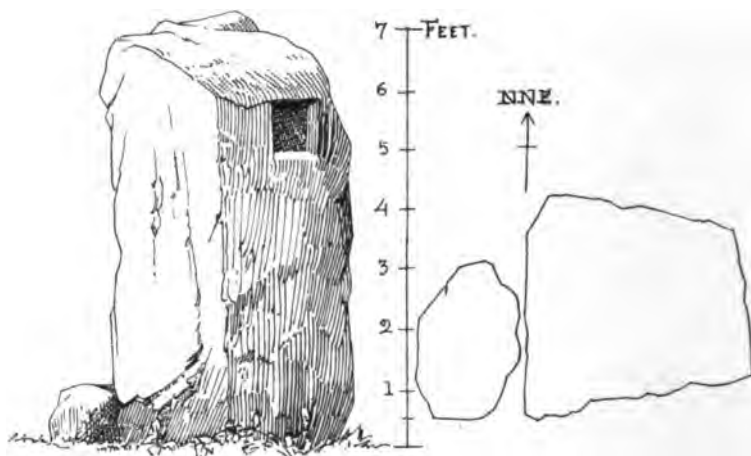


Fig. 23. Inchmarlo Standing Stone.

boxes which are common in the district. There is now no trace of the site of any other of the stones of the circle. Weight over 12 tons.

No. 11, *Glassel*.—This group of pillar stones is situated on the verge of a long and rather steep natural bank in the north part of a beech-wood known as Ordie Gordie or Ordie Gordon, scarcely half a mile in a N.W. direction from Glassel station on the Deeside railway, and at an elevation of 360 feet above the sea.

Both its diminutive proportions and its form render it remarkable (see

fig. 24). The longer diameter of its interior space is but 15 feet 9 inches, the shorter 7 feet 9 inches. The stones now standing, five in number, are singularly symmetrically set, very square-based, and like one another in contour, breadth, and height; they are also all of the same reddish granite.

In the centre of the north arc is a prostrate block of indurated sandstone (see the drawings, fig. 25). Between this block and the Standing Stone on the W. is a small, quite earth-fast lump of granite; and, much closer to the edge of the bank, 10 feet S.W. of the south stone, lies a diorite or fine-grained granite boulder. The interior space is smooth,

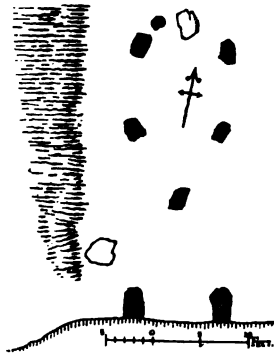


Fig. 24. Glassel. Ground Plan and Section.

grassy, and well flattened by a path evidently the frequent resort of rambblers. Below at the foot of the bank flows the Canny Burn.

Heights of the stones :—

The diorite boulder on the south 10 inches thick.

- | | | | |
|---|----------|------------------|-----------------|
| „ | S. stone | 2 feet 9 inches, | rather pointed. |
| „ | E. „ | 3 „ 3 „ | rounded at top. |
| „ | W. „ | 3 „ 2 „ | flat-topped. |
| „ | N.E. „ | 2 „ 11 „ | sharp-pointed. |
| „ | N.W. „ | 2 „ 10 „ | flat-topped. |

The prostrate sandstone is 1 foot in thickness.



View from the North.

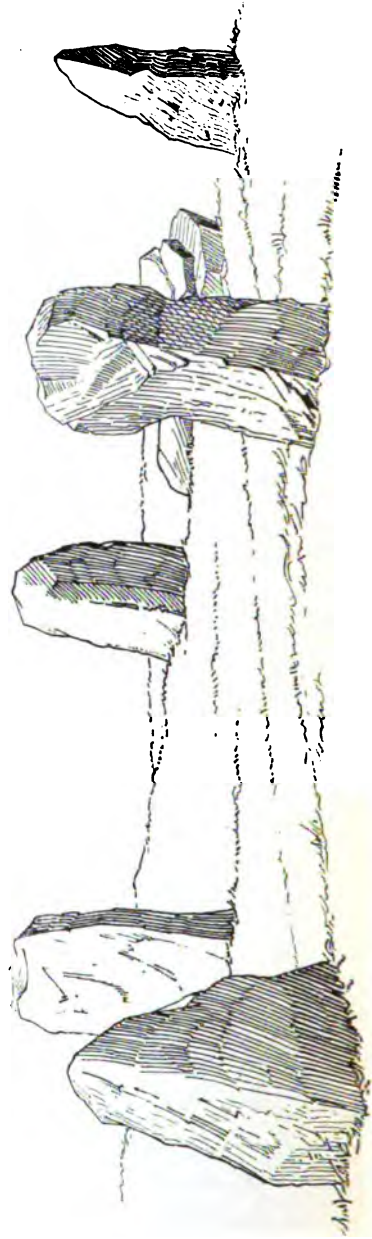


Fig. 25. Glasel. Views from the North and South.

Distances between the stones :—

Between	S. stone	and	W. stone,	8 feet	10 inches
"	W.	"	N.W.	8	10 "
"	N.W.	"	N.E.	9	6 "
"	N.E.	"	E.	8	10 "
"	E.	"	S.	8	10 "
Total,				44 feet	10 inches

No. 12, Learny.—In an upland field N. of Gownieburn, beyond Milltown of Learny, to which we walked from Torphins station, stands the one stone of a circle well known to the folk not so many years ago. It is not conspicuous, being a rather thin, angular, and pointed red granite block. It is set nearly N. and S., stands 4 feet 2 inches in height, and girths at the base 10 feet. One side is over 4 feet in breadth. It is marked on the 6-inch Ordnance Map as "Remains of a stone circle."

No. 13, Balnarrraig, Milmar.—On the farm of this name, the Ordnance Map records and draws four very large stones at a point $1\frac{3}{4}$ mile N.W. of Torphins. But, though we made diligent search, and were fortunate enough to fall in with the present tenant, we could neither see nor hear of any vestige of a circle. On the map, however—and the one I refer to is the 25-inch scale—these four large stones are quite clearly laid down in such a form that, if measured from a common centre, the line of circumference would bisect them all and enclose a circle of about 80 feet in diameter.

*No. 14, The Auld Kirk o' Tough.*¹—All that remains of the once large circle on this remote moorland site, 1200 feet above the sea, on the confines of the parishes of Tough, Cushnie, and Cluny, is a more or less circular ridge, to some extent still stony, and, like the hollow it encloses, densely grown with heather, and one large Standing Stone set on its

¹ "The Kirk" is the name of the site of a circle on a raised ridge on Kirkby Moor. *Archæologia*, vol. xxxi. p. 450.

southern arc (fig. 26). A glance around at the nearest dikes reveals the fact that they are built largely of huge stones ; and the suspicion thus raised of their having been moved from the circle was confirmed on the day of my visit by the frank admission of the crofter at Denwells, to the

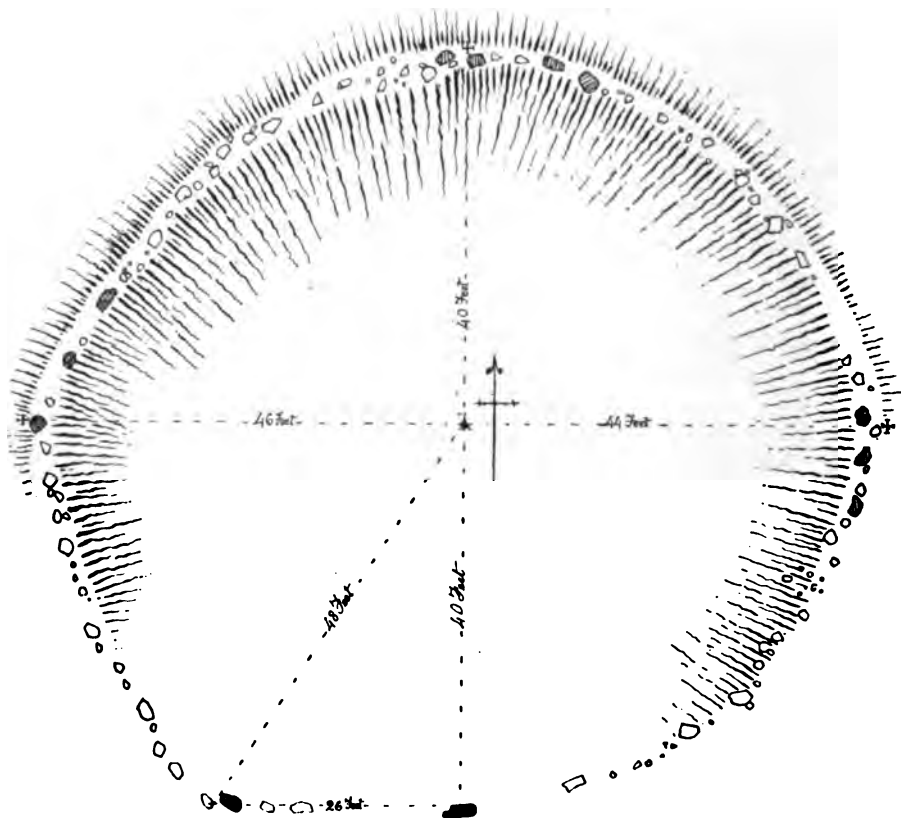


Fig. 26. The Auld Kirk o' Tough. Ground Plan.

effect that he had "shifted them a' into the dikes," one of them also being complacently shown forming the threshold of his cottage. Most of this wanton destruction must have occurred during the last twenty

years, since Miss Maclagan¹ records, in her plan, seven stones besides a Recumbent Stone and two pillars, giving a view of the latter group. When examining this site, I was puzzled with the strip of straight contour, 26 feet long on the S.W., not having then seen any plan of the ground. This, in all likelihood, was the position of the Recumbent Stone and pillars. Miss Maclagan's plan shows a circle of 75 feet in diameter, the seven stones separated by pretty regular intervals of about 20 feet, with a gap of nearly 40 feet on the E. Fifteen feet within, in her plan, is a perfectly unbroken stone-setting, within which, again, is the small central setting, its interior very stony. My measurements bring out the diameters, from the inner face of the one remaining stone due N. to the opposite and much higher crest of the ridge 80 feet, and the contrary diameter 90 feet. A good many apparently earth-fast blocks still define the circumference, and numberless smaller stones lie about all over it. Of the inner settings of stones not a specimen now exists. In Miss Maclagan's drawing of the group on the S.W., one of the pillars is twice the height of its fellow, and the Recumbent Stone is not vertical. Its breadth, also, seems to equal its length. But to which side of the circle the Recumbent Stone leans, and whether the tall pillar is on its W. or its E., cannot be ascertained.

This site, and the eight that follow, are all on the northern side of the Hill of Fare, the long flat ridge of heathy moorland which for miles forms so prominent a background to the wood-crowned uplands of this side of the Dee Valley.

No. 15, *Tomnagorn*.—Over 5 miles N. of Torphins station, and up a road that rises at a steep and steady gradient for fully three miles, on the summit of a wooded hill 600 feet above sea-level, are to be seen the remains of this, perhaps the most interesting of all the circles described in the present report. In spite of several of its stones being now prostrate, much of the inner stone-work remains *in situ*, and it is possible, on

¹ *Hill Forts*, pl. xxviii.

paper, to reconstruct the circle with an amount of certainty most unusual with regard to these often barbarously ill-treated antiquities.¹

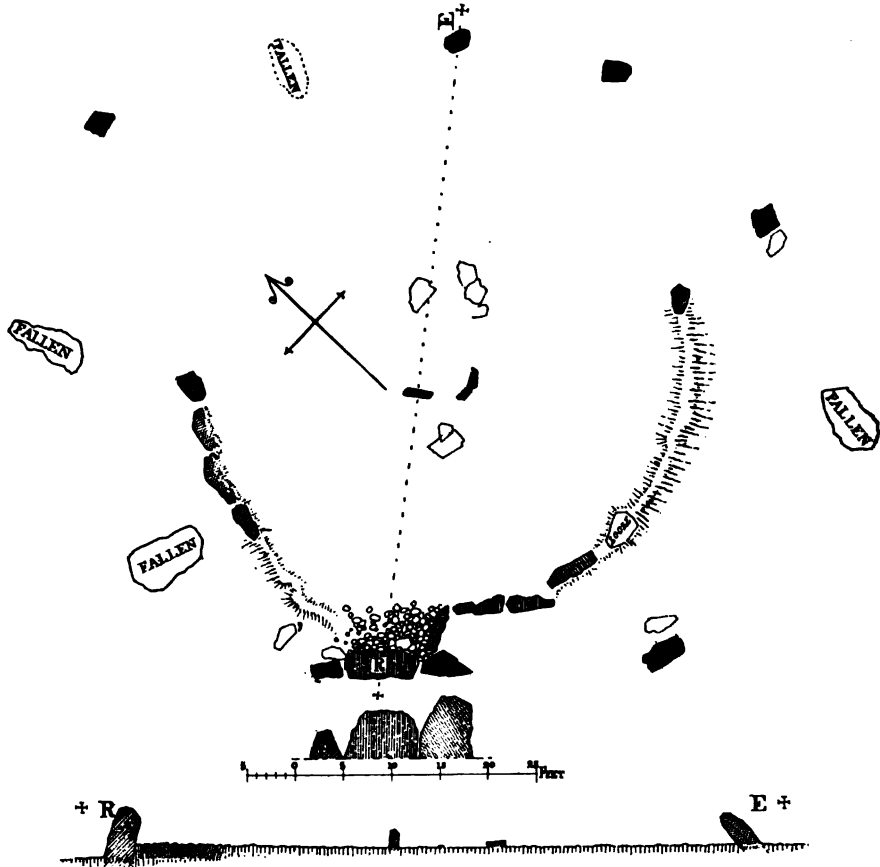


Fig. 27. Tomnagorn. Ground Plan and Sections.

The ground plan (fig. 27) shows five Standing Stones, a massive Re-

¹ What disturbance at the centre is shown was due, I was informed, to the curiosity of an idle shepherd. The tenants of the farm respect and take an interest in the stones.

cumbent Stone with its two pillars, and four of the once erect stones, fallen, but so close to the line of circumference as not to injure the symmetry of the circle as a whole. Of the Standing Stones, the third is due N. of the ninth, the fifth is N.E. of the centre of the Recumbent Stone, which is at the due S.W. point. Measured from S. to N., the diameter between the centres of the stones is 80 feet; measured from the centre of Stone I. (fallen) to a point mid-way between Stones VI. and VII., it is 70 ft. 6 in.

Distances between the stones :—

Between the two fallen stones on the W. (I. and II.) 26 feet 0 inches

„	Stone	II. and	III.	.	.	.	24	„	6	„
„	„	III.	„	IV.	.	.	20	„	5	„
„	„	IV.	„	V.	.	.	17	„	6	„
„	„	V.	„	VI.	.	.	16	„	9	„
„	„	VI.	„	VII.	.	.	21	„	6	„
„	„	VII.	„	VIII.	.	.	22	„	4	„
„	„	VIII.	„	IX.	.	.	31	„	0	„
„	„	IX.	„	edge of east pillar	.	.	20	„	5	„
The S.W. group, over all							16	„	6	„
From edge of west pillar to centre of Stone I.							16	„	0	„

Total circumference .. 226 feet 11 inches

Heights of the present Standing Stones :—

Stone	III.	5 feet 6 inches, tapers to an edge.
„	IV.	(fallen).
„	V.	4 feet 0 inches (but overhangs inwards 2 ft. 10 in.).
„	VI.	4 „ 0 „ flat, oblong top.
„	VII.	5 „ 4 „ broad, irregular top.
„	VIII.	(fallen).
„	IX.	6 feet 7 inches
East pillar	6 „ 5 „	
Recumbent Stone	3 „ 10½ „	inside, 5 feet 3 inches outside.
West pillar	2 „ 7 „	(possibly broken?).

Weight of the Recumbent Stone, 9 tons 1 cwt.

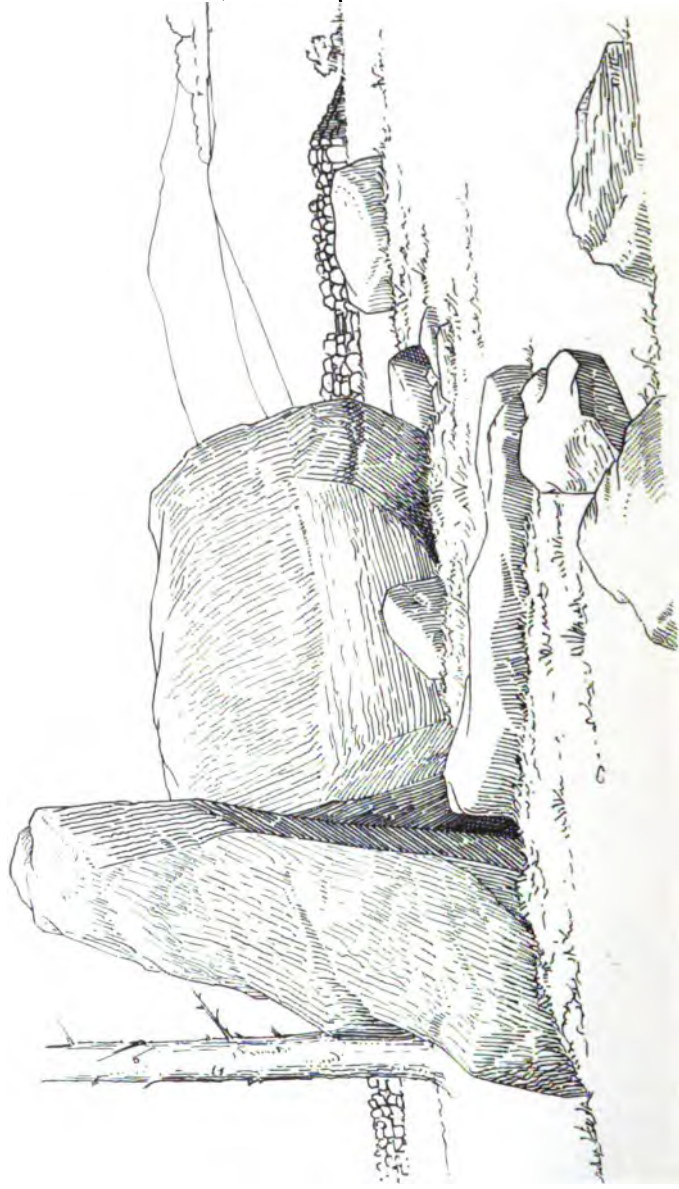


Fig. 28. Tomnagorn ; showing Recumbent Stone and beginning of Inner Stone-Setting.

The very marked difference in the heights of the two sides of the Recumbent Stone is accounted for by the layer of water-worn boulders and other small stones that are set, like a floor, in front of it facing the interior (see the section, fig. 27). We assured ourselves of the regularity of this 'flooring,' by lifting off many square yards of the thick dry fibrous carpeting of moss that covers most of the area of this circle; and, in doing this, we brought to light the long narrow slab and its three almost contiguous blocks with which the inner stone-setting begins at the base of the east pillar, and which can be distinctly traced round the east arc, though for some portion matted over with the ever-abundant blackberry stems. See the view of the Recumbent Stone from the interior (fig. 28) which shows these stones. The whole of the N.E. and N.W. arcs are absolutely devoid of earth-fast stones, and the ground here is so level, that, if any once existed, the clearance of them has been effected most rigorously. Four large stones, varying from 14 to 26 inches high (the highest nearest the S.), form a portion of the stone-setting on the W., and between them and the Recumbent Stone a lumpy ridge exists.

In front of and almost touching the west pillar lies a block which has possibly once formed its apex, as on one side the pillar shows a broad, fractured, not weathered, surface, and its present want of height seems 'out of keeping' with the bulk and height of the Recumbent Stone and the other pillar (see fig. 29). In the central space, three narrow slabs 14 inches high are all that remain *in situ*; but the broad oblong slab now lying about 3 feet to their S. (with a smaller triangular one resting on it) must have once stood in the space now blank, its width corresponding to the blank. The cavity thus originally enclosed does not appear to have been circular, but oblong or squarish; but it is impossible to define its limits (see view from the W., fig. 30). The breadth of the free space lying between this central stone-setting and the outer one is 21 feet 9 inches, and the width from the latter to the Standing Stones of the circle is 13 feet.

The site, now completely hidden by woodland, could at no time have
VOL. XXXIV. M

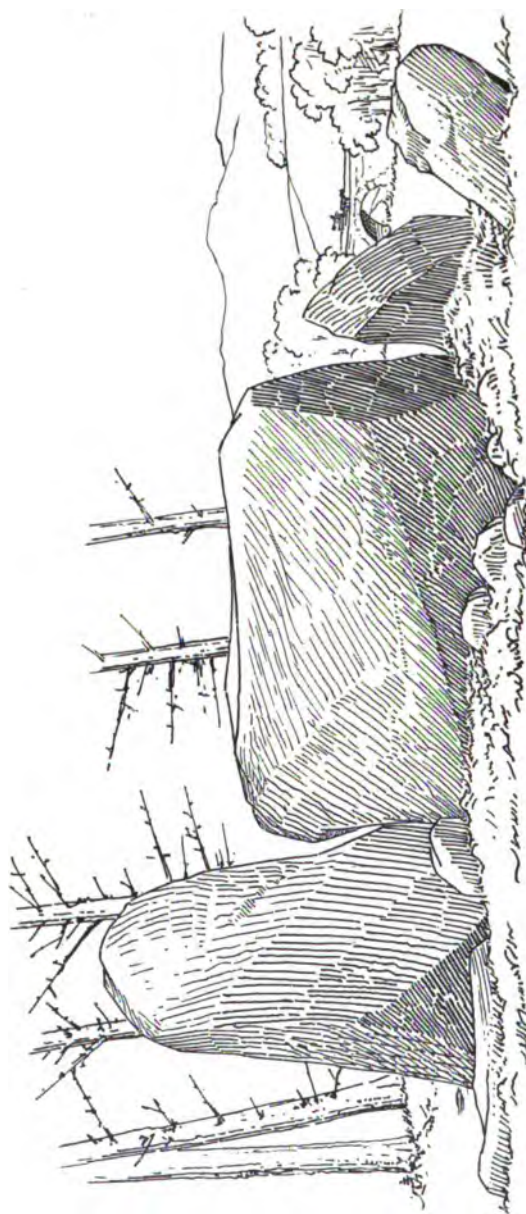
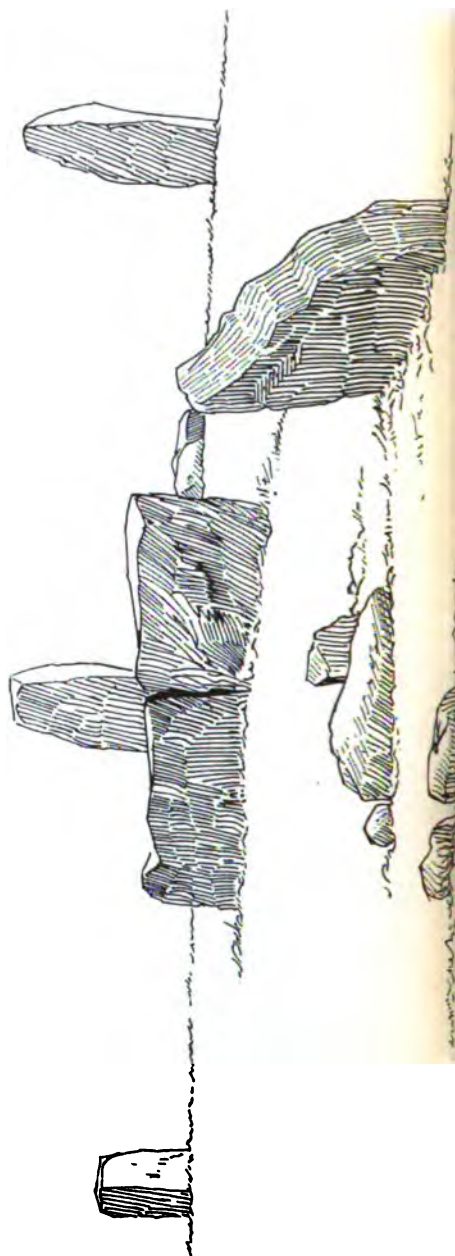


Fig. 29. Tomnagorn. Full View of Recumbent Stone from within.



been specially conspicuous ; there are much greater heights on nearly all sides of it.

No. 16, Midmar Kirk.—Quite on the other and eastern side of this upland portion of the district, about 600 feet above the sea-level, and most easily accessible from the village of Echt, we find a few stones remaining

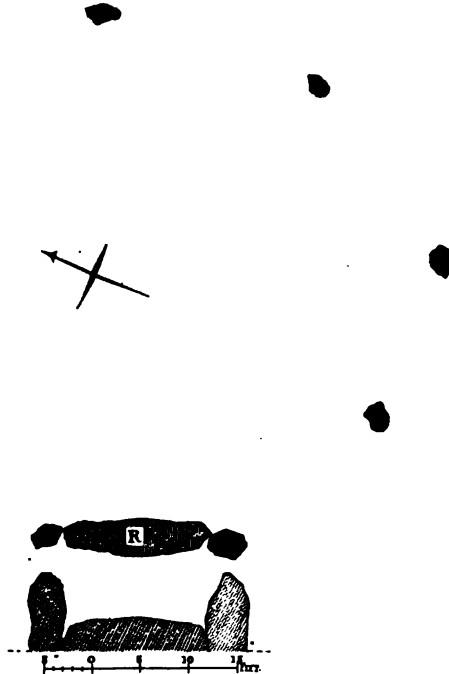


Fig. 31. Midmar Kirk. Ground Plan, etc.

of this circle, the parish church being built so close to it that I am not sure whether several of its western stones were not removed to make way for the walls. Stormy weather prevented our making more than one hurried inspection of this circle. I therefore wrote to the Rev. E. Lumsden, M.A., for accurate measurements, which were most promptly

and courteously afforded me ; and the annexed ground plan (fig. 31) has been laid out from them, with, also, some assistance from the plan given by Miss MacLagan.¹ There are at present four Standing Stones, in addition to the two very tall and massive pillars, and the vertically set Recumbent Stone. When complete, there were probably nine Standing Stones, there being ample space for three on the north arc. All the stones are of the same material, the reddish granite much weathered. The pillars are unusually equal in height, and the Recumbent Stone very broad throughout. It is set on the S.W. arc, but not so precisely as in other examples. It is 14 feet 9 inches in length, and 4 feet at the greatest breadth. The N.E. diameter of this circle, measuring from the pillar on the left to the opposite stone, is 55 feet ; the contrary axis is, of course, now unascertainable. The Recumbent Stone weighs 9 tons 13 cwt.

Distances between the stones :—

The Recumbent Stone <i>plus</i> pillars . . .	22 feet 0 inches
Between pillar on right to next stone . . .	18 „ 9 „
„ the next two stones . . .	17 „ 8 „
„ „ „ „ . . .	22 „ 0 „
„ the last two stones . . .	23 „ 9 „

Circumference of about $\frac{2}{3}$ rds of circle = 104 feet 2 inches

Heights of the stones :—

The N.E. stone . . .	4 feet 6 inches
„ first S.E. stone . . .	3 „ 6 „
„ second „ „ . . .	6 „ 3 „
„ south stone . . .	5 „ 6 „
The pillars, each . . .	8 „ 3 „
The Recumbent Stone . . .	3 „ 6 „ at highest.

No. 17, Balblair.—At the time of my visit to the circle just described, I was not aware that another once existed within about 100 yards to the

¹ *Hill Forts*, Pl. xxvii.

north. But having noticed on the 6-inch O.M. the remains of a circle marked at this spot, I wrote to the Rev. E. Lumsden again, and learned from him the following particulars. At a point 22 yards north of the road going east of Midmar Kirk, and 100 yards or so north of it, there is in a wood one tall stone standing. "It has," says Mr Lumsden, "quite the character of such (*i.e.*, circle) stones—its surfaces being either worn by natural agencies or presenting the natural cleavage of the stone. It is about $8\frac{1}{2}$ feet high, and leans over considerably to the south." The drawing to scale which accompanied this description shows the base of the stone as 19 inches wide on the west and north sides, with the south and the east sides slightly less and rounded, and the stone as viewed from the east tapering to a point. There is also at its base the remnant of a ridge about 12 inches in height. Wishing to assure myself of the former existence of a circle here, I wrote for information to Col. Farquharson of the Ordnance Survey Department. In due course a reply came to the effect that in the Name Book of date 1864, three of the residents in Midmar reported the single stone remaining at that date to be the remnant of a circle. It is not definitely stated that either of them said he had seen the circle or any more stones than this one.

No. 18, *Seanhinny*, or, to follow the local pronunciation and spelling, *Sunlhoney*,¹ by reason both of its size, the regularity of its monoliths, and the almost unbroken smoothness of its grassy sward, besides its commanding position, is, perhaps, the most impressive of the circles of this district, as it assuredly is the most satisfactory to deal with from the surveyor's point of view. A dike surrounds the plantation of beech and firs, which in a manner grace without confusing the view of the stones; and its distance from the outer ridge carrying the stones is sufficiently great to allow of a clear view of the entire circle. The site is the summit of the upland fields, 400 feet above sea-level, on this farm, which is distant west from the village of Echt about $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles, and across a beautifully wooded valley $\frac{3}{4}$ of a mile N.E. from Midmar Castle.

¹ The name "Sunbrick Circles" is given to a group on the brow of a hill called Birkrigg, near Bradsea, Morecambe Bay. *Archæologia*, vol. xxxi. p. 450.

There is every reason to believe that this circle, in respect of its Standing Stones at least, is really in the same condition as in prehistoric times. See the ground plan (fig. 33), which shows nine stones on the outer

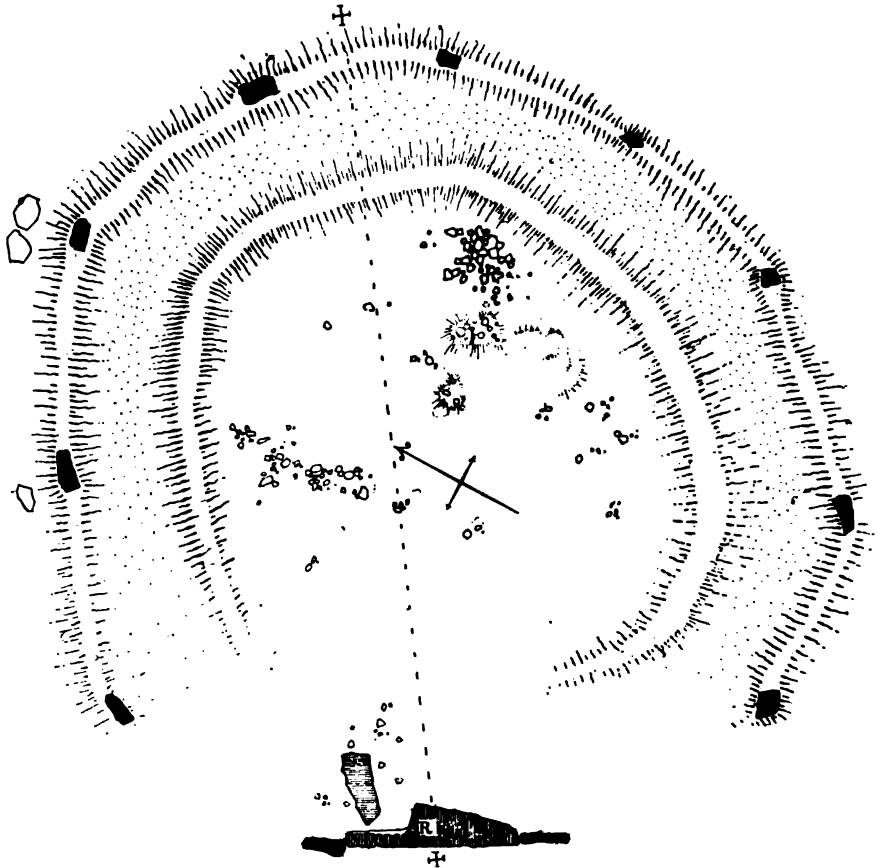


Fig. 32. Seanhinny. Ground Plan.

ridge of earth and stones, two very large pillars, and a Recumbent Stone of truly megalithic proportions, being 17 feet 4 inches in length, 2 feet 3 inches in thickness, and 4 feet 6 inches in breadth, this last dimension

being in reality its height, as this vast mass of close grained grey granite long ago fell forward, and was (also long ago) ¹ robbed of a fragment, now prostrate at right angles, which itself is of no mean bulk. It lies very slightly west of the S.W. point. The weight of this stone is over 12 tons.

The longer diameter of Seanhinny is almost precisely due N. and S., and measures 87 feet 6 inches from the centre of Stone III. to that of Stone IX. The contrary axis, Stone I. to a point mid-way between Stones VI. and VII., is 81 feet 6 inches.

Distances between the stones, centre to centre :—

Between Stone	I. and	II.	.	25 feet 6 inches
" "	II. "	III.	.	25 " 0 "
" "	III. "	IV.	.	24 " 0 "
" "	IV. "	V.	.	20 " 4 "
" "	V. "	VI.	.	21 " 0 "
" "	VI. "	VII.	.	20 " 6 "
" "	VII. "	VIII.	.	26 " 0 "
" "	VIII. "	IX.	.	21 " 4 "
From the centre of Stone IX. to east angle				
of the east pillar	.	.	.	25 " 2 "
Breadth of the group (over all)	.	.	.	27 " 8 "
From west angle of the west pillar to the				
centre of Stone I.	.	.	.	24 " 0 "

This gives a total circumference through

the stones of 260 feet 6 inches

Heights of the stones taken on the inside of the ridge :—

Stone	I.	6 feet 0 inches, sharp-edged.
"	II.	5 " 10 " pointed at top.
"	III.	5 " 3 " sharp-edged.
"	IV.	4 " 6 " rather pointed.

¹ See the account of Seanhinny in *Archæologia*, vol. xxii. p. 193, by James Logan, with his excellent plan annexed.

Stone	V.	5 feet	3 inches	sharp-edged.
„	VI.	5	3	„ flat-topped.
„	VII.	4	5	„ „ „
„	VIII.	6	8	„ tapers to point.
„	IX.	6	9	„ square and flat-topped.

The gradual rise in the heights of the stones towards the Recumbent Stone is made clear to the eye in the two sections now given (fig. 33). They are to be taken as viewed from an imaginary line, dotted on ground plan (fig. 32), which nearly bisects the circle.

The east pillar is 7 feet 6 inches; the west pillar is 6 feet 5 inches. Both may be styled rudely pyramidal when seen at the angles. All these eleven stones are of the usual reddish granite or gneiss; but the great Recumbent Stone (fig. 34) is of a widely different composition and colour :

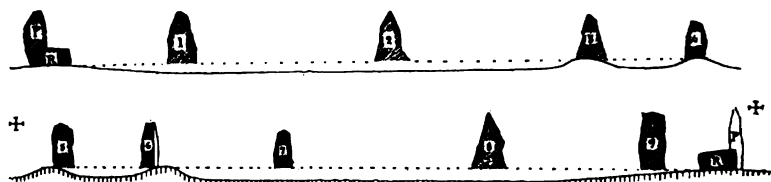


Fig. 33. Seanhinny. Sectional Views.

very compact, close-grained, of a cold grey hue; and, though not perhaps actually so hard as the diorite boulders occasionally seen in the district, this enormous block impresses one with a sense, not only of immense solidity and weight, but of the labour involved in the mere raising of it on to its edge, which was presumably its original position. Its dimensions are already given. On its present upper surface, however, there are some shallow hollows very like the cup-marks now so frequently found in many parts of Scotland, and sometimes on the pillars of stone circles. I show these 'cups' on my plan. After careful examination, I am not inclined to regard these hollows as made by tools of any age. In the first place, they do not show the slightest vestige of tool marks. True cup-marks usually do. Next, there is not the slight-

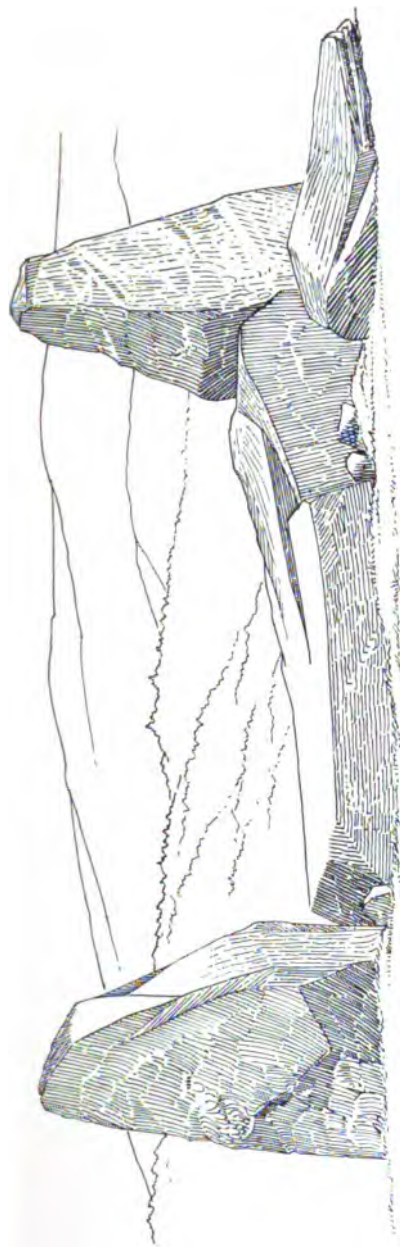


Fig. 34. Seanhinny. Recumbent Stoue and Pillars from within.

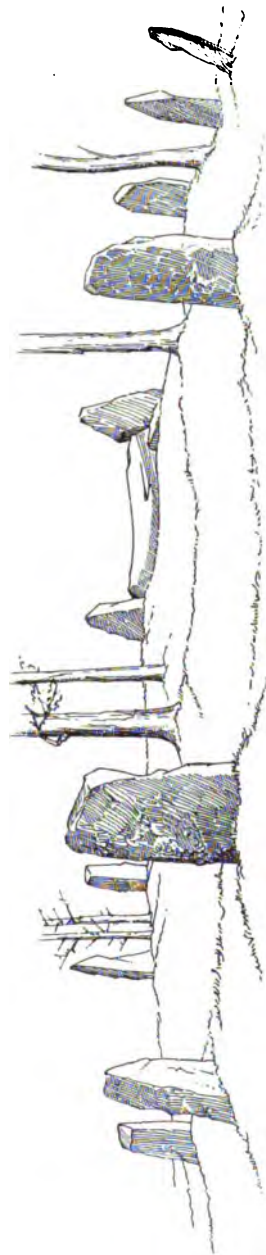


Fig. 35. Seanhinny. View from the North-East.

est vestige of any ring round them or near them on the stone. Again, when this Recumbent Stone stood on its edge—its western extremity, by the way, would *then* be precisely in line with the inner end of the west pillar—these cup-hollows, if existent at that remote period, would, in all likelihood, have been under the ground. For the innermost of them all is but 13 or 14 inches within the margin of the stone, and we must allow quite that measure as the depth of the founding of the stone. Lastly, the comparatively softer flakes of mica in this block of granite do weather into small shallow pits or hollows, and my impression is that these particular hollows may have been formed by weathering.

Of the interior little need be said, as my ground plan shows, without useless detail, the relative proportions of the two now-existing ridges; of any much smaller and almost central ridge, such as the older views record,¹ naught remains (see fig. 35). The greater portion of the area, at any rate within the inner ridge, was dug through and turned over in the years 1855–56, by Mr C. E. Dalrymple, whose examination is thus recorded:²—

“ Within the circle there is a flat cairn, about 64 feet in diameter, of stones, raised nearly a foot above the rest of the area, and going down to the subsoil. In the centre of this cairn, through a part of it 8 feet in diameter, were found deposits of incinerated bones, with some charcoal and black mould, but in no great quantity. This part of the cairn differed slightly in construction from the rest, as the stones were not quite so closely packed, and were mostly marked with fire. At the outer circumference of the cairn, on the south side, was found what seemed to have been a deposit of some kind, as concave stones were placed so as to form a circular cist; and some fragments, apparently of a rude stone vessel, were found forming part of the enclosure; but everything of animal substance had entirely disappeared. At the foot of several of the pillars, at a depth of from 18 inches to 2 feet, flat stones appeared, similar to those which are generally found placed above and under the cinerary urns; but any deposits which may have been inserted had entirely disappeared. The richness of the soil, a deep black loam, might partly account for this. All the soil appeared to have been brought into the circle, and, except in front of the pillars, seemed almost everywhere to cover quantities of stones, though these, except in the centre, were not disposed in a regular cairn. The soil seemed also to differ from that on the outside of the circle, in which stones only occur occasionally. At the base of the pillars, the ground seemed, in various cases,

¹ See *supra*.

² Stuart's *Sculptured Stones*, vol. i. Appendix to the Preface, p. xxi.

to have been dug down into the subsoil, so as to form a pit about $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet in depth. A ridge of loose stones, like the foundation of a dyke, runs round between the standing stones. Some of the latter had a small semi-circular pavement of stones in front of them, and they all stood on deposits of middle-sized boulder stones."

No. 19.—At a point nearly mid-way between Old Wester Echt and New Wester Echt, and about two miles N.E. of Seanhinny, three Standing Stones are shown on the Ordnance Map, forming a curve 90 feet long, the remnant apparently of a circle about 120 feet¹ in diameter. The height above sea-level is over 550 feet.

On communicating with the present tenant of the farm of Old Wester Echt, Mr James Gillespie, I was informed that after having made enquiries, he learned, from a man who remembered the site when a boy, that "there were nine stones in a complete circle, and that they were removed about sixty years ago, the three largest ones being left."

Mr Gillespie subsequently sent me the measurements of these. One is 9 feet in height and girths at the ground 14 feet; the middle one is 6 feet in height with a base of about 14 feet; and the third is 8 feet in height, 5 feet broad on two sides and $1\frac{1}{2}$ feet broad on the other two.

No. 20, *Standing Stones of Echt*.—Drawn on the 25-inch scale Ordnance Survey Map, as a true circle of 50 feet in diameter, and about 100 yards to the north of the farm-steadings. Eight stones are shown. The site is on the extreme east of Echt parish. I learned from the present occupant of the farm, Mr William Hogg, that all the eight stones are still *in situ* and still erect; this being, doubtless, largely due to the fact that "they are mentioned in the lease of the farm, and must be protected."

This and the next circle will be fully described later.

No. 21, *Binghill, Peterculter*.—This site is rather over one mile in a straight line N.W. from Murtle station, and the circle is drawn on the

¹ This rather unusually large diameter has been obtained by computation from the curve taken by the three stones as shown on the 25-inch scale of the Ordnance Survey.

map as one of seven good-sized stones, in a plantation and a few score yards to the north of a tumulus; the diameter being 55 feet or thereabouts.

No. 22, *The Standing Stones, Dyce*.—This, in older accounts, is called Tyr-bagger or Tyrie-bagger.¹ The site is 2 miles W. of Dyce junction. The circle, now planted round with trees, must, long ago,

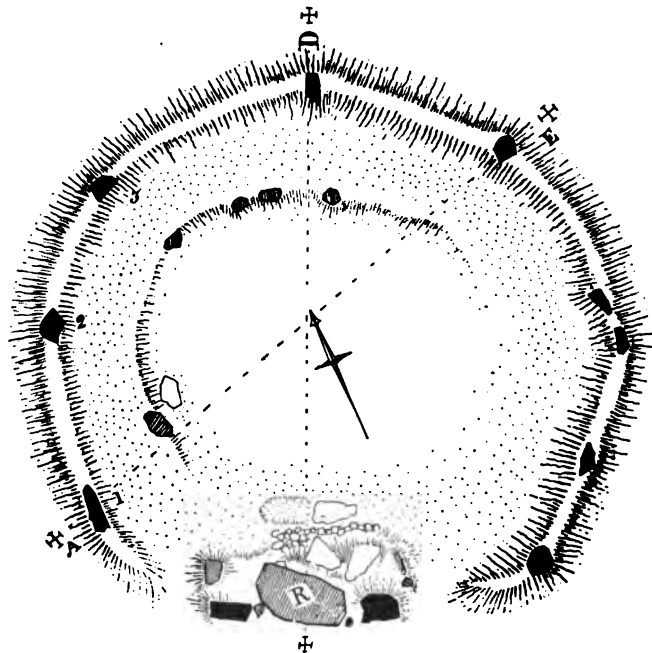


Fig. 36. Tyre-bagger, or Standing Stones of Dyce.

have been very conspicuous, situated as it is on the crown of a hill, 500 feet above the sea-level, and being composed of extremely tall and imposingly-arranged stones, twelve in all inclusively. Besides this simi-

¹ Meaning suggested by Logan in *Arch.*, vol. xxii. p. 411, *tyr bachar*, field, or land, of acorns.

larity to Seanhinny and others, Dyce circle possesses some characteristics of its own which render it interesting. In the first place, as the ground plan (fig. 36) and the section show, the ridge carrying the stones is specially well-defined and high, the interior very level, and, although full of broom and whin, almost unbroken by stone work. Part, however, of this distinctness of ridge is really due to the very matter-of-fact purpose once served by the circle; Logan¹ recording that the spaces between the stones were built up with loose stones and the spot thus converted into a cattle-pound. Another feature not so easily accounted for is the existence of the two thin stones—slabs, one might almost call them—close together on the N.E. arc, Nos. VI. and VII. The great magnitude of the pillars and the Recumbent Stone, and the striking position of the last, combine to impress this circle on the memory.

The main diameters are :—

N.W. to S.E., Stone III. to IX. 61 feet

S.W. to N.E. outside of the Recumbent Stone to Stone IV. 56 „

Distances between the stones, centre to centre :—

Stone	I.	to	II.	.	.	.	15 feet 0 inches
„	II.	„	III.	.	.	.	10 „ 9 „
„	III.	„	IV.	.	.	.	24 „ 3 „
„	IV.	„	V.	.	.	.	21 „ 3 „
„	V.	„	VI.	.	.	.	19 „ 0 „
„	VI.	„	VII.	.	.	.	5 „ 0 „
„	VII.	„	VIII.	.	.	.	13 „ 0 „
„	VIII.	„	IX.	.	.	.	11 „ 8 „

From the ninth stone to edge of east pillar 10 „ 5 „

The group of three (over all) 20 „ 0 „

From the edge of the west pillar to centre
of Stone I. 16 „ 6 „

This gives a total circumference of 166 feet 10 inches

¹ *Archæologia*, vol. xxii. p. 411.

Heights of the stones :—

Stone	I.	7 feet 3 inches,	leans outwards ; somewhat pointed at top.	(See section, fig. 37.)
"	II.	7 " 0 "	"	pointed.
"	III.	5 " 0 "	"	"
"	IV.	3 " 2 "	"	"
"	V.	4 " 4 "	"	narrow-edged.
"	VI.	3 " 1 "	"	"
"	VII.	4 " 6 "	"	rounded.
"	VIII.	5 " 0 "	"	pointed.
"	IX.	7 " 8 "	"	squarish.
The east pillar	9	" 5 "		
" west "	11	" 0 "		

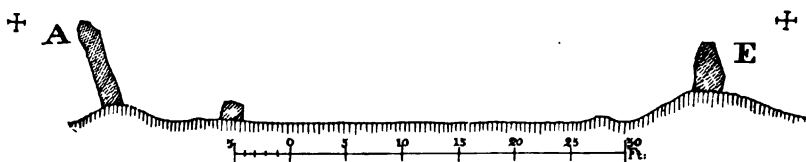


Fig. 37. Tyre-bagger, or Standing Stones of Dyce. Sectional View.

These two great stones are very dissimilar in form. See the various views (figs. 40, 41, 42).

The vertical height of the Recumbent Stone can be stated with some certainty. Its present measurable sides show that (a) its upper edge is now 4 feet plumb above the bedding of small stones (see section, fig. 38, and view from the west, fig. 39) ; that (b) its under side from edge to ground is 6 feet 5 inches wide ; and that (c) its outer side or back is 10 feet 6 inches wide. If 'restored' and set on its edge vertically, with 2 feet depth as foundation, we should still have a stone of fully 8 feet in height—a dimension well in keeping with the remarkable height of its two pillars (see the two views, figs. 40 and 41). The eastern end of its edge (or top if 'restored') is the widest portion, and

the middle is rather protuberant and rough. The material is a darkish grey granite, not so fine-grained as that just described in the Recumbent Stone at Seanhinny, but of a quite different species from that of any of the other stones in the circle, most of which appeared to me to be reddish and much more gritty. The Recumbent Stone is shown in Logan's plate,¹ done in 1822, leaning inwards much as it is at present. This stone being so much out of the ground, its cubical contents can be more fully gauged; and its computed weight, therefore, of nearly 24 tons need be no matter of surprise. In my view of the circle (fig. 42), taken from as near the north as was feasible, the two short thin slabs (Stones VI. and VII.) are on the extreme left.

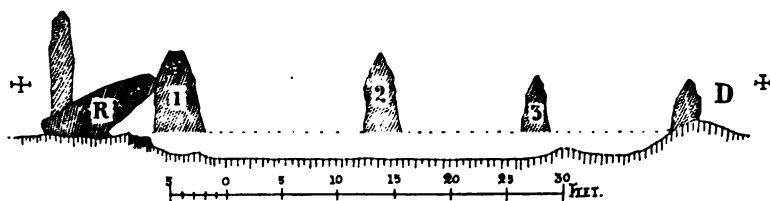


Fig. 38. Tyre-bagger, or Standing Stones of Dyce.

Conclusion.—The first result obtained by the survey here recorded is that in fifteen of the stone circles still possessing features sufficiently defined for admeasurement, three distinct types are exemplified: first, the type having only the free-standing pillar stones, as Craighead, Cairnfauld, and Glassel; second, the type comprising the pillar stones plus one or more interior stone-settings, as Cairnwell; and thirdly, the type² which is characterised by the most striking feature of the Recumbent Stone, which is *in situ* at Old Bourtrees Bush, Auchquorthies, Raes of Clune, Garrol, Esslie (the greater), and Tomnagorn, Midmar Kirk, Scan-

¹ *Archæologia*, vol. xxii. p. 411.

² Drawings and measurements of many circles of this type in Aberdeenshire were made so long ago as 1862 by Dr (now Sir) Arthur Mitchell, to whose note-books I am indebted for information regarding them.

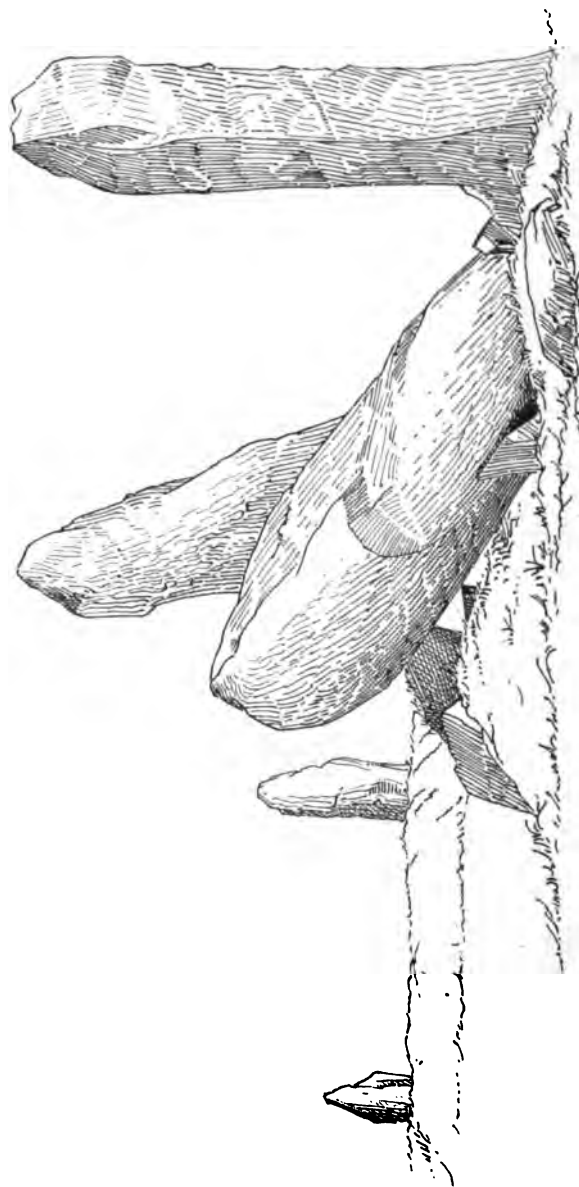


Fig. 39. Tyre-bagger, or Standing Stones of Dyce. Recumbent Stone from the West.

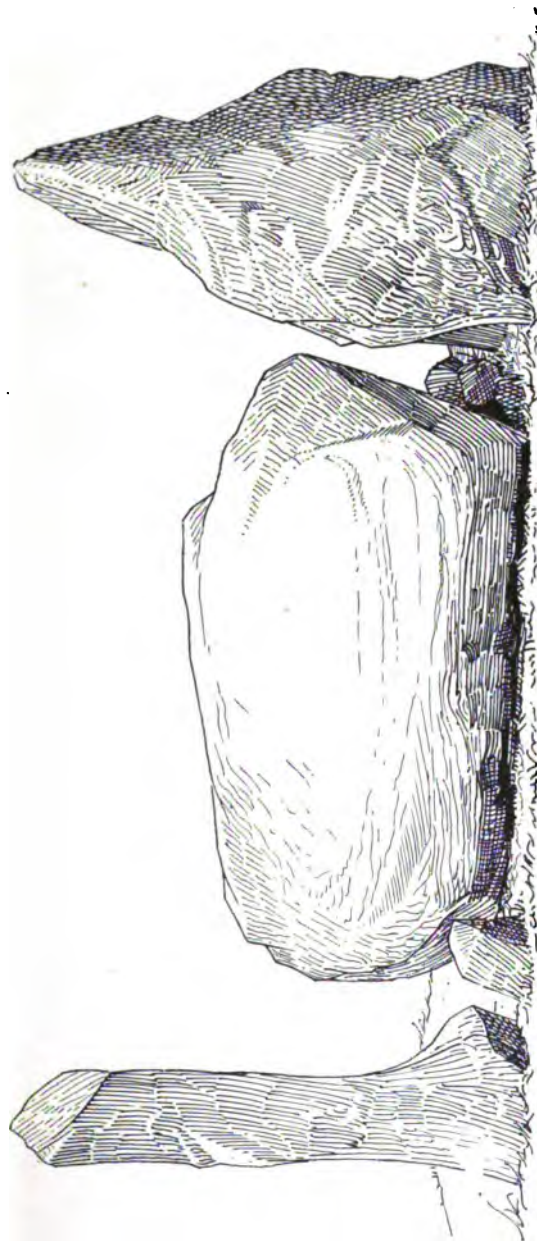


Fig. 40. Tyre-bagger, or Standing Stones of Dyce. Recumbent Stone and Pillars from without.



Fig. 41. Tyre-bagger, or Standing Stones of Dyce. View from within.



Fig. 42. Tyre-bagger, or Standing Stones of Dyce. View from the North.

hinny, and Tyrbagger, and, though out of place, visible at Esslie the smaller. If we include the Auld Kirk of Tough as having only within the last twenty years or so been bereft of its Recumbent Stone, it is evident that this third type is the type of this district. In this third typical group, also, there exist remains of at least one interior stone-setting. The next result is, that in the circles having the Recumbent Stone, the position of that stone varies in its orientation from a point S.E. of the centre to S. and S.W. Further, its position in relation to the stones on the circumference is variable. In the great Auchquhorthies example it stands well within the circumference; in all the others, unless we except Esslie (the greater) as presenting difficulties not now lightly to be explained, the Recumbent Stone is placed on the circumference, though not always upon so well-defined a ridge as that upon which the free stones stand. Again, the intervals between the stones are far from regular; assuredly, they have not been placed with exact spacing, such as would have been employed if, *e.g.*, we suppose that the circles were erected in mediæval times or by people influenced by post-Roman science. I have not yet found any intentional gaps between any two stones, for instance on the N.E. arc¹ or the S.W. arc; and, in addition to this, these circles exhibit a want of exactness in the relation of the two stones which mark the extremes of the main diameters. These diameters are in scarcely any instance 'oriented' to any point of the compass as we understand the term. For even in such examples as possess two stones practically at the north and the south points, the line between them so rarely bisects the circle, that we may safely conclude that the position of the stones was accidental.

There does exist one feature, however, in several of the circles which the measurements of this survey emphasise: this is, that the stones rise in height as they approach the Recumbent Stone—a feature already noted by the Rev. James Peter in the circle at Aikey Brae, Old Deer. (See *Proc.*, xix. p. 375.) How far this rise in height is intentional, and

¹ Mr A. L. Lewis, who has examined many stone circles, claims this as a feature directly connected with their use as astronomical observatories.

how far it is regular, are moot points, perhaps ; but the evidence suggests that at anyrate the Recumbent Stone was of the highest importance, the four stones nearest being usually the largest and most prominent. What precise meaning or purpose, practical or symbolic, governed the placing of this particular stone, we are not yet in a position to explain ; and the theories¹ already so lavishly propounded appear to me so inter-contradictory, and the majority of them to be built upon so very slim a foundation of fact, that we rise from a perusal of them, interested, possibly, but not convinced.

The types of stone circle found in the north-eastern portion of Scotland may, after all, be quite distinct from the types of those existing, say, in Inverness and Perthshire, or in Galloway ; and without competent examination we cannot assume that their meaning and purpose and character are the same everywhere. Yet, so far as direct evidence has been obtained through rightly conducted excavations, the outstanding feature of all the Scottish stone circles that have been thus investigated is the presence within them of interments of the Bronze Age.² Any other use or purpose of these stone-encircled areas has yet to be proved. And I would submit, that, with a view to the ascertainment of the 'over-ground phenomena,'³ waiving excavation in the meantime, the right method to be employed is to institute a complete survey of these fast vanishing remains, in order that we may become possessed of a foundation of facts as trustworthy as possible. As portions of this subject upon which we still want definite information, we may state these

¹ That the Recumbent Stone was, *e.g.*, the lintel of the doorway to a broch (Miss MacLagan's *Hill Forts*) ; that it was an altar upon which Druid priests offered human and other sacrifices (Stukeley, Aubrey, and their school) ; that the circles were Viking temples of Odin and Courts of Justice (Macculloch, Hibbert, Barry, and, alas ! Sir Walter Scott) ; that they are but the rim-stones of Cairns (Lukis) ; that they were sun temples and observatories (Lewis and other writers).

² We have no record of any excavation having been made in seven of the sites above described. But regarding eight other sites in which excavation was rightly conducted, we possess distinct descriptions of remains found ; and these remains indicate burnt burials, sometimes in cists, at other times without cists.

³ *Scotland in Pagan Times.*

items: What is the geographical distribution of the true stone circle, i.e., an area more or less circular enclosed by free standing pillar stones? To what extent do circles of this type possess, within their area, in addition (as I have shown many in the district under notice do possess), one or more approximately circular stone settings? In what proportion to the simple circles of free standing stones do the circles with the Recumbent Stone stand? Is the interior of the circle sometimes on a higher level than the level of the ground outside of the pillar stones, as notably at Craighead, and in a special manner at Tomnagorn? Is the feature of the rising in height of the pillar stones, as they approach the Recumbent Stone, a constant one? In short, we require definite information on the mere external details of the various types of stone circles to such an extent as to render any attempt at making a proper classification of them at present impossible.

TABULAR SUMMARY OF THE STONE CIRCLES ABOVE DESCRIBED.

Survey Number.	Locality.	County.	Diameters.	Peculiar Features.	Relics found.
1	Old Bourtreebush	Kincardine	100' x 75'	Recumbent Stone (on S.E.)	None recorded
2	Auchquhorthies .	"	97' x 74' 6"	Recumbent Stone (on S.W.)	Cist: fragments of urn and calcined bones
3	Cairnwell . .	"	30' x 30'	Triple-concentric	Fragments of five urns and fragments of bones and charcoal
4	Craighead . .	"	(?) 83' x 24'	"	No record
5	Raes of Clune .	"	58' x 51' 6"	Recumbent Stone (on S.)	No record
6	Cairnfauld . .	"	75' x 75'	"	Human bones in the centre
7	Garrol Wood . .	"	53' 8" x 49'	Recumbent Stone (on S.)	None recorded
8	Easlie (the greater)	"	89' x 73' 6"	Recumbent Stone (on S.S.W.)	Remains of a cist and of human remains
9	Easlie (the smaller)	"	42' 10" x 38' 3"	Recumbent Stone (on S.S.W.)	Remains, probably of a cist
11	Glassel . . .	Aberdeen	15' 9" x 7' 9"	"	No record
14	Auld Kirk of Tough	"	90' x 80'	Recumbent Stone (probably on S.S.W.)	No record
15	Tomnagorn . .	"	80' x 70'	Recumbent Stone (on S.W.)	Remains of cist extant
16	Midmar Kirk . .	"	55' x (?) 55'	Recumbent Stone (on S.W.)	No record
18	Seanhinny . .	"	87' 6" x 81' 6"	Recumbent Stone (on S.W.)	Deposits of incinerated bones
20	Echt	"	33' x 33'	Several circles of set stones non-concentric within area	No record, and site almost undisturbed
21	Blughill . . .	"	39' x 35'	Recumbent Stone (on S.W.)	No record, interior undisturbed
22	Tyrebagger, or Dyce	"	61' x 56'	Recumbent Stone (on S.W.)	No record

II.

NOTICE OF AN ORIGINAL LETTER OF INSTRUCTIONS FOR SIR WILLIAM FLEMING, BY KING CHARLES II., DATED AT BREDÁ, 22ND MAY 1650. BY A. G. REID, F.S.A. Scot.

I lately purchased, at an auction sale in Edinburgh, an odd volume, being the 2nd of the *Miscellany of the Maitland Club*. In going over the Wigton Papers in that volume, I discovered an original paper bearing the superscription of King Charles II., entitled "Instruction for Sir William Fleming, Kn^t." "Given at Breda, $\frac{22}{12}$ th day of May 1650." It is of considerable historical interest. His Majesty states that he had heard a report of a fight between Lieutenant-General David Lesley and the Marquis of Montrose, wherein the forces of the Marquis were totally routed and defeated; and that on Sir William Fleming's arrival in Scotland, if he should find this to be the case, he should carefully conceal the letter directed to the Committee of Estates; but in the event of the news being untrue, the letter should be delivered. These instructions do not form part of the Wigton Papers published in the *Miscellany*, and so far as known have not been printed.

Sir James Balfour states¹: "Saturday, 25th May 1650: A letter from the King's Majesty to Parliament, dated from Breda, 12th May 1650, showing that he was heartily sorry that James Graham had invaded this Kingdom, and how he had discharged him from doing the same, and earnestly desired the Estates of Parliament to do himself that Justice as not to believe that he was accessory to the said invasion in the least degree,—read.

"Also a double of His Majesty's letter to James Graham, dated 15th of May 1650, commanding him to lay down arms and secure all the ammunition under his charge,—read in the house.

"The House remits to the Committee of Despatches to answer His Majesty's letter to the Parliament."

¹ Balfour's *Annals*, vol. iv. p. 24.

The terms of the letter from the King to the Parliament,¹ dated 18th May 1650, are quite different from those in the letter of the 12th as given by Sir James Balfour. He expresses no regret that Montrose has invaded the Kingdom, and he does not disclaim his having been accessory thereto. He merely states that he had given satisfaction to the Commissioners, and laid the foundation of a happy agreement and perfect understanding between them and him "for the time to come, being resolved to cast ourselfe on the affections of that our ancient Kingdom of Scotland, and to endeavour the good and peace thereof in all things to the uttermost of our power," and that he had accordingly given orders for the disbanding of the Forces, and for their withdrawing out of the Kingdom.

Private instructions² were given to Sir William Fleming, dated 19th May 1650, to see Montrose, and if the prevailing party in Scotland were not satisfied with the concessions he had granted to them, that Montrose should not lay down arms; that if His Majesty's friends in Scotland did not think fit that Montrose should lay down arms, "then as many as can may repair to him, and if Sir William Fleming should see if the Marquis have a considerable number of men, and if he have, you must use your best indevor to get them not to be disbanded, but if Montrose be weke then he should disband."

From these documents it is clear that Sir William Fleming's instructions were, if he found Montrose still in strength, His Majesty's letter should not be produced to Parliament, but, if otherwise, that the letter should be produced.

These instructions were given before hearing of the discomfiture of Montrose at Corbiesdale, and there is no dubiety about their import. Those now exhibited were written after his disastrous defeat, and by them Sir William Fleming was carefully instructed, in the event of his finding the news to be true, or that the Marquis should not be within the Kingdom of Scotland, the letter to Parliament should not be delivered and be carefully concealed; but that if he found the news

¹ "Wigton Papers," *Miscellany of the Maitland Club*, vol. ii. p. 478.

² "Wigton Papers," xli.

untrue, and the Marquis in considerable force, the letter should be delivered to the Parliament, to the end that by their direction Montrose might be induced to lay down arms, according to his express order on that behalf.

The tenor of these secret instructions appears contradictory. According to the instructions given previous to the news of Montrose's defeat, the letter to Parliament was not to be delivered in the event of Montrose being able to hold his own, while the instructions given after his discomfiture were that it should be delivered on no account if the tidings of his defeat should prove to be true.

It is difficult to reconcile the two sets of instructions, but the letter now exhibited proves that Sir William Fleming disobeyed his ultimate orders, and, notwithstanding of the instructions to conceal the letter, on finding that Montrose was routed, it was produced to Parliament.

It seems to be matter of inquiry if Sir William Fleming, on finding Montrose utterly defeated, and subsequently condemned and executed, did not think it a matter of worldly prudence, in conjunction with His Majesty's supporters in Scotland, to disregard His Majesty's ultimate orders to produce the letter, and with the view of conciliating the party in power, disingenuously to disavow the authority given to Montrose.

The following is a copy of the letter :—

CHARLES R.—Instruction for Sr William Fleming, Knt.

As soone as you arrive in Scotland you shall carefully informe yo^r selfe concerning the Report that is lately come hither of a fight betweene Lt G^rall David Lesley and the Marquis of Montrose, wherein (as it is said) the forces of the said Marquis were totally routed and defeated, and if you find the same to be true, or that he be not in the Kingdome of Scotland, then our pleasure is that you doe not deliver our Letter directed to the Parliam^t or Committee of Estates, but that you carefully conceale the same, and do not communicate it to any person whatsoever. But if upon enquiry you find that either there hath been no such fight, or that notwithstanding the same, the forces of the said Marquis of Montrose are still in a considerable body, you are then to deliver the said Letter to the Parliam^t to the end that by their direction therein, the said Marquis of Montrose may be induced to lay downe armes immediatly, according to our expresse order in that beholfe. Given at Breda, the 7th day of May 1650.

The document is in the handwriting of an amanuensis, with the excep-

tion of an interlineation, "or that he be not in the Kingdome of Scotland," which is holograph of the King.

III.

DESCRIPTION OF AN EARTH-HOUSE AT PITCUR, FORFARSHIRE. BY DAVID MACRITCHIE, F.S.A. Scot.

Although the existence of the large and important earth-house at Pitcur has been known to this Society for many years, the Society's volumes of *Proceedings* contain as yet no representation of the place. It is for this reason that I now submit a brief description of this interesting structure, illustrated by a carefully-executed diagram of its ground plan,¹ with some sectional views.

It is situated in a field on the farm of Pitcur, $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles south-east of Coupar-Angus, and it is locally known as 'The Cave.' Access to it may be obtained either by entering a gate on the east side of the public road opposite the ancient tower and modern farm-house of Pitcur; or otherwise it may be approached from the south side of the farm-house of 'Leys of Hallyburton,' which is only a few hundred yards from 'The Cave.' A protective post-and-wire fence marks the spot; and that portion of the structure which is still roofed over is further safeguarded by having a locked door at its entrance (c in the ground plan), the key of which is kept by the lodge-keeper, at the main entrance to Hallyburton House. Visitors to the 'Cave' will therefore bear in mind that the first step is to obtain the key, if the original appearance of the building is to be properly understood; for the greater part of the earth-house is a complete wreck, and only the roofed-in portion remains unaltered since it was built.

It will be seen from the ground plan (fig. 1) that this Pitcur weem is longer and more varied than most of its congeners in Scotland. The

¹ The orientation of the ground plan is obtained from the latest Ordnance Survey; for which I have to express my indebtedness to Captain Bairnsfather of Beechwood, Coupar-Angus.

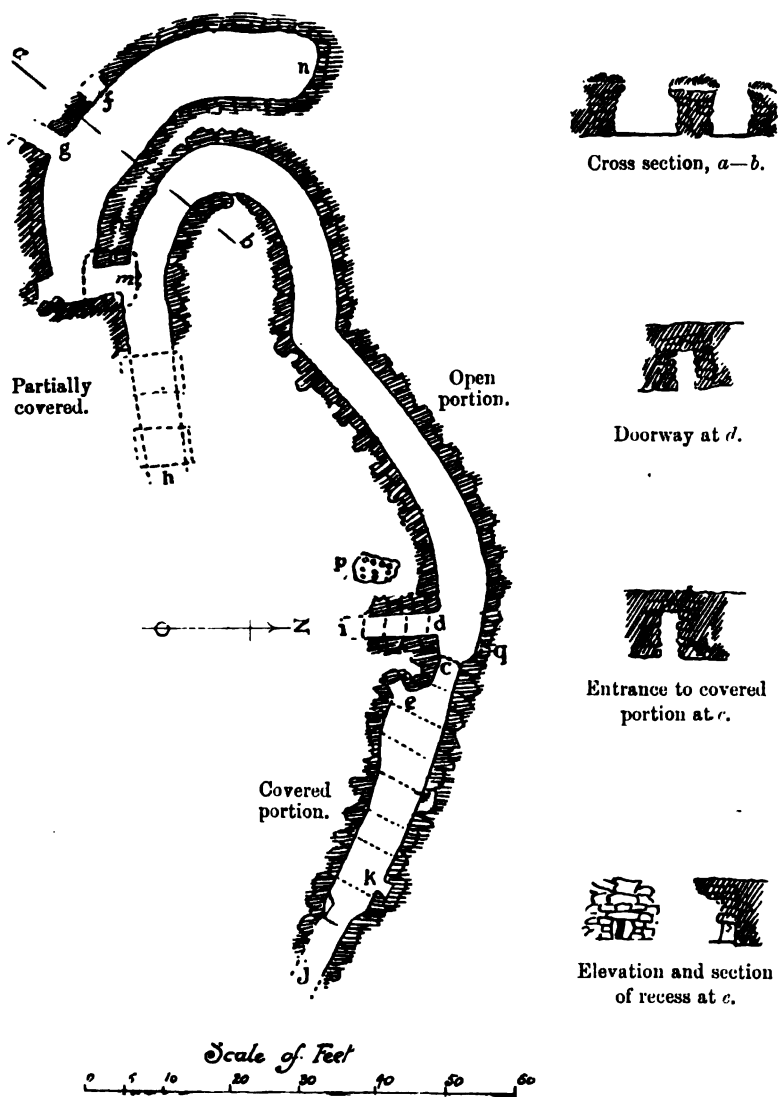


Fig. 1. Ground Plan and Sections of Earth-House at Pitcur, Forfarshire.

only one in my experience that was of as considerable a size was situated at Caolas, in North Uist; but that specimen was so utterly destroyed some years ago, for the sake of its stones, that one cannot say what its dimensions were. The Pitcur house consists of one long subterranean gallery, slightly curved throughout most of its length, and bending abruptly in a hook shape at its western end. From this western end a short, broad gallery or room goes off, curving round the outside of the 'hook.' The length of the main gallery, following the medial line, and measuring from the extreme of the entrance at either end, is about 190 feet; while the subsidiary room is 60 feet long. For most of its length, this subsidiary room is 10 feet wide, measuring at the floor level. On account of this unusual width, it is reasonable to suppose that its roof was of timber; for although the walls slightly converge at the top, reducing the intervening space to 8 or 9 feet, the span is still so great that a flagged roof would scarcely have been practicable. To be sure, the walls might have been raised several courses higher, in the usual 'Cyclopean arch,' and thus the interval to be bridged would become sufficiently narrowed at a height of say 12 feet. But there is no indication that the walls of any portion of this earth-house ever rose higher than the present level of their highest parts. Thus the inference is that this subsidiary room may have been roofed with timber.

The same deduction has been made with regard to the earth-houses discovered on the estate of Mudhall, in the parish of Bendochy, 3 or 4 miles to the north-west of the one presently under consideration. "They appear to have been roofed with rafters of wood, covered with earth and turf," says the Rev. Dr Marshall in the course of his description of them.¹ He does not give his reasons for drawing this inference, but presumably they are based, as in the case of the side room at Pitcur, upon the absence of a sign of roof-stones. If the conclusion in either case is correct, it would accord with the statement made in the tenth-century Saga of Thorgils ('Orrabeen's Step-son'), that the roof of a

¹ *Historic Scenes in Perthshire*, Edinburgh, 1880, p. 234.

certain underground house in Ireland "rested upon upward-bent balks,"¹ or beams of wood; which pretty plainly implies that the roof itself was of wood. Then, again, there was an earth-house discovered in Mid-Lothian, towards the end of last century, about a mile and a half south-west of Northwick Castle, which presumably was roofed with wood. When discovered, at anyrate, it had no traces of a stone roof.² Thus, although the great majority of the souterrains of the British Islands appear to have been roofed with massive flag-stones, yet it would seem that timber roofs were employed in some instances, and probably this subsidiary room at Pitcur was a case in point. That seems to be the most one can say upon the subject, for no vestige of a roof is visible at the present day, and the whole of this side room is open to the sky.

So also is the main gallery, except towards the eastern extremity, where a section of about 50 feet in length yet retains its roof of huge flag-stones intact (J to C in ground plan). It is this covered portion that is inaccessible without the key of the door that has been placed at the doorway c, for that is very properly kept locked;³ and as for access from the entrance J, that is rendered impossible, owing to the fact that the ground overhead is arable land, and the original entrance has been ploughed over until it has dwindled into a mere rabbit-hole. This covered section is unquestionably the most interesting and instructive of the whole building; for, as already stated, the other parts are more or less ruined and roofless. A few remaining flags lying in the unroofed part of the main gallery show, however, that it once possessed the usual stone roof throughout its entire length. This was rendered possible by the comparative narrowness of the main gallery, the width of which on the floor averages about 6 feet. The greater breadth of the subsidiary gallery will be realised by glancing at the cross section, a-b in the plan.

¹ *Thorgils's Historie*, translated by Professor B. Th. 'acijs, Copenhagen, 1809, pp. 70-72. (*Floamanna Saga*.)

² Pennant's *Tour in Scotland*, p. 453 of vol. iii., edition of 1799.

³ As mentioned above, the key is kept at the gatekeeper's lodge beside the entrance to Hallyburton, on the main road between Coupar-Angus and Pitcur.



Fig. 2. Pitcur Earth House. Interior view looking from *c* towards *k*.



Fig. 3. Pitcur Earth-House. Interior view looking from *k* towards *e*, and showing fireplace (*e*).

The Pitcur earth-house had at least three separate entrances, namely, at the points *h*, *i*, and *j*. The subsidiary room appears also to have had an independent connection with the outside world, at the point *g*, and perhaps also at *f*, though the latter may only mark a fireplace or air-hole, for the condition of the ruin makes it difficult for one to speak with certainty. The entrance at *i*, which slopes rapidly downward, is roofed all the way to *d*; and consequently this short passage remains in its original state.

Within the covered portion, and quite near its entrance, a well-built recess (*e* in the plan) seems clearly to have been used as a fireplace, although the orifice which presumably once connected it with the upper air is now covered over. Another and a smaller recess in the covered portion (*k* in the plan) can hardly have been a fireplace, and it is difficult to know what it was used as.

One other point of interest is the presence of two cup-marked stones (*p* and *q* on the plan). Of these, the former is lying isolated on the surface of the ground near the entrance *i*, while the latter forms one of the wall stones beside the doorway *c*. Curiously enough, the two cup-marked stones in the earth-house at Tealing, in the same county of Forfar, occupy exactly similar positions. The presence of these cup-marked stones at Pitcur, however, is only mentioned here as a necessary detail of the description. For, as Dr Anderson remarks¹ in connection with the stones at Tealing, such cup-marked stones are found in various situations, and their occurrence in connection with that earth-house "has therefore no special significance with respect to the age of the structure, and there is nothing in the association or the circumstances in which they occur in this particular instance which contributes to our knowledge of the purpose or significance of the markings themselves. They may or may not have been sculptured on the stone before it was taken to form part of this underground gallery." These observations, made with reference to the cup-marked stones at Tealing, are equally applicable to those at Pitcur.

¹ *Scotland in Pagan Times: The Iron Age*, Edinburgh, 1883, pp. 299-300.

It is instructive to note that the Pitcur earth-house is one of only three survivors of a number of earth-houses formerly existing within a radius of 10 miles from it. These others have disappeared in the usual way, a comparatively short time after their discovery, through neglect and indifference, or by deliberate spoliation, their massive stones being found useful for building purposes. The other specimens were situated as follows:—One on the same farm (discovered in 1863); one on the top of Dunsinnan,¹ 4 miles to the south-west; four in the parish of Auchterhouse, about 4 miles to the east;² one at Tealing, 8 miles to the east, this specimen being happily still in good preservation;³ ‘several’ on the estate of Mudhall, 3 miles to the north-west;⁴ one at Coupar-Grange,

¹ Discovered in 1854, and subsequently destroyed. See the Society’s *Proceedings*, vol. ii. pp. 93–99, and vol. ix. pp. 378–380.

² With regard to these, the Rev. W. Mason Inglis, F.S.A. Scot., minister of Auchterhouse, writes (30th December 1899): “Several of these remarkably interesting weems have been discovered [at Auchterhouse]—one of them not far from the church and another near the mansion-house. In the former, the space between the walls and the covering was full of rich mould, in which were found ashes of burnt wood, bones, and other deposits formed by the refuse of ancient repasts. In the latter were found bones, several querns—those in my possession being 14 inches in diameter—a bronze ring of primitive workmanship, and the bones of animals. In the immediate neighbourhood two similar subterranean dwellings were also discovered. One of these contained apartments constructed entirely of large flat stones. In these recesses were found wood ashes, several fragments of large stone vessels, and a quern. The other was simply a vault, in which were found a large stone vessel and a celt.

“These interesting structures have fallen in and have disappeared long ago. The one on my glebe was long utilised by a predecessor as a store-house for potatoes; but, unfortunately, this perished also through ignorance and stupidity. . . . This is all the information I possess in regard to these ancient structures in this parish.”

³ See the Society’s *Proceedings*, vol. x. pp. 287–288, and Plate IX.; the account and the illustration being both by the late Andrew Jervise, F.S.A. Scot. This earth-house was discovered in 1871.

⁴ “In the middle or towards the close of last century, several of these subterranean buildings were discovered in the course of digging operations on the estate of Mudhall. Mr Playfair (minister of Bendochy 1785–1812), in the *Old Statistical Account* of the parish, takes particular notice of this discovery as follows:—‘Several subterranean buildings were uncovered which, when cleared of the ashes and earth with which they were filled, were found to be 6 feet wide within walls, 5 feet deep, and 40 feet long, or more. They were built in the sides and paved in the bottom

1 mile north of Mudhall ;¹ one at Ruthven, 5 miles north-east of Coupar-Grange ;² five at Airlie,³ 2 miles north-east of Ruthven, of which one still survives, thanks to the care of a former Earl of Airlie, who, at the time of its discovery in the latter part of last century, inserted a special clause in the lease of the farm on which it is situated, stipulating that the tenant in all time coming should be bound to do no damage to the earth-house ;⁴ and lastly, there was an earth-house at Meigle, 4 miles north of Pitcur, of which a portion is believed yet to exist within the grounds of the manse.⁵

Thus the Pitcur earth-house and the specimens at Tealing and Airlie, altogether only three in number, are the only survivors of a scattered group of about twenty, which have been discovered at various times during the last four or five generations. Special precautions have preserved the Airlie specimen intact, and that at Tealing appears to have been fairly well looked after. It is a matter of regret that the Pitcur

with rough whinstones. In their length they were not straight, but a portion of a circle. It would seem that they had been roofed with wood, and covered above with earth and turf." The foregoing is extracted from an unpublished MS. of the late Rev. George Brown, minister of Bendochy, with reference to which his son, the Rev. James Brown, Elchies, Morayshire, observes (2nd January 1900): "There were no traces of these 'earth-houses' left by the time my father became minister of Bendochy. In his MS. he distinctly states that the discovery was made on the estate of *Mudhall*. As to the Coupar-Grange affair, I rather think it was a different building entirely. At least Pennant's description of the remains in his *Second Tour* points that way." It may be explained that Coupar-Grange lies about 1 mile to the north of Mudhall. It is therefore quite possible that the earth-house referred to in Pennant's *Tour* may have been one of those on Mudhall. On the other hand, the fact that Coupar-Grange is specified seems to indicate that the weem was situated within the lands of Coupar-Grange.

¹ See preceding note.

² "In a brae south of the Kirk of Ruthven there was a weem," says Dr Marshall (*Historic Scenes in Forfarshire*, p. 153).

³ Dr Anderson (*Scotland in Pagan Times: The Iron Age*, p. 292) specifies "a group of five," four of which appear to have been obliterated during recent times.

⁴ For accounts of this weem see the Society's *Proceedings*, vol. v. pp. 352-355, and Plate XXI. ; also *The Antiquary* for July 1898 (Elliot Stock, London).

⁵ This I was informed some years ago by a local worthy, who stated that the weem crossed the present road in front of the manse, but had been greatly destroyed at the time the road was made or modified.

earth-house, which is of much greater importance in size and character, should have undergone so much destruction since its discovery; but there is at least this consolation, that the small portion of it which has escaped ruin is now carefully safeguarded by the proprietor.

Since the above paper was read, several interesting facts have come to my knowledge. Acting upon the suggestion of Dr Anderson, I placed myself in communication with Mr A. Granger Heiton, F.S.A. Scot., son of Mr John Granger, tenant of the farm of Pitcur, who was at the expense of excavating the earth-house, or a portion of it, at the time of its discovery in 1878.

"The objects found by him," writes Mr Heiton, "were (1) a small red clay bowl of Samian ware in pieces, afterwards put together and found to be complete; (2) a Roman coin. One or two other coins were reported as having been found, but were not seen by him. These two articles were the only ones found by members of my family. . . . I am of opinion that our knowledge of the building could and should be greatly increased by a systematic examination of the soil in and around the building; the soil never having been sifted. The proprietor would doubtless give permission if approached in the name of the Society."

I further learned from Mr Heiton that the earth-house described in these pages is quite separate and distinct from that Pitcur earth-house, a portion of whose contents was given to the Museum as far back as 13th April 1863.¹ Hitherto, having been unaware of the fact that the large earth-house had not been discovered until 1878, I had assumed that the relics in the Museum had come from it instead of from the structure which had been unearthed fifteen years earlier. With regard to this earth-house last referred to, Mr Heiton writes:—

"As to the other find on the farm [of Pitcur], I have heard of an underground chamber having been discovered in a sandy knoll in a field called Ballo-field, on the S.W. of the farm, and just below the road leading between Pitcur and Ballo farms. Mr Hood [who presented the relics to the Society in 1863] was tenant of Pitcur at that time, but I only heard of the discovery fifteen years after it took place, when all trace had disappeared, and only the vague description of the griever who was at the discovery was to be obtained."

Our Society, therefore, does not at present possess any relics from the

¹ See p. 244 of Catalogue: HD, (1, 2) fragments of red embossed lustrous ware, (3) flint chip, (4) bodkin of bone, found along with iron implements.

earth-house described in the foregoing pages ; but by the favour of Mr W. D. Graham Menzies of Hallyburton and Pitcur, F.S.A. Scot., the bowl found in 1878 has been sent for exhibition, and a representation of it is now here figured, elucidated by a description from the pen of Dr Joseph Anderson.

[The Samian bowl, which has been reconstructed so far as the pieces fit together and is shown in fig. 4, is 8 inches in diameter and 5 inches high. It is of the usual form of these bowls, with ornamentation in relief, having a rounded lip, underneath which is a plain band $1\frac{3}{4}$ inches in depth. Under the plain band is the usual band of festoon and tassel ornament. Below this on the round of the lower part of the bowl is a band of ornament in relief arranged in panels or spaces separated vertically by wavy lines. These panels are wider at the top than at the bottom, in conformity with the rounded shape of the bowl, and are also of different widths. In the first panel to the left (as shown in fig. 4), which is subdivided across the middle of its height, there is in the upper part a bird within a medallion, and below it a hare. Below the hare are two small circles in relief. In the next panel, which is not subdivided, is a standing figure nude, and bearing a palm branch in the right hand. Underneath is a dog at speed. The third panel is a repetition of the first. The fourth is double the width, and contains at the top a lion in the act of springing, enclosed in a half circle ; underneath is the subdivision of the panel by a row of five small circles between two borders of wavy lines. In the lower subdivision of the panel is another lion also about to leap. The fifth panel repeats the first and third. In the sixth panel is another standing figure nude, the upper part broken away.

With this bowl there are fragments of at least two other Samian bowls and a portion of the lip of a vessel of the ordinary coarse native pottery.]

It is interesting to note that both in the earth-house discovered in 1863 —of which, unhappily, no trace now survives—and in the large earth-house still existing, there were found fragments of 'Samian' ware. Specimens of this ware were also found in the earth-houses of Tealing and Fithie, both in Forfarshire ; and thus there are four underground

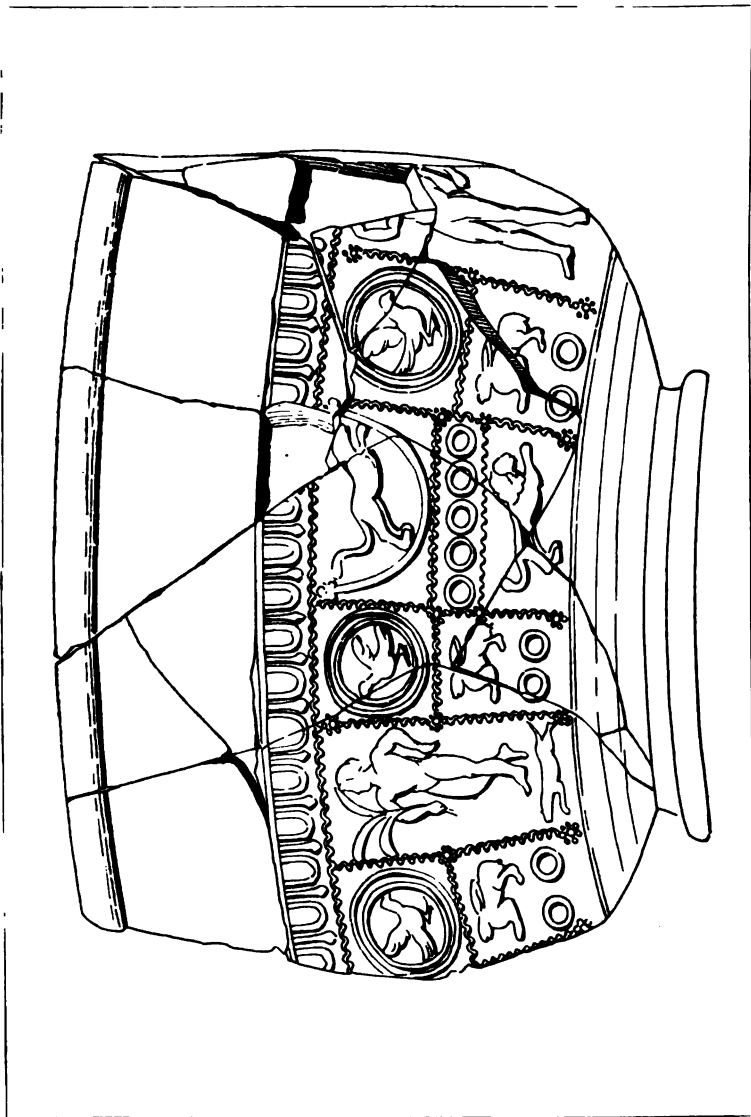


Fig. 4. Samian Bowl found in 1878 in the Earth-House at Pitcur. (3.)

sites on record, in this one county, in which this particular ware has been found.

Unfortunately, the Roman coin which was picked up at the same time as the bowl has been lost sight of ; temporarily, it may be hoped. Nor does there appear to be any trace of the "one or two other coins reported as having been found."

It would further seem that Mr Granger's excavation of 1878 was only partial, followed afterwards by supplementary excavation on the part of the late proprietor, Mr R. Stewart Menzies, M.P., with the result that many more objects were exhumed. The Hallyburton forester, who superintended these later excavations, speaks of "a bronze pin," as well as of a quantity of "stones, beads, etc.," all taken from this earth-house. And Sir Arthur Mitchell, who visited the place in company with the late proprietor, and who saw the whole collection of objects recovered, retains the impression that these numbered from one to two hundred, "many, of course, fragments, and many of no value." The numerous articles thus indicated by Sir Arthur Mitchell and the Hallyburton forester seem to have been mislaid—it is hoped not irretrievably—some time after the death of the late Mr Stewart Menzies.

[The Society is indebted to Mr MacRitchie for the use of the blocks of the ground plan, and interior views of the Earth-House.]

IV.

ARCHÆOLOGICAL NOTES FROM MORAYTOWN, DALCROSS, INVERNESS-SHIRE. By THOMAS WALLACE, F.S.A. Scot.

1. On the farm of Moraytown, in the parish of Dalcross, Inverness-shire, on the 19th June 1899, a stone cist was discovered during agricultural operations. It measured 4 feet 3 inches by 2 feet 2 inches, and consisted of four large slabs of sandstone peculiar to the district. One of the side slabs had fallen outwards, causing the covering slab, which was of unusual size, to fall into the grave.

It contained a skeleton very much decomposed, but sufficient remained to show the position of the body, which lay doubled up with the head to the north. Portions of the skull and of the thigh and leg bones were distinguishable. Although a careful search was made, no implements or ornaments were found.

2. On the 21st of June 1899, a little to the east, a second cist was found of similar structure. In this case the skeleton was remarkably well preserved, and lay doubled up with the head to the east. The skull was well formed and of the Brachycephalic type, with teeth well preserved. Three small flat jet beads, but no implements, were found. The skull was preserved.

In grave No. 1 the body lay on the right side, while in No. 2 it lay on the left.

3. On the same evening, 21st June, a little to the east of grave No. 2, a circular pit, built with water-worn stones, was discovered. It was in shape like an inverted bee-hive, and not quite circular, as the diameter varied from 30 to 34 inches. From the floor of this chamber an arched passage built of the same kind of stones extended 8 feet to the west and ended in a chamber $39\frac{1}{2}$ inches by $30\frac{1}{2}$ inches. The height of the arched passage at the east end was 17 inches, and at the west 26 inches; and about 18 inches wide.

In the circular chamber were found shells of the oyster, mussel, and

cockle, with bones of some large bird, and of a small animal, possibly the rabbit, along with several jaws of some carnivorous animal, perhaps the wolf.

Much credit is due to Mr Macdonald for the great care he took to have the remains thoroughly examined.

Mr Macdonald possesses an iron axe of peculiar shape (fig. 1), found on

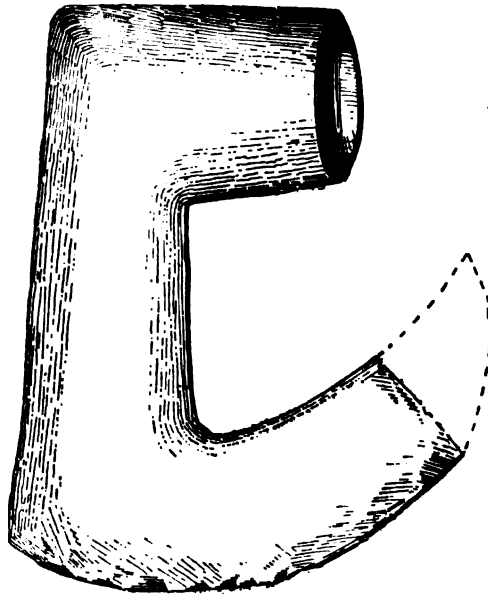


Fig. 1. Iron Axe of peculiar shape found at Moraytown.

the same farm in 1876 ; and a stone axe (fig. 2), 7 by $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches, said to have been found at Culbin Sands ; although there can be little doubt of its having come from the West Indies, as it is evidently of the special form peculiar to the Caribbean area. He also possesses a steel implement found at Alves in 1885, at the place where Cumberland rested on his way to Culloden. The iron axe cannot be very old, but the peculiar

hook shape of the cutting part makes it interesting. The edge, of course, is on the side away from the handle. It could not well be

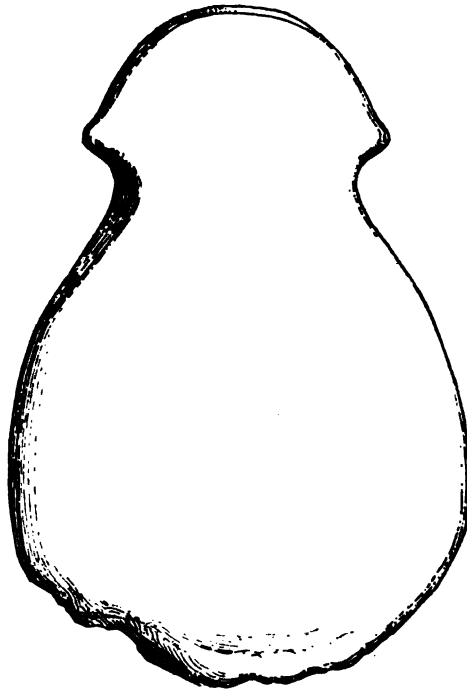


Fig. 2. Stone Axe said to have been found on Culbin Sands, but probably Caribbean.

used as a hook. The steel implement may have been the point of a lance, or the top of a pole to which a standard had been fixed.

MONDAY, *12th February* 1900.

MR GILBERT GOUDIE in the Chair.

Before proceeding to the ordinary business :—

The meeting resolved to record its sense of the great loss the Society has sustained in the recent death of its President, The Marquess of Lothian. Elected as President of the Society in 1876, his Lordship held that office without intermission for nearly a quarter of a century, continuing during that long period to take a warm interest in all its affairs ; and to the influence which he exerted, and the sagacious advice he was ever ready to give, the present prosperous condition of the Society, as well as that of the National Museum under its charge, may in a great measure be ascribed.

In the latter part of Lord Lothian's Presidency, the value of his counsel and guidance was specially conspicuous in promoting the success of the long and arduous efforts of the Society to obtain from Government adequate accommodation for the Museum, which had far outgrown the space originally assigned to it in the Royal Institution ; and, subsequently, when that accommodation had been supplied by the generous gift to the nation by the late Mr John Ritchie Findlay of this spacious building, in obtaining the means to provide for the adequate exhibition of this Collection and for the maintenance of the increased staff. More recently the Society was again indebted to Lord Lothian for his services in securing an annual grant from the Treasury for purchases for the Museum and the Library attached to it ; and in successfully defending the claim of our National Museum to the first choice in the purchase of articles specially appertaining to Scotland.

But it was not only in the business of the Society that Lord Lothian's influence as an archæologist was beneficially exercised. He took an intelligent interest in the science of archæology, and he showed an example which it would be well that others should follow, in the

judicious, careful, and cautious manner in which he renovated and repaired the Abbey of Jedburgh, excavated the Roman remains at Oxnam, uncovered and marked out the foundations of the Abbey Church at Newbattle, and cleared away the modern obstructions that veiled or hid the remains of the Abbey buildings within the house.

The many important services rendered by Lord Lothian during his long tenure of office were all the more appreciated from his unflinching loyalty to the interests of the Society, and the frank and genial manner in which he discharged the duties of the Presidentship.

The meeting likewise resolved to record its great regret at the unexpected death of Dr James Macdonald, one of the most distinguished Fellows of the Society. Dr Macdonald showed the archæological bent of his mind at an early period of his busy professional career by undertaking, in 1860, the superintendence of the excavation of Burghead on behalf of the Elgin Literary and Scientific Society, and by writing the admirable historical notice of the place and description of the excavations which appears in the fourth volume of our *Proceedings*. In 1874, when Rector of the Ayr Academy, Dr Macdonald became a Fellow of the Society, and was subsequently transferred to the Rectorship of the Kelvin-side Academy, on his retirement from which he had leisure to devote himself with greater ardour to antiquarian pursuits. In 1890 he became a member of the Council of the Society, from 1893 to 1896 he held the office of Vice-President, and afterwards, till his lamented death, acted as one of the Foreign Secretaries. In all these positions Dr Macdonald's sagacious counsel was highly valued by his colleagues, to whom he was also endeared by the charm of a singularly gentle and amiable disposition. Their appreciation of his extensive and accurate knowledge of Roman literature and antiquities in particular, was evidenced by his appointment to the Rhind Lectureship for 1897 on the Roman Occupation of Scotland, and it is to be hoped that the work founded on his course of lectures, upon which he had been engaged for some years, is sufficiently advanced for publication.

The Secretaries were instructed to forward copies of these resolutions

to The Marchioness of Lothian and to Mrs Macdonald, from whom the following replies have been received :—

NEWBATTLE ABBEY, 21st *February* 1900.

Sir,—I have received the copy of the Minute recording the feelings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland at the death of Lord Lothian.

I would ask you to assure the members of the Society that I have received most gratefully, and value most highly, this expression of the esteem in which they held Lord Lothian. I am very glad to remember the details of those services which Lord Lothian delighted, I know, to render to the cause for which the Society of Antiquaries labours ; and to possess the testimony of such a body to the manner in which he advanced the cause of Archaeology generally. Such a record, so kindly made by your Society, shall always be gratefully cherished by myself and my family.—Believe me, faithfully yours,

VICTORIA A. LOTHIAN.

To D. Christison, Esq.

49 FOUNTAINHALL ROAD, EDINBURGH,
19th *February* 1900.

Dear Sir,—I am desired by my mother to acknowledge receipt of your letter of 16th inst., inclosing copy of Minute of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, with reference to my late father, Dr Macdonald. She begs you to convey her grateful thanks to the Society for the kindly and appreciative terms of their resolution.—Yours faithfully,

D. W. MACDONALD.

To D. Christison, Esq.

A Ballot having been taken, the following Gentlemen were duly elected Fellows :—

WILLIAM JOHNSTON, M.D., Lt.-Col. (retired), Army Medical Staff,
of Newton Dee, Murtle, Aberdeenshire.

WILLIAM LAWRENCE TAYLOR, Broad Street, Peterhead.

The following Donations to the Museum and Library were laid on the table, and thanks voted to the Donors :—

(1) By ROBERT SHIELLS, F.S.A. Scot., Neenah, Wisconsin, United States of America.

Indian Socketed Spear-head or Knife of native copper, $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length by $1\frac{1}{8}$ inches in breadth, from Neenah, Wisconsin.

Two Luckenbooth Brooches, three small Pendant Crosses (of the shape shown in fig. 1), a Circular Mounting with five included circles, and

eleven small Buckles, all cut out of thin sheet brass, found together in excavating an Indian mound at Kaukauna, Outagamie Co., State of Wisconsin.

Mr Shiells has supplied the facts for the following account of the locality and circumstances connected with the discovery of these curious

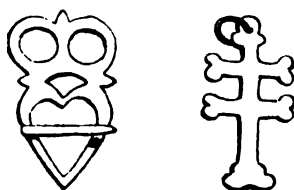


Fig. 1. Luckenbooth Brooch and Cross found in an Indian mound. (§.)

relics of the old intercourse between the British and the Indians. Kaukauna is on the Fox River, 23 miles W. of Green Bay, which is one of the very oldest settlements in North America, at the south end of a large bay of Lake Michigan and the mouth of the Fox River. It was the seat of a Jesuit Mission, and a depôt for the fur traders. The river was the highway to the Mississippi. Its sources are on the south side of the water-shed of Lake Superior. It runs in a southerly course to the city of Portage, where it turns easterly to the bay. The Wisconsin River pursues a similar course to Portage, where a slight water-shed deflects it westerly to the Mississippi. The two rivers come within three or four miles of each other and are now joined by a canal. The Indian traders used to take their canoes up the Fox River by Kaukauna and Neenah to Portage, carry them over the slight ridge, and go down the Wisconsin to Prairie du Chien on the Mississippi. Mr P. V. Lawson, ex-Mayor of Menasha, has written an account of the circumstances in which these Luckenbooth brooches, crosses, and other trade articles came to be buried in the Indian mounds on this route. The method of obtaining the friendship of the Indian tribes during the occupation of the French and English was by making presents to the savages. By lavish gift-making the British had the strong support of all the savage tribes of the north-west, even after

the treaty of 1789, and up to and all through the war of 1812. From memoranda found in the Canadian archives it appears that there were given to a chief from the upper country, among other items: "three hundred brooches, twelve pair ear-bobs." In 1814, in the official list of goods sent to Green Bay for distribution were "eighteen hundred and seventy-four brooches, twelve hundred and fifty ear-bobs." By means of such gifts nearly every tribe in the great north-west fought on the British side.

(2) By Mr ANDREW LAW, through Mr G. L. SCOTT ELLIOT.

Digging Stone of purplish steatite, $6\frac{1}{4}$ inches diameter, perforated by an aperture made from both sides, $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches diameter; and Perforated Disc of yellowish sandstone, $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches diameter, both from Tanganyika, Central Africa.

Mr Scott Elliot sends the following account of the Digging Stone:—

Mr Andrew Law, for a long time stationed at Tanganyika in charge of the African Lakes Company's post there, and also subsequently in various places in British Central Africa in forts of the British South Africa Company, sent this to me through the kind offices of Captain Boileau, R.E. Mr Law stated that this stone was dug up, and was the most perfect that he had ever seen. The use of the stone was not known to the present inhabitants of the country, and Mr Law was himself not aware of the manner in which the Bushmen of the Kalahari use similar instruments. It seems probable that it is therefore a relic of the former occupation of this part of Africa by tribes which have now been driven into the extreme South by the advance southwards of natives allied to the Zulus. A stick pushed through the hole would, undoubtedly, be a good instrument for levering up large tubers and bulbs, which form a considerable part of the Bushmen's food.

(3) By Mr W. G. STEWART, Makarora, New Zealand.

Rudely-made Axe of jade, 4 inches in length by $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches in breadth and $\frac{3}{8}$ inches in thickness, from Makarora, Pembroke, New Zealand.

- (4) By Mr ALEX. BELL, Gasworks, Dalkeith.

Stone Ball, $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches diameter, found at Eldonhaugh, near Melville Castle ; Stone Ball, $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches diameter, found near Straiton ; and Perforated Stone Disc, rudely triangular in outline, $3\frac{3}{4}$ inches by $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches, found in Gala Water.

- (5) By Dr A. P. AITKEN.

Fragments of a small Cinerary Urn, found at Leswalt, Wigtownshire.

- (6) By Mr JAMES CAMERON, Marlee, Blairgowrie, through DAVID MACRITCHIE, F.S.A. Scot.

Three Arrow-heads and a Spear-head of chert, $3\frac{1}{4}$ inches by $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches, from Nebraska, U.S.A.

- (7) By Mr JOHN BERTRAM.

Medal, in copper, of the Elgin Marbles, dedicated to George IV.

- (8) By the Misses DRUMMOND, Royal Crescent.

Small Luckenbooth Brooch in gold, heart-shaped, $\frac{5}{8}$ inch in diameter, set with garnets.

- (9) By T. WATSON-GREIG, of Glencarse, F.S.A. Scot.

Banner Pike-head, $25\frac{1}{4}$ inches in length, found at Dalchosnie, Perthshire. The pike is four-edged and 10 inches long, with a knob at the base and straps riveted down the sides of the shaft, the globular heads of the rivets pierced with holes for the attachment of the banner.

- (10) By F. G. HILTON PRICE.

A Catalogue of the Egyptian Antiquities in the possession of F. G. Hilton Price. 4to. 1897.

- (11) By C. SANFORD TERRY, the Author.

Civil War Papers. Extract from *Archæologia Æliana*.

(12) By Col. JAMES ALLARDYCE, LL.D.

The Strachans of Glenkindie, 1357-1726. 4to. Printed for private circulation.

(13) By JAMES CURLE, *Librarian*.

Das La Tène Grabfeld von Langugest, bei Bilin in Böhmen, von Robert Ritter von Weinzierl. 4to. 1899.

There were Exhibited :—

(1) By WILLIAM BUCHAN, F.S.A. Scot.

Bronze Scabbard-Tip of Late-Celtic type, found on Glencotho Farm, Peeblesshire. [See the subsequent paper by Mr Buchan.]

(2) By T. WATSON-GREIG of Glencarse, F.S.A. Scot.

Seal (impression) of James Sharpe, Archbishop of St Andrews.

I.

NOTES ON JAMES FIFTH'S TOWERS, HOLYROOD PALACE.

By JOHN SINCLAIR, F.S.A. Scot.

Ø We may question if in the whole of Scotland there is one spot which is better known or more deeply impressed with tragic associations than the Holyrood of Mary Stuart. Not only to our own countrymen but to the English speaking nations it has become a pilgrimage of never failing interest; and even in the devotee from foreign lands who can only mutter the words 'Marie Stuart' as he finds his way through the old Towers, the same keen sense of profound interest is manifest. The regal palaces of Falkland, Linlithgow, and Stirling's towering stronghold have each their tales of strife and roll of births and royal Stuart deaths, but the story of Mary Stuart's six years' misery in her father's Towers of Holyrood has made an indelible mark in Scottish history.

What has been often designated as descriptive treatment of James Fifth's Towers has yet left us without one thorough exposition, either of their external elevation and varied changes, or of their curious and somewhat intricate interiors in which so many historic and tragic events have occurred. Even in the *Proceedings* of this Society there is a singular paucity of that exact periodical tracing which we expect to find from the study of such a deeply interesting pile. We may except from this remark, however, the lucid description of the ceiling of Queen Mary's Audience Chamber by Henry Laing,¹ which, strange to say, has never yet found its way out of the volume, not even into the pages of the official guide. It is hoped that an initiatory paper such as this may lead the way to a further investigation, not only dealing with the Towers as they stand, but with the unsolved question whether they originated with James Fifth or his ill-fated father.

James Fourth was married to Margaret Tudor in 1503 in the Abbey of Holyrood, and there was some sort of a royal palace ready to receive her then. It appears that although Henry Seventh had long proposed the alliance,² it was not till 1502 that the royal pair were formally affianced; and part, at least, of the palace was ready in 1503, as described in glowing terms by John Younger, Somerset Herald.³ That it was of a somewhat extensive nature there is clear and convincing proof. On his arrival, we are told, after *Te Deum* had been sung, "the King in a most loving manner conducted the Princess out of the church through the cloisters

¹ *Proceedings*, vol. ix. p. 381.

² About 1495. See Tytler's *Scotland*, vol. ii. p. 261. Rymer's *Fœdera*, vol. xii. p. 572. Rymer, vol. xii. p. 765, gives the date of the dispensation for the marriage 5th August 1500. See Tytler, vol. ii. p. 269. Wilson, vol. i. p. 25.

³ *History of Holyrood*, pp. 25 and 124. That there were apartments for the Stuart kings in Holyrood long previous to this is beyond any doubt, for as early as 1430 the Queen of James First gave birth to twin sons in the Abbey, the elder of whom died, the survivor being James of the Fiery Face. James Third made it his residence almost constantly; then followed his son James Fourth, who appears to have much frequented the Abbey, and received there the historic sword presented by Pope Julius II., which forms part of the Regalia of Scotland; but seemingly he had become convinced that the offices of the Canons of St Augustine were not suitable, and hence arose the first royal palace to receive his bride.

to her apartments in the adjoining palace. After a brief space the Princess was brought by the King into 'the Great Hall,' where she was introduced to a great company of ladies," etc.¹

In the Treasurer's Accounts of 1502-3 mention is made of the construction of 'a new hall,' the construction of 'the gallery and boss windoes,' and the 'turatis of the for-yet,' which 'turatis' do not lead us to James Fifth's Towers, but to the gateway at the entrance to the palace yard. Then we have note of 'the Queen's great Chamber,' of 'the King's Oratory,' and of 'the Queen's Oratory'; but there is nothing to bring us nearer to the three Towers.² In the *Liber Cartarum Sanctæ Crucis* it is stated:—"After his treaty of marriage with King Henry Seventh for the youthful Tudor, he set earnestly to work for the bigging of a palace beside the Abbey of the Holy Croce."³

After Flodden, John, Duke of Albany, was recalled from France, and in 1515 took up his residence in Holyrood and continued the work of James Fourth which had been carried on till his death.⁴ It should be here noted that a certain Maister Logy is mentioned as early as 1504-5 receiving payment for "aiding and topping the chimnais," and for "completing of the 'toure' in Halyrudhous"; and in the first of these years a grant of £40 yearly is made to him for his diligence in the 'bigging' of the palace beside the Abbey of the Holy Croce.⁵

With the exception of the faint trace we have in Logy's payments for completing 'the toure,' there is little to guide us to a solution of the question—Were the Towers which are named after James Fifth in any

¹ Account of John Younger, Somerset Herald. *History of Holyrood*, p. 27. Leland's *Collectanea*, vol. iv. p. 289.

² Treasurer's Accounts. *History of Holyrood*, p. 124.

³ Dr D. Wilson's *Edinburgh*, vol. i. p. 25. *Liber*, Preface 58.

⁴ Dr Wilson's *Edinburgh*, p. 48. Grant, vol. ii. p. 62. *History of Holyrood*, p. 125.

⁵ Grant, vol. ii. p. 60. *History of Holyrood*, p. 124. Treasurer's Accounts. In all likelihood this may have gone on till the arrival of Albany in 1515. Dr Daniel Wilson says:—"There are numerous entries in Treasurer's Accounts which give evidence of the progress of the building in 1515-16." James Fifth was at this time in the Castle, under the tuition of Gavin Dunbar.

shape part of James Fourth's palace? But there is one other reference worthy of notice. An annalist,¹ cited in the preface to the *Liber Cartarum Sanctæ Crucis*, records that "the Duke of Albany committed the Lord Houme in 1515 to the 'auld toure' of Holyrudhouss which was founded by the said Duke."² Taken in conjunction with the records of Maister Logy and the Duke of Albany as to the 'auld toure,' and looking to the fact of the jail being in the present Towers apparently constructed and fitted for such a use, and having all the appearance of antiquity, there is some room for the belief of those who argue that the Towers were only remodelled and extended by the Fifth James.

It will thus be seen that this corner of Holyrood has three claimants for the honour of its erection; and while there is not much more than supposition to back the claim for James Fourth, there is still less in the case of the 'Duke of Albany,' although there is a distinct historical assertion to the contrary. It may be, however, that the whole three took part in the 'bigging' of the Towers, beginning between 1501 and 1503 with James Fourth, carried on after his death by Albany, and finished or remodelled by his son, after his translation from Stirling to Edinburgh in 1524 when he was in his twelfth year, on Albany's final retiral to his native France.

In the *Diurnal of Occurrents* it is recorded that James, in 1524, was brought from Stirling to Holyrood at twelve years of age. Then in Pitscottie's Chronicle:—"In the spring of the year 1525 he founded a fair palace in the Abbey of Holyroodhouse and three great towers till rest into when he (James Fifth) pleased to come."³ Hawthornden (p. 23)

¹ Marjoreybank's *Annals*. Pitscottie, vol. ii. p. 296.

² This is most perplexing, as it is the very year in which he came from France, and but two years after the death of James at Flodden. It is puzzling to connect Albany with the founding of an 'auld toure,' for if it had years at all, surely they should hark back to James Fourth at least! Unless we presume that the 'auld toure' is one seen in both Hollar and Gordon, situated in the south court, then the prison in which Lord Houme was 'wardit' is still, as it doubtless was then, in the old Towers called James Fifth's.

³ In *Memorie of the Somervills*, vol. i. pp. 315, 316, it is stated that the architect was the unfortunate Sir James Hamilton of Finnart.

says of James in 1525 :—"The King in great magnificence and pomp is conveyed from the Castle to his Palace of Holyrood, and the Estates assembled in the wonted place of the town of Edinburgh." It will be noted that both the *Diurnal of Occurrents* and Pitscottie's Chronicle ascribe the Towers to James Fifth; but not so with Hawthornden, who simply speaks of the Palace as an already completed fabric at the advent of the youthful James. Dr Wilson, writing in 1873, says :—"He seems to have diligently continued the works begun here by his father, and tradition still assigns to him, with every appearance of truth, the erection of the north-west Towers of the palace, the only portion of the original building that has survived the general conflagration by the English in the following reign.¹ On the bottom of the recessed panel of the north-west Tower could be traced about thirty years ago in raised Roman letters, gilt, the words 'Jacobus V. Rex Scotorum.'"

It is evident that when David First founded the Abbey of the Holy Cross, he placed the building as nearly as possible in "the centre of the hollow between two hills where he gat the croce," with the grand western doorway looking up the way of the Canons towards the Castle where they dwelt (we are told by Father Hay), till the time of William the Lion.² By looking at the Earl of Hertford's sketch (fig. 1), it will be seen that this position of the Abbey drove the builders of the Stuart palace towards the south side of the ground, and some of the present generation remember that the straggling erections called "St. Ann's Yard" ran south almost to the foot of the crag. These efforts did not, however, clear the front of the Abbey, for the north-west and north-east Towers were raised in a direct line with its south Tower. It is quite possible that the façade of the original palace consisted of the straight front alone, and that the Towers were afterwards added, but happily leaving a clear space back to the Abbey except a corridor, probably open,

¹ "The forepart of the palace is terminated by four high towers, two of which, towards the north, were erected by King James V., and the rest by King Charles II." Slezer, *Theatrum Scotiae*, p. 6.

² Father Hay's MS. Notes, quoted in *Lib. Cart. Sanctæ Crucis*, p. 22.

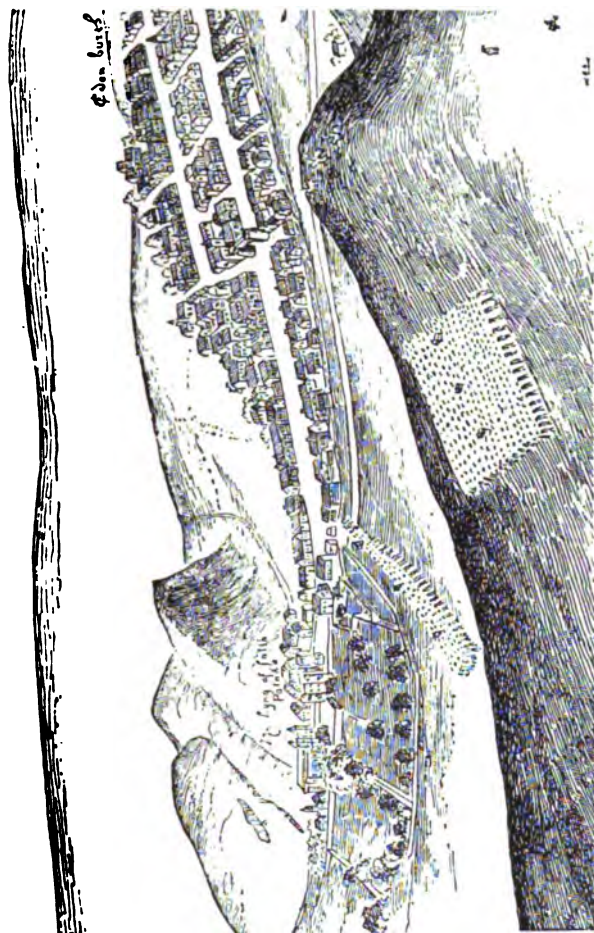


Fig. 1. View of Edinburgh in 1544, showing Hertford's army entering the Watergate.
(Cottonian MS., British Museum.)

leading to, and in connection with, the nave through its south Tower. This connection is visible to some extent in the Hertford sketch.

Looking at the view by Hollar¹ (fig. 2), there is something very like a slender Tower to the north of the palace front where it joins James Fifth's Towers. If this is so, it lends colour to the theory that the Towers were the latest addition to the Stuart palace, whoever was their builder, as that slender Tower is no longer to be seen; and on comparing the two buildings of Falkland and Holyrood as they now stand, as regards the union of the Towers with the façade, it will be seen that they are entirely in harmony with each other.

In the Hertford sketch it is clear that no other union existed between the east or rear of the Towers and the Abbey than the pathway or corridor, of which there is a faint tracing. If, as has been surmised, it was a built connection between Towers and Abbey, it was not unlikely one of those open corridors of which French Paris spoke in his confessions when on trial for aiding Henry Darnley's murder.

On assuming his regal powers, James, as we have seen, proceeded to follow up the work of his predecessors in the 'bigging' of Holyrood, and it is at this period that his claims to the north-west Towers arise. Thus, in the Treasurer's Accounts of that time, there are disbursements as the cost of the 'new werk,' which many writers regard as pointing to the construction of the Towers which still bear his name.

If, then, we assume that these Towers, as they appear in Hollar and Gordon of Rothiemay's views, are the work either by extension, remodeling, or entire founding of James Fifth, it will not be difficult to follow the changes which took place at this corner of the palace during the minority of Mary, and the reign of her son, to the burning by Cromwell, and finally to their incorporation with the fine production of Sir William Bruce, to whom they gave the initiatory idea of the grand façade of the present palace of 1679.

During the minority of Mary Stuart, the Master of Works was John

¹ The views shown in figs. 2, 3, 4 and 5 are from blocks lent by Messrs Cassell & Co.

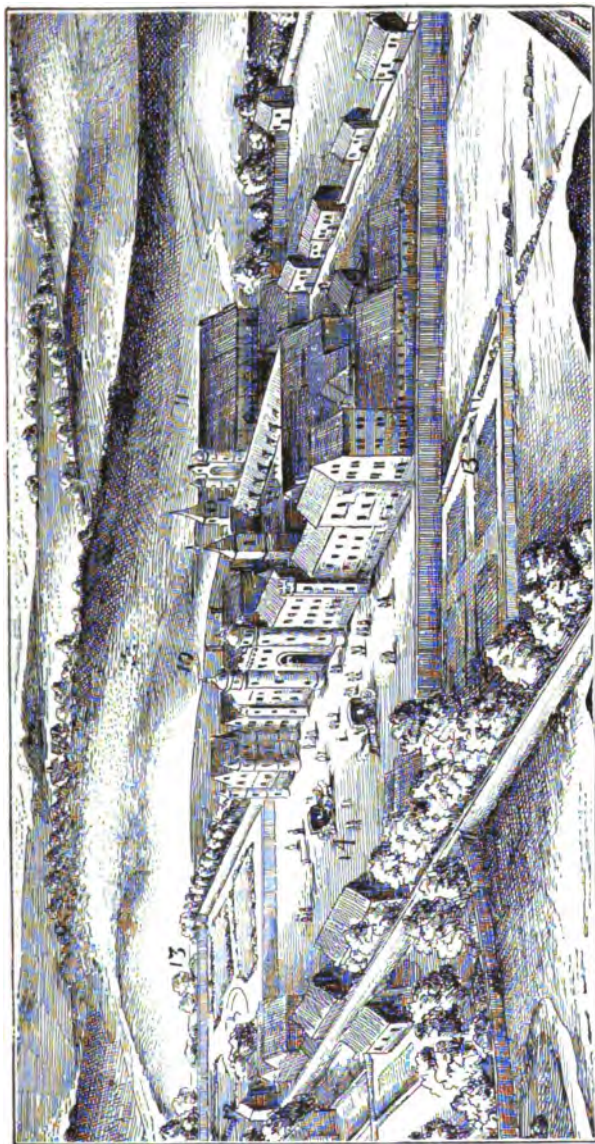


Fig. 2. Hollar's View of Holyrood Palace.

Hamilton of Crag,¹ and although we have no special mention of extensive operations or additions to Holyrood after his appointment in 1543, it is quite certain that both repairs and extensions must have gone on, as the palace was twice damaged by the English, viz.:—in 1543 by the Earl of Hertford, and again in 1547.

In 1579 Sir Robert Drummond of the Hawthornden family succeeded Hamilton,² and in 1592 William Schaw, a distinguished builder and favourite of Queen Anne, took office. These three Masters of Works apparently were in office during the lifetime both of Mary and James Sixth, when Holyrood assumed the shape and dimensions which we find depicted in Hollar and Gordon.

A close inspection of Hollar's view will show an entire change from that of the invasion map of 1543. The north side exhibits the hitherto open space between the Towers of James and the south Towers of the Abbey to be filled with a range of buildings forming one side of a court or quadrangle as at present; but it also shows that the builder had still left an open space between the Abbey and the old Towers, as it was in the Hertford plan, by keeping his erections further south. This pleasing feature cannot be followed in the plan by Gordon of Rothiemay (fig. 3), but we have no trace of the Tower which in Hollar united the façade of the palace with the Towers at the north-west. The bird's-eye view fortunately lays before us the elevation of this north side, looking south into the court, showing it to be a building with dormer windows similar to those now existing, and an arched doorway in the centre.

Another change in connection with the Towers appears in this view. A building called Regent Moray's house is seen clinging like a swallow's nest to the northern side, with an apparently spacious roadway in front, separated from the court-yard of the palace by a wall, and having a door into the south royal gardens. If this be the same building drawn by Blore (and published in 1826), it was there up till well into the second quarter of this century; the marks of its junction with the Towers are

¹ *Proceedings*, vol. xxx. p. 51.

² *Ibid.*

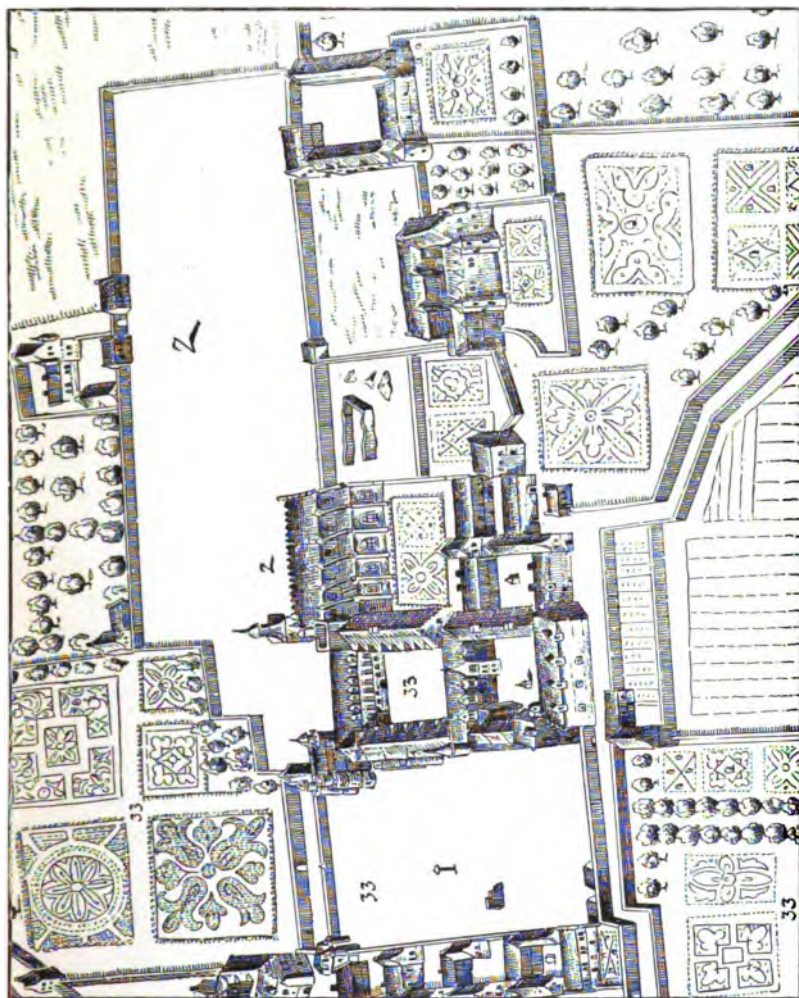


Fig. 3. The Palace of Holyrood House (33), the South and North Gardens (38), the Abbey Kirk (2), and the Kirkyard (2). (After Gordon of Rothiemay's Plan.)

quite visible on the masonry of the walls. If they were Moray's apartments in Holyrood, it is fair to infer that he had entry into the private stair leading up to his sister's rooms. The wall separating the Towers from this building where the round of the stair bulges out is only 5 inches in thickness, and at the taking down of the old house, had to be renewed at the points of contact. In the same sketch we see the turreted gateway leading to the house, and the south wall which separates it from the palace yard, as in Rothiemay. To the north-east of this house Rothiemay gives us another first view of Croft-an-Righ, with its turreted mansion also called after Regent Moray, which, having been purchased from Mr Hector Gavin, was in 1859 fitted up as dwellings for gardeners, keepers, etc.

The Towers, with their enormous walls from 6 to $7\frac{1}{2}$ feet thick, appear to have bravely weathered every attack, and up to this day preserve their fair proportions almost intact. In the other portions of the large straggling palace great industry must have been displayed in their reconstruction, for on Brantome's arrival with Queen Mary in 1561, he spoke in high terms of the palace as being "a handsome building, and not like anything else in the country." This interval of fourteen years, there is little doubt, had initiated the great change, in the northern elevation at least, which we see so well displayed in Hollar. The Master of Works was John Hamilton of Crage, dating from 1543, and no change is noted till 1579, when Sir Robert Drummond took office.

During that time the palace had taken its present form of a great central court, but with other detached courts which are now gone. In both views of Hollar and Gordon, we see the gradual creeping up of the palace from the north-west Towers to the south Tower of the Abbey, which it appears to have ultimately engulfed. It seems impossible to come nearer to the precise period of this reconstruction. Thus, we find in the work on *Ecclesiastical Architecture* by McGibbon and Ross, that the change is disposed of in one short sentence:—"The north-west Tower (Abbey) is still preserved, but its companion Tower, which formerly stood at the south-west angle, was demolished when the palace

was rebuilt in the 17th century"—that is, the present erections designed by Sir William Bruce in 1671, and finished in 1679.

From Gordon's full front view of the palace taken before the advent of Cromwell, we may form a perfect idea of the building as it was in the time of James Sixth and Charles First, and probably in that of the unfortunate Queen of Scots (fig. 4).

The palace at that period consisted of five courts, and the buildings were of a decidedly straggling nature, showing the want of an original settled plan, except the front elevation flanked by the north-west Towers. Whether these Towers were the last erection of the west front and an afterthought is an open question, but we know that the design of Sir William Bruce followed on the same lines, as proved by his addition of the south-west Towers in complete harmony with the other side—in fact, adapting the whole of the present façade to harmonise with the ancient Towers on the north.

In the final view, published by Blore in 1826 (fig. 5), we have the palace of Sir William Bruce as now existing, showing the so-called Regent Moray's house—now gone.

With the exception of the first floor and the pinnacles of the three turrets, the views presented to us from 1543 till just before the Cromwellian burning in 1650, show little signs of structural change. The west front with its two empty panels, which, it is believed, had at one time been filled with the royal arms of Scotland, gives a rather curious illustration of the first floor reported as Lord Darnley's from what it is now. Small prison-like windows are represented, more like those of a guard-house; but those of Queen Mary show as in their present position. We have clear proof that the famous historical rooms of the fair but unfortunate Stuart are clearly traceable, both in their external aspect and internal arrangement, to the earliest time of the Towers. Both externally and internally the first floor has undergone some change. The ground floor is, in its western front, a strongly vaulted apartment built like a fortress, with arch, pier, and buttress, and has long been used as a wine cellar. Here began the private stair leading up to Darnley and



PALATIVM REGIVM EDINENSE,
quod & Canobium S. Crucis.
The royal palace of holy-rood-hous. by J. G.

Fig. 4. Holyrood Palace as it was before the fire of 1650. (Facsimile, after Gordon of Rothiemay.)

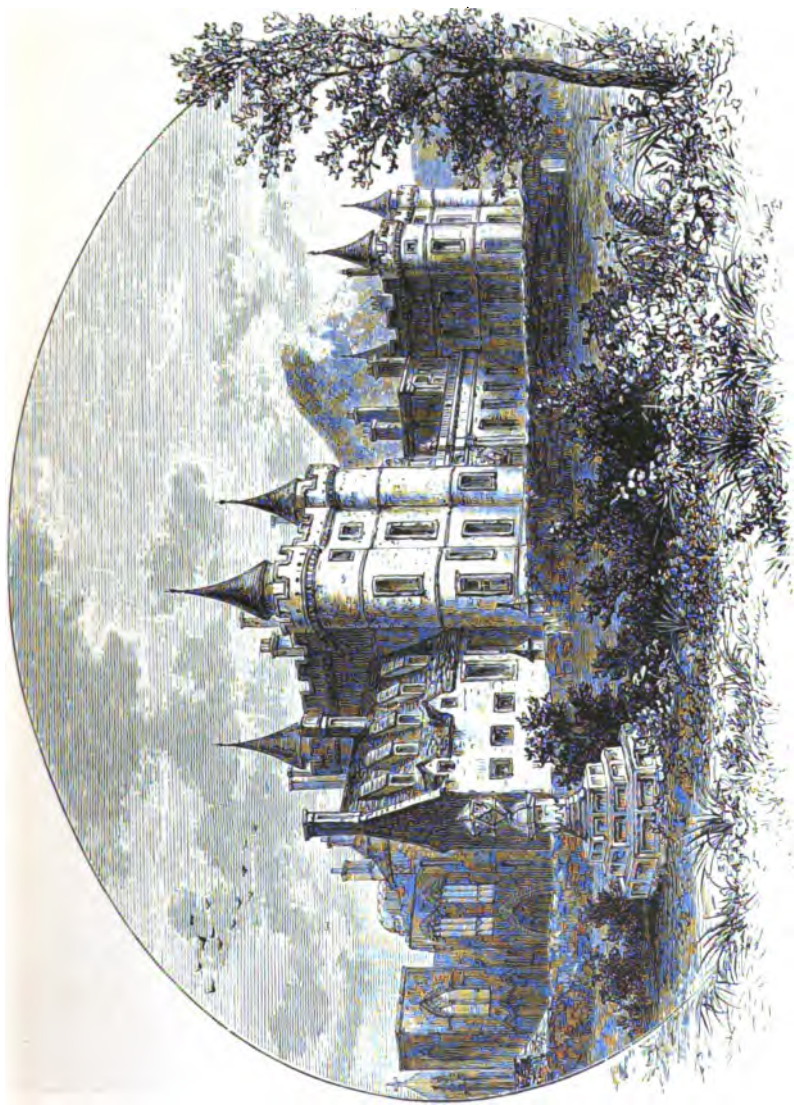


Fig. 5. Holyrood Palace, the Regent Moray's house (adjoining the Palace, on the north), the Royal Gardens, and ancient Horologe. (From a drawing by Blore, published in 1826.)

Queen Mary's rooms (fig. 6), and there is no trace of windows sufficient to lead to the belief that it ever was a residence of Henry Darnley. It does not need much penetration to notice where the existing windows of Darnley's rooms have been reconstructed, thus accounting for the difference between the present aspect and that of Rothiemay's large front

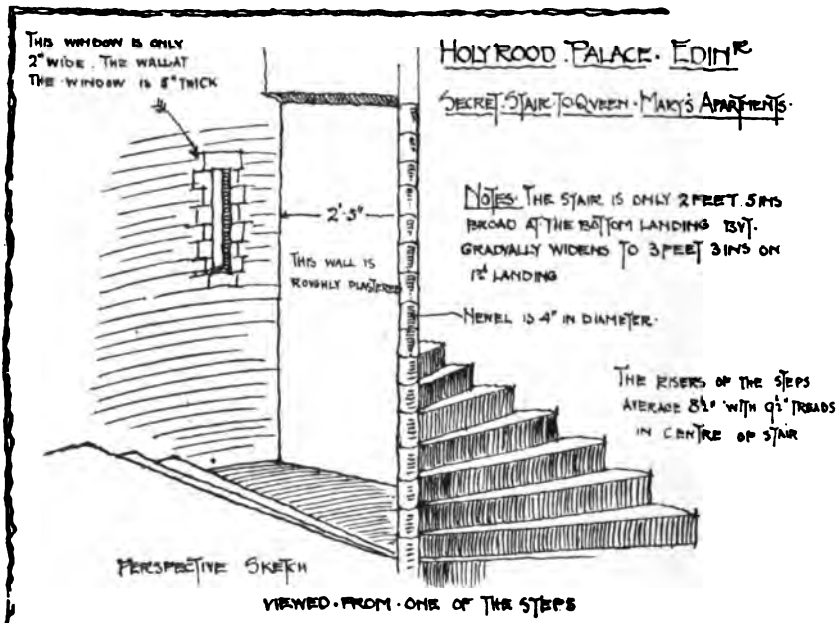


Fig. 6. Private Stair, Holyrood Palace.

view (fig. 4). His rooms were below those of the Queen, and on the first floor, and an inspection of the masonry shows where they have been remodelled.

Previous to the conflagration of 1650, the pinnacles of the turrets were finished with fanciful devices like imperial crowns, now replaced by plain spiral terminal tops. The roof was high and pointed with a fan-like west front, where now it is flat and battlemented. At the foot of

the left empty panel may be seen the shelf-like strip on which Wilson tells us the words "Jacobus V. Rex Scotorum" were inscribed; and clear traces of the filled-up sockets where the iron bars of the windows were embedded are quite visible. The first floor appeared to be barred on the inner side of the lintels close to the glass, but the two upper floors—viz., Queen Mary's rooms and the jail—were protected by iron gratings fixed, prison-like, on the outer face of the walls, a striking commentary on the state of society and value of human life even in a royal palace at that time.

At the foot of the west front of the Towers the ground has been lowered about 3 feet, particularly at the north-west corner. At the north side may be easily seen the new masonry filled in when taking down the building called "Regent Moray's house" (fig. 5). None of the historians take the slightest notice of this building; even our local writers, Arnot and Maitland, completely ignore it, though it was there during their lifetime. It may have been the house of Lord Robert, however, if we bear in mind that Regent Moray's mansion was said to be in Croft-an-Righ, and also if we give any weight to the following extract from the *Diurnal of Occurrents*:—"The next day Lennox rode in state to the Abbey of Holyrood, and entered the lodging which had been honourably prepared for him in the house of Mary's brother, the Lord Robert, Commendator of Holyrood, *beside* the said Abbey."

On the flat north wall of the Towers, the air-slots which were left in the elevation (whence, in the middle of this century, the so-called Regent Moray's was removed) are plainly seen, and guide us to the position of the private stair which is built, not in the Tower as is generally thought, but entirely within the wall, which at this spot is $7\frac{1}{2}$ feet thick. At the bottom of the wall no trace of a doorway is to be seen, leading us to the belief that the exit was inside the ground floor of the palace, thence along to the Abbey.

Higher up, near the jail windows, we see the single slot which lights and airs a secret stair of singular width and construction leading into the prison. This wall joins on to the largest of the three Towers

which contains the stair leading up to Queen Mary's rooms, the jail, some store-rooms, and the roof. On the ground floor of this north-east Tower another private stair ends; but on the walls outside there are no signs of exit, which must have also been through the basement. And in Queen Mary's audience chamber, near the entrance door where Rizzio was flung to die, is another private stair built inside the wall, and leading up to opposite the jail door.

These Towers, at all events, whoever was their original founder, show a width and strength explanatory of their being the sole survivors of the original Palace of Holyrood. If we take the west front, we find a thickness of $7\frac{1}{2}$ feet, and at the turrets 4 feet. The east face, which was originally clear of all buildings towards the Abbey, is of the same thickness, viz., $7\frac{1}{2}$ feet. The north and south walls are fully 6 feet, and the wall dividing the Towers from the more modern palace of Charles Second is over 5 feet. The external changes, from 1543 till Cromwell's time, may be summed up briefly:—alterations on Lord Darnley's floor, on the panels, on the roof and turret tops, and on the north side. The roof, in particular, is first shown with flat-topped turrets, then with high pitched roof and pointed turrets as at present, then with the crown-topped pinnacles and high roof, and finally the present elevation.

The power given by Charles Second to Sir William Bruce to punish the refractory operatives at the rebuilding of Holyrood in 1671-9, is, in the light of modern Trades Unionism, so very curious in its phraseology, and points so clearly to our "auld toure prison," that a quotation may be pardoned:—"With power also to the said Sir William Bruce, during the space aforesaid, to do all other things necessary and requisite as to him shall seem expedient, and to punish, mulct, incarcerate, and amerce delinquents and transgressors at the said works and courts, by himself or his deputes (as oft as need shall be), for this purpose, within the said palaces, houses, and precincts thereof to us pertaining."¹

There is little to add which bears sufficient interest, as we are now nearing the top of the old Towers. Half a flight up the principal stair,

¹ *Proceedings*, vol. vi., Third Series, pp. 60-61.

and immediately under the flat lead-covered roof, are some store-rooms which must have been frequently subjected to harsh usage and much change. A few steps more and the roof is reached, round the battlements of which there is the usual narrow way. The turret tops have entrance from this path. The leaden capes and the three upper courses of masonry towards the front are quite of recent date, and evidently the result of kindly watchfulness over the grand old Towers, which, for nigh four centuries, have weathered every storm, and proudly borne the name of the gallant Fifth James.

II.

SUPPLEMENTARY NOTES ON THE SCOTTISH DE QUENCYS.

By WILLIAM W. IRELAND, M.D., F.S.A. Scot.

Though it was a source of gratification to me that so distinguished an archæologist as Mr Joseph Bain should have taken the trouble to add filling-in to the sketch which I essayed of the Scottish de Quencys of Tranent and Leuchars,¹ it lessened the pleasure when he indicated a number of errors which he thought I had committed. As most of these corrections were on points of minute detail, I was unable, after hearing his paper read at a meeting of the Society on the 11th December, to do more than make a general defence. Having now had time to go back to my authorities, I ask an opportunity of showing how some of these corrections cannot be sustained.

Mr Bain began by saying that it was to be regretted I had not consulted some works, which he named, in addition to those which I referred to. My essay was almost wholly written from original documents, hence I did not think it needful to quote compilations like Burke's *Dictionary of Extinct Peerages*, of which, nevertheless, I had made some use. And as for not consulting the Cartulary of St Andrews, I referred to it in a note (see p. 277 of my paper in the *Proceedings of the Society of Anti-*

¹ See *antea*, p. 124 ; and vol. xxxii. p. 275.

quaries, vol. xxxii.). I unwittingly passed over the four volumes of the *Calendar of Scottish Documents*, edited by Mr Bain himself, which he mentions at the end of his list. In these volumes there are several notes about the de Quencys, which, if I had lighted upon them before, would have saved me much trouble and some errors of detail. Mr Bain tells us that "there is no evidence that the de Quencys came from Normandy with William. The Roll of Battle Abbey is well known to be of little, if any, authority, and it has been thought by some, the late Mr John Gough Nichols for one, that they came from Gascony—their arms, mascles, representing a kind of flint found there. The first who appears in the English pipe-rolls is Saher de Quency, in 1157, in Northamptonshire, where he was remitted on his land." I cannot here discuss the trustworthiness of the Roll of Battle Abbey. Those who are curious on this question should consult the books which have been written about it, especially that by John Bernard Burke,¹ and the three quarto volumes contributed by the Duchess of Cleveland.²

After relating the foundation of this abbey by William the Conqueror, Sir Francis Palgrave³ tells us that "here the monks enrolled before a Degville or a Darcy, a Pigot or a Percy, a Bruce or a Despencer," or other Normans, "the roll containing the honoured names of the companions of the Conqueror from whom they deduced their lineage and their names." The objection to this document is that, in later times, the monks allowed names to be added to the roll to please people who wished to claim descent from the first Norman conquerors. The document, at all events, has always been held in high estimation by the old chroniclers. There are several independent copies of it, and the name of Quincy is in them all. We have thus to consider the probability of this name being fraudulently added before the death of Roger de Quency in 1264, for after that time no one would have an interest in such a transaction.

¹ *The Roll of Battle Abbey*, annotated by John Bernard Burke, Esq.; London, 1848.

² *The Battle Abbey Roll, with some account of the Norman Lineages*, by the Duchess of Cleveland, vol. iii. p. 27; London, 1889.

³ *The History of Normandy and of England*, by Sir Francis Palgrave, K.H., the Deputy Keeper of H.M.S. Public Records, vol. iii. p. 407; London, 1864.

The Duchess of Cleveland says (I know not on what authority) that Seyr was descended from Richard de Quency, the companion in arms of the Conqueror. Nisbet, in his book on Heraldry,¹ also states that the first de Quency came over with William the Conqueror. Moreover, in an undated charter published in Dugdale's *Monasticon*,² there is a grant of ten solidi to the Priory of Dunmow Little from Saher de Quinci for the salvation of his soul and that of his son Saher, from his lands in Bradenham in Suffolk. Assuming that the son was the same Saher who got the manor of Bushby in Northamptonshire in 1157, and attested the treaty of Falaise in 1173,³ we can thus trace the de Quencys back to the beginning of the 12th century.

As for Mr Gough Nichols whom Mr Bain thinks worthy to be quoted, apparently to raise a presumption against my view, he is clearly unaware that the arms of Seyr de Quency, Earl of Winchester, were not mascles, for he and his son Roger bore different arms.

There are engravings of the arms of this family in Burton's *Leicestershire*, p. 37. The coat of arms of Seyr de Quency (fig. 1) was : or, a fesse

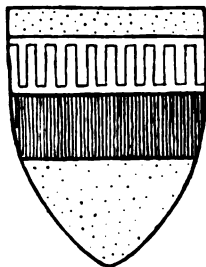


Fig. 1. Arms of Seyr de Quency.



Fig. 2. Arms of Roger de Quency.

gules, a file of eleven points azure. That of his son Roger (fig. 2) was : gules, seven mascles or, three, three, and one.

¹ *A System of Heraldry*, by Alexander Nisbet, vol. i. p. 208 ; Edinburgh, 1816.

² Vol. vi. p. 148.

³ See *Dictionary of National Biography*, art. de Quinci.

In Hewitt's *Ancient Armour*¹ there is a fine engraving of the seal of Roger de Quency, Earl of Winchester, in which the heraldic devices of the mascles are given on the housings of his charger.

Mr P. Macgregor Chalmers, a Fellow of this Society, informs me by letter that he has discovered the fragments of a tomb in Culross Abbey "on the arch to the south side of the choir, and opening into the aisle of the south transept. The de Quency arms are carved on a shield at the point of the arch. The shield and the arms are in perfect preservation."² The arms are seven mascles, three, three, and one. "On the north side a tomb, built as a sarcophagus, occupies the lower part of the arch, and the arch is recognised as part of the tomb. The effigy of a lady fastened upright to the wall close to this tomb doubtless lay originally on the top of the sarcophagus. This portion of the abbey was built early in the thirteenth century." This may be the tomb of Roger de Quency. Matthew Paris tells us that the second wife of Roger de Quency was buried at Brackele in England in 1252, and that another wife of the same earl was laid there. On this account the earl chose to be himself buried in the same place. "Et propter has causas multiplices, sibi sepulturam ibidem elegit comes memoratus." Matthew of Paris simply records the desire of the earl to be laid at Brackele, for this passage was written during his life. Matthew died in 1259, and Roger de Quency five years later. If he died in Scotland, it might have been inconvenient at the time to carry out his wishes and convey the body to England.

Mr Bain tells us that the wife of Robert de Quency was not called Eva, but Orabilis. Yet in the charter in the muniments of Melrose, as cited by me, this lady, *quondam uxor Roberti de Quinci*, in a grant for the good of the soul of her father and mother, her husband and others, did call herself Eva. It is true that she is styled Orabilis in some of the

¹ *Ancient Armour and Weapons in Europe*, by John Hewitt; Oxford, 1855. p. 345.

² Since writing this I have visited Culross Abbey and had no difficulty in finding the stone shield as indicated by Mr Chalmers.

charters of the Priory of St Andrews (*Orabilis filia et heres domine Nesi*) and in one by Seyr de Quency (*Orabilis matris mee*). I took this title for an adjective, a translation of some Gaelic word meaning worshipful or gracious. At any rate, in the only known document issued by this lady she calls herself Eva. Mr Bain somewhat arbitrarily says that this Eva was the wife of Robert, a younger brother of Seyr de Quency, who, we may recall, had also an older brother called Robert. The lady, he tells us, was also called Hawyse or Hawise, "which name is easily read Eva." Those who think the matter worthy of further contention may discuss whether her correct title was *Eva Orabilis* or *Orabilis Eva*, or *Eva Hawise*, or whether *Orabilis* also can be easily read *Eva*. Apparently he sees no difficulty in believing that *Orabilis* was the widow of the Earl of Mar before she was married to Robert de Quency, and in one charter the daughter of Ness is styled "*Comitissa de Mar*." The name of Gilchrist, Earl of Mar, is given as a witness in some of these parchments. This Gilchrist¹ is said to have superseded Morgund as Earl of Mar, and his name appears in charters between 1170-80, and 1204-11. In that case, how could this lady have been a widow while both her reputed husbands were living, and, indeed, Earl Gilchrist must have survived Robert De Quency? The Rev. William Hunt, in an article on Seyr de Quency in the *Dictionary of National Biography*, as well as Dr George Burnett in the *Genealogist*,² have both confessed the difficulty of this question. Perhaps the *filia Orabilis* of Ness was an elder sister, the one named Christina in the charter granted by Eva, the wife of Robert de Quency, who may have been married or betrothed to the Earl of Mar, and died young.

¹ See *The Earldom of Mar*, by Alexander, Earl of Crawford and Balcarres; Edinburgh, 1882, vol. i. p. 167.

² *The Early Earls of Mar*, by George Burnett, LL.D., Lyon King-at-Arms, vol. iv. new series, p. 177. After considering a number of dates in an elaborate note, Dr Burnett comes to the conclusion that *Orabilis* could not have been the widow of Gilchrist, but "might conceivably have been the widow of Morgund, or it is possible that she might have been the divorced wife of Gilchrist." Morgund, however, is known to have had a wife called Agnes, as may be seen from the *Chartulary of St Andrews*, p. 246.

In the charters extending and confirming the grants to the Abbey of Newbotle, Seyr de Quency is styled Earl of Winchester (Comes Wintoniæ). Amongst the witnesses to these grants was Jocelin, Bishop of Glasgow, who is known to have died on the 26th of April 1199. Now Seyr de Quency was not made Earl of Winchester till about eight years after. As the Bishop could not have been witness to a charter after he was dead, I asked to see the documents in the Advocates' Library. These are not the original charters, but a parchment volume of unknown antiquity containing copies of the Newbotle charters. The name of Joceliné, Bishop of Glasgow, is there sure enough, and thus the words, 'Comes Wintoniæ,' must have been either added as a gloss when copying the original, or the charters must have been later fabrications of the Cistercians. The name of Seyr, hereditary in the de Quency family, shows their Scandinavian origin. It is still in use as a name in Denmark and Norway. The name of Quincy is French. It is still borne by persons in Normandy, and there is a Commune called Quincy in the department of Seine et Marne.

With regard to the treatment of the Countess of Mar and the sisters of Robert Bruce who fell into the hands of Edward I., Mr Bain tries to show, from a contemporary warrant for the similar imprisonment of a Welshman of note in Bristol, that the cage was merely a wooden structure inside the castle, in which the prisoner was shut up at night for greater security against escape. Apparently cages were not uncommon in those times when the confinement was meant to be rigorous; but it is too much to assume that a cage made for the night custody of a Welshman¹ in a house at Bristol Castle must have been of the same pattern as a cage in a turret at Berwick especially designed by the greatest of the

¹ The extract on which Mr Bain has founded his argument is given in the *Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland*, vol. iii. p. 4: Fiat for allocate to Nicholas Ferinbaud, late constable of Bristol Castle, etc., for £14, 0s. 8½d. expended in cutting oaks, carpenters' and others' wages, iron, lime, etc., to repair a house in the castle, and making a wooden cage bound with iron in said house for the straiter custody of Owen, son of David Griffith, a prisoner shut therein at night (dated 1307, Michaelmas Term).

Plantagenets to torment a lady who would not submit to his usurpation of the Scottish crown. It must embarrass the admirers of the English King that the minute directions for the treatment of these ladies so jealously laid down by the vindictive Plantagenet still remain. They may be found in Rymer's *Fœdera* and in Grose's *Military Antiquities*, the original French being given in the Appendix.¹ I prefer giving my own translation:—

"It is ordered and commanded by letters of the Privy Seal to the Chamberlain of Scotland or to his Lieutenant at Berwick-on-Tweed, that in one of the towers within the castle of this place, in a situation which he sees to be most convenient, he should cause to be made a cage of strong wooden spars, with posts and bars and well strengthened with iron, in which he should put the Countess of Buchan, and that he make it so well and render the cage so secure that she cannot get out in any manner; that he should assign a woman or two of the same town of Berwick, who should be English and exposed to no suspicion, to attend on the said Countess, to eat and drink and other things to be done in this abode, and that he keeps her so well and strictly guarded in the cage that she should not speak to anyone, either man or woman, who may be of Scottish nation, and that no other should get access to her save only the woman or women who will be assigned to her, and those who will have her in their keeping; and that the cage should be so made that the Countess should have the convenience of a privy, but that it should be well and surely ordered that no danger should be incurred in the security of the keeping of the said Countess."

In the same writ it is ordered that Mary, the sister of Robert Bruce, formerly Count of Carrick, should be sent to Roxburgh to be kept there in a cage within the castle. If Mr Bain had looked up the authorities cited at the foot of the page whose correctness he questions, he might have saved himself from the vain attempt of oversetting the narrative as given by our best Scottish historians. To quote Burton²: "Though we

¹ See Rymer's *Fœdera*, vol. ii. pp. 1013, 1014; and *Military Antiquities respecting a History of the English Army*, by Francis Grose, Esq., F.A.S., vol. ii. p. 348.

² Burton adds his authorities in a note: "In domuncula quadam lignea super murum castri Brevici posita est, ut possent eam conspiciere transeuntes." Rishanger, 229.

"Sub dio forinsecus suspendatur, ut sit data, in vita et post mortem, speculum viatoribus et opprobrium sempiternum." Mat. Westm. 455. Burton adds:—"It is not in the instruction that the cage shall be in the open air and visible to the passers-by, and therefore the chroniclers may be mistaken. A cage made secure in itself—and the instructions are to make this absolutely so—is rather anomalous

are not told so in the minute instructions for the making of the cage, the English chroniclers tell us that the cage was so hung that she could be seen by passers-by; and the object of restraining her in this form seems to have been that she might be a common spectacle, and an example of the fate in store for those who thwarted the will of Edward."

Mr Bain is at some pains to show that these ladies were not hung up in a cage on a wall like canaries, which, indeed, we are not called upon to believe. Nevertheless, it comes somewhat near it. As Tytler¹ remarks: "Any one who has observed the turrets of the ancient Scottish castles, which hung like cages on the outside of the walls, and within one of which the countess's cage was to be constructed, will be at no loss to understand the tyrannical directions of Edward, and the passage of Matthew Westminster."

We are told by Hemingford that the wife of Robert Bruce was treated with less cruelty than his sister because she was the daughter of the Earl of Ulster, two of whose sons were serving with Edward, and she could plead that at the coronation she had said that she feared it was no better than being a queen at a play. She and her stepdaughter, Marjorie, were put in separate places of confinement. The brothers of the Scottish King, Thomas, Alexander and Nigel, and his brother-in-law Sir Christopher Seton, who also fell into Edward's hands, were all put to death with that attention to grisly details and studied indignity which were characteristic of the greatest of the Plantagenets. The common prisoners taken fighting on the Bruce's side were hanged.² Surely it is reading wrong the lessons of history that so many English chroniclers

within the tower of a castle, and seems a work of supererogation." *History of Scotland*, Edinburgh, 1874, vol. ii. chap. xxii. p. 242.

It is scarcely necessary to cite in addition the words of Hemingford:—*Rex jussit eam poni supra murum castri de Berewyk in tristega lignea fixa, ut sic a transeuntibus videri posset et cognosci; mansitque sic clausa multis diebus, et in arcta dida.* *Chronicon de Gestis Regum Angliae*, vol. ii. p. 247; Londini, 1849.

¹ *History of Scotland*, by Patrick Fraser Tytler; Edinburgh, 1829, vol. i. p. 213, and note, p. 391.

² *Calendar*, vol. ii. 1811.

should seek to palliate such cruelties for which neither the morals of the period nor the spirit of the age offer an excuse.

Mr Bain tells us that the lady whom Sir William Douglas carried off at Tranent was not Margaret de Quency, the widow of William de Ferrers, seventh Earl of Derby, but her daughter-in-law, Eleanor Lovaine, the widow of her second son William de Ferrers, Baron of Groby, and in support of this statement Mr Bain cites Burke's *Extinct Peerages*, one of the books which he regrets I did not consult. Now Burke says that this William de Ferrers, who obtained the Manor of Groby as a gift of his mother, and assumed the arms of the de Quencys, married Joane le Despencer, that he died in 1287, and was succeeded by his son William. Burke says nothing about his having a second wife. From the several references in the calendar of Scottish History it is clear that the lady carried off by Sir William Douglas the Hardie was not Margaret de Quency, Countess of Derby. Hume of Godscroft, in his *History of the House of Douglas*,¹ says that Sir William Douglas the Hardie had for his second wife an English lady called Ferrar. The same old historian tells us, "there are that say that Sir William was sent to Berwick to Newcastle and from thence carried to York in the castle thereof he died and was buried in a little chapel at the end of the bridge which is now altogether decayed." It is clear from references in the calendar edited by Mr Bain that Sir William was a prisoner in the Tower of London, and that he died about the end of the year 1297.

It seems likely that the de Quencys, when living at their estates in East Lothian, resided at Fawside, which is by far the best military situation in the neighbourhood, though there are no traces of an earthwork upon it. Speaking of the ruins remaining, Macgibbon and Ross, in their valuable work on the *Castellated Architecture of Scotland*,² observe: "There seems to be no evidence of the date of erection of this keep, and from its style we cannot ascribe to it an earlier date than the latter half

¹ *The History of the House of Douglas and Angus*, by David Hume of Godscroft; Edinburgh, 1644, p. 16.

² Edinburgh, 1887, vol. i. p. 409.

of the 14th or the 15th century." These authors say nothing of the de Quencys. The Normans who settled in Scotland were not so busy at building castles in the first century of their coming to Scotland as they were in England, and most of the fortresses which they did erect were remodelled in after times. Nevertheless, it would be difficult to distinguish a keep of the 12th century from one of the 14th century; and it is at least possible that the square keep may have been the donjon of the castle of these almost forgotten Norman lords.

In the Bull of Pope Alexander III. confirming the monastery of Inchcolme, dated on the 11th day of March 1178, there are mentioned among the possessions of the church of St Colme's Inch a thousand eels out of Strathenry, the gift of Robert de Quency. Strathenry is in the parish of Leslie by the river Leven. The Rev. William Ross adds further information.¹ Later statements tell us that "along with the thousand eels, the convent had a right to two swine and a cow, yearly, out of the lands of Strathenry. This curious annual rent was the gift of Robert de Quency, whose name I find as a witness in many charters of the time of William the Lion." The monks did not let slip their thousand eels, and as Dr Ross tells us, innumerable quarrels arose regarding this annual tribute, until it was at length agreed that the payment should be commuted, and that instead of a thousand eels, two swine, and a cow, the proprietor of Strathenry should give the convent a yearly sum of 38 shillings sterling, payment to be made at the parish church of Fithkil, as Leslie was of old called. This payment was not regularly made, and was the subject of compromise between the Abbot and Walter of Strathenry on the 6th day of October 1354—forty years after the battle of Bannockburn.

It is also recorded that Seyr de Quency made a grant of the lands of Dunikeir to the monks of Dunfermline.²

Before parting with Mr Bain I ought to thank him for the additional

¹ *Aberdour and Inchcolme*, by the Rev. William Ross, LL.D.; Edinburgh, 1885, pp. 64 and 121.

² *Register*, Dunfermline, N. 155.

light which he has thrown upon an obscure field of research. It is to be hoped that he may yet find time and opportunity to read the 200 charters relating to the de Quencys preserved in Magdalen College. An examination by so competent an archæologist would not fail to elicit facts of importance in illustrating the history both of Scotland and of England.

[My friend, Mr Christopher Aitchison, has, during the summer of 1900, examined these charters at Magdalen College, Oxford. They are described in the manuscript calendar of the College. Mr Aitchison has sent to me some extracts from these documents. The charters are principally grants to the hospital of St John and St James at Brackeley in Northamptonshire, for the maintenance of chaplains, and the burning of candles at the altar for the souls of Seyr and Roger de Quency and their wives and children. Amongst these are grants from the demesne of Gask in Perthshire, and other proofs of the extensive possessions of this family. There are two grants (dated 1240 and 1256), in which Roger de Quency provided for the burial of his body at Brackeley; but no record was found of his actual burial. If Roger de Quency died in Scotland, it would have been in accordance with the custom of those times that his heart alone should be sent to Brackeley.]

III.

NOTE ON AN INCISED STONE CROSS AT STRATHY, SUTHERLANDSHIRE.
By ALEXANDER MUNRO.

About a quarter of a mile west of the Established Church at Strathy, Sutherlandshire, resting in the moorland beside the old march dyke, there has lain for centuries, neglected and unnoticed, a rude stone slab (fig. 1) bearing an incised cross of a type which, if not altogether rare, is



Fig. 1. Rude Stone Cross at Strathy.

yet absolutely unique among Scottish crosses. The slab, a rough, undressed sandstone—of the same kind as exists in the neighbourhood—is broken at certain points, but the central surface is intact. It is 54

inches in length, 8 inches in thickness, and the broadest part, from arm to arm of the cross, is 21 inches. In appearance it is somewhat coffin-shaped; but this resemblance is clearly accidental—the result of recent breakage—and not intended in the original design.

The cross from summit to base is 34 inches, and from arm to arm $18\frac{1}{2}$ inches.

The summit and the base, as well as the two arms, end in circles formed by the outer lines of the cross—the lines being 2 inches broad and nearly 1 inch in depth. Inside these again are hollows or cups; the one at the bottom slightly oval, the rest more or less round. The circles and cups at the top and foot are of the same dimensions—the circles 6 inches and the cups 3 inches in diameter. Those in the arms are $\frac{1}{2}$ inch less than these. In the centre of the cross are traces of a small and almost obliterated cup. On the vacant spaces in the cross—on the shaft, arms and summit—are slight lines as indicated in the drawing.

As to the origin and age of this curious cross, tradition and topography are alike silent. All that we have therefore to guide us in this direction is the cross itself and its distinctive features. At first sight the work would seem, from the rudeness of its art, and the depth and clearness of the incised lines, to be of mediæval or late Christian date. On the other hand, the cups and rings at the four extremities, and the central cup, evidently point to a much earlier period. Cup-marked stones have occasionally been found in connection with early Christian burials, and a cross, though not unquestionably the cross of Christianity, appears in conjunction with these symbols in the Lough Crew group of stones, and occasionally in Norway on the rock surfaces—both of which are usually assigned to the Bronze Age. If, then, the circles and hollows on the Strathy Cross could be supposed to have been intended to represent the ‘cups and rings’ of pagan times, we might, perhaps, be justified in assigning to it a very early age—an age of transition between Christianity and paganism—when the old forms were still current and exercised an influence on the rude art of the time. In any case, whether it be old or comparatively recent, whether it belongs to the 7th century or to the

13th, the cross is of much archæological interest as indicating in the Christian period the existence and use of a type of art that is peculiarly associated with paganism.

IV.

NOTE ON A BRONZE SCABBARD-TIP FOUND ON GLENCOTH FARM, PEEBLESSHIRE. BY WILLIAM BUCHAN, TOWN CLERK, PEEBLES, F.S.A. Scot.

The object to which this note refers was found in the month of June 1899, on the farm of Glencoth in Holms Water, Peeblesshire, by Mr Walter Smail, shepherd. He states that one showery day in the end of June he was passing an open grassy space amongst the surrounding heather near the head of Glencoth Burn, when he saw something



Fig. 1. Bronze Chape of Scabbard for a Sword of the late Celtic period.

glittering in the sun on the top of a newly thrown-up molehill, about fifty yards from the burnside. He picked up the object here shown (fig 1.), which is the bronze chape or tip of a scabbard for a sword of

the Late-Celtic period. It weighs a little over two and a half ounces and is formed of two curved pieces of bronze, separate at the top and joined at the foot, but it is possible that it may have been cast in a single piece. It is three inches in length, each arm is on an average half an inch wide by three-eighths of an inch deep. At the top the arms converge to within half an inch of each other, then open out to a width of seven-eighths of an inch and gradually converge towards the foot where they join. The outer sides of the arms are rounded, and the inner sides are deeply grooved or hollowed out from top to bottom. On the outside of the inner edges of each arm, back and front, there is a narrow moulding which at the top of each arm swells out into two lip-like mouldings with a well marked groove between them and smaller mouldings at the edges of the lips. At the foot the narrow lateral moulding swells out into another lip which curves outwards and backwards upon itself. There is a deep groove between the mouldings where the arms join. On what may be called the front of the chape the lower of the two lip mouldings at the top runs downwards for about half the length of each arm, and curves outwards, ending on each arm in an ornament like a leaf or bird's head, in the centre of which is a small hollow circle with the ring in relief. The outer surface of the chape is polished except where eroded. The right arm looking at the front has a small nail or rivet hole near the top running from the outside of the arm through to the inner groove.

Mr Smail says that the locality of the find, although on a hillside, is not on steep ground. He saw no trace of a camp or fort, but states that in the grassy area there are a number of small knolls like large mole-hills grown over with grass. The place is about 1200 feet above sea level.

Glencotho is about two miles from the watershed between the Tweed and the Clyde. About two miles to the east as the crow flies is the farm of Stanhope on Tweedside, where in 1876 a Late-Celtic bronze armlet, a Roman patella and two small bronze ornaments were found—these are numbers F.A. 25-28 of the Museum Catalogue.

I have much pleasure in announcing that since this paper was read, the bronze scabbard-tip has been presented to the National Museum by Rev. Andrew Baird, B.D., minister of Broughton, to whom it had been given by the finder.

MONDAY, 12th March 1900.

THE HON. JOHN ABERCROMBY, Vice-President, in the Chair.

A Ballot having been taken, W. D. GRAHAM-MENZIES of Hallyburton was duly elected a Fellow, and MUNGO BUCHANAN, Falkirk, a Corresponding Member of the Society.

The following donations to the Museum and Library were laid on the table and thanks voted to the Donors :—

- (1) By the EXCAVATION COMMITTEE, with consent of Mr FORBES of Callander, the Proprietor.

Large collection of Pottery ; bronze objects, chiefly Harness-mountings and Fibulæ, some beautifully enamelled ; iron implements and objects of bone and stone, obtained by the Society from the excavation of the Roman site of Camelon, near Falkirk. [See the subsequent account of the excavation of Camelon.]

- (2) By Mr JAMES RUSSEL of Blackbraes, through Mr JAMES CURLE.

Roman Altar (fig. 1) dedicated by an Officer in the Tungrian Cavalry to the Magusan Hercules, found in 1841 near the Bridge of Brightons, to the south-east of Falkirk. The altar is 2 feet 9 inches in height by 1 foot wide, and bears on the front the following inscription :—HERCULI MAGUSAN[O] SACRUM. VALERIUS NIGRINUS DUPLI[CARIUS] ALAE TUNG-RORUM. It is No. 1090 of Hubner's "Inscriptiones Britannicæ Latine"

in the seventh volume of the *Corpus Inscriptionum Latinarum*, Berlin, 1873, and is described and figured in Stuart's *Caledonia Romana*, p. 359 and plate xv.



Fig. 1. Roman Altar found near Bridge of Brightons in 1841.

(3) By R. F. BUCHANAN, 19 Rodney Street.

Perforated Hammer of porphyritic stone from Orkney.

VOL. XXXIV.

R

- (4) By Miss CHRYSTALL, Aucheries, through JAMES DALGARNO,
Corr. Mem. S.A. Scot.

Polished Stone Axe, $7\frac{1}{4}$ inches in length, found on the farm of Aucheries, Cruden, Aberdeenshire.

- (5) By CHARLES MENMUIR.

Three of Dassier's Medals, Henry II., Queen Anne, and George II.

- (6) By Rev. ANDREW BAIRD, B.D., Minister of Broughton.

Bronze Scabbard-Tip, of Late-Celtic type, found in a molehill on Glen-cotho Farm, Broughton, Peeblesshire. [See the previous Communication by William Buchan, F.S.A. Scot.]

- (7) By Mr DAVID BRIGHAM, 9 Mentone Terrace.

Photographs—Two exterior views and one interior view of the Broch of Mousa, Shetland; view of the Broch of Clickemin, Shetland; of stone axes and other antiquities, at Lerwick; and of a Shetland quern.

- (8) By the MASTER OF THE ROLLS.

Calendar of State Papers, Domestic, 1672; Calendar of Treasury Books and Papers, vol. ii., 1731-34; Acts of the Council, 1589-90; Calendar of Home Office Papers, 1773-75; Calendar of Documents in France illustrative of English History; Acts of the Privy Council, vol. xix.; Calendar of Letters and State Papers, Spanish, 1587-1602.

- (9) By the GENERAL COMMITTEE OF THE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY.

Calendar of the Laing Charters, A.D. 854-1837, belonging to the University of Edinburgh. Edited by Rev. John Anderson, Assistant Curator of the Historical Department, H.M. General Register House.

- (10) By the KEEPER OF THE RECORDS OF SCOTLAND.

The Register of the Privy Council of Scotland, vol. i., New Series.
The Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, vol. xx.

There were also Exhibited :—

(1) By Rev. J. D. ANDERSON, Manse of Hoy, Orkney.

Silver Bracelet, with jointed opening, said to have been found in a moss near Alford, Aberdeenshire.

(2) By ALEXANDER GRAY, New Deer, Aberdeenshire.

Seventeen Borers of flint, and three notched implements, from Aberdeenshire.

(3) By Mrs M'INTOSH, Dick Place, Edinburgh.

Large Spear-head of bronze, with crossbar, found in the neighbourhood of Meerut, India.

The following Communications were read :—

I.

ACCOUNT OF THE EXCAVATION OF THE ROMAN SITE OF CAMELON, NEAR FALKIRK, UNDERTAKEN BY THE SOCIETY, 1899-1900.

[The papers composing the account of these excavations have been postponed in order to give time for the preparation of the plans and other illustrations.]

II.

ANGLO-SAXON BURHS AND EARLY NORMAN CASTLES. BY MRS E. S. ARMITAGE. *Communicated by* PROFESSOR BALDWIN BROWN, F.S.A. Scot.

I am not aware that any serious attempt has ever yet been made to ascertain what the nature of an Anglo-Saxon fortification was. One of our best archæologists observes that "whatever amount of difficulty may attend our inquiry respecting the domestic buildings of the Saxons, the character of their military edifices is involved in far greater obscurity."¹ It is possible that this ignorance is mainly due to not making use of the materials which exist in a scattered and fragmentary condition, and which have never been pieced together. But it cannot be denied that the general absence of interest in questions of English archæology has led to a complete lack of accumulated observations on the subject; and the difficulty of getting information, even about existing remains, can only be appreciated by those who have attempted an inquiry of the kind.

What is worse is that this lack of interest has left the ground open to assumptions, which are accepted as facts, because no one cares to dispute them. It seems strange that in the nineteenth century any archæologist of reputation should still follow the method of the archæologists of a hundred or two hundred years ago, who first guessed at things, and then said they *were* so. Yet this is certainly the method followed by the late Mr G. T. Clark in his otherwise valuable work on *Mediæval and Military Architecture*. Finding that in several places where the Anglo-Saxon records tell of *burhs* or strongholds erected by our forefathers, there are still existing round hillocks of earth, surrounded with ditches, he jumped to the conclusion that a *burh* was a moated hillock, and then proceeded to assert that it was so, without any further inquiry into the literary history of the word. The evidence which he adduced in support of his assumption was chiefly this:—1st,

¹ Hudson Turner, *History of Domestic Architecture in England*, vol. i. p. 18.

that of the fifty *burhs* mentioned in the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, there are twenty-two still existing where moated mounds of the kind in question are to be found ; 2nd, many of these works are known to have been the centre or caput of great estates in Saxon times.¹ Strange to say, this very scanty and disputable evidence has been accepted without question even by such writers as Freeman and Green, and is adopted by most of the antiquarian books and papers written during the last twenty years.

With the theory that these moated hillocks mark the centre of a private estate in Saxon times, this paper will not attempt to deal, as it can be left in the far more competent hands of Mr J. H. Round, who has clearly expressed his dissent from it.² The philological and historical evidence, and the evidence drawn from the actual remains, will be sufficient for the purpose of this paper. What first led the writer to doubt the truth of Mr Clark's contention that a *burh* was a conical earthwork, was that on looking through the illustrated Anglo-Saxon MSS. in the British Museum to find a picture of a *burh*, it was seen that the Anglo-Saxon idea of a *burh*, as represented by those pictures, was an enclosure with walls and towers of stone—in other words, a walled town.³ Not long afterwards, an article on English castles in the *Quarterly Review* for July 1894, now known to have been written by Mr J. H. Round, led to the conviction that Mr Clark's theory of *burhs* was simply an archaeological delusion. Mr Round's words are : "We hold it proved that

¹ *Mediæval and Military Architecture*, pp. 22, 23.

² *Essex Archaeological Society's Transactions*, vol. iii. part ii. "The more deeply I have studied the theories of 'Castle Clark,' the more reason have I seen to doubt his view that these strongholds were intended for the centre and defence of a private estate, for the accommodation of the lord and his household, and for the dwelling of the English lord who succeeded the Roman provincial." In his *Feudal England*, Mr Round shows that most of the Norman fiefs were wholly new creations, constructed from scattered fragments of Anglo-Saxon estates, p. 260.

³ On p. 29 of the MS. of Prudentius (Cleopatra C. viii.) there is an excellent drawing of a four-sided enclosure, with towers at the angles, and *batlemented* walls of masonry. The title of the picture is "Virtutes urbem ingrediuntur"; and *urbem* is rendered in the A.S. gloss as *burh*.

these fortified mottes were, at least in some cases, erected in the Conqueror's days, and if this is proved of some, it becomes probable of many. Indeed, so far as what we may term private castles are concerned, there is actually, we think, a presumption in favour of this late origin." It is proposed in this paper to carry this contention even further, and to maintain that while the *burhs* of the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle are almost always walled towns, the moated hillocks scattered so thickly over England and south-western Scotland are the remains of castles built by Normans.

The philological evidence is of considerable importance in this contention. There is not the smallest reason to suppose that the word *burh* ever meant a hillock, for the history of the word can be clearly traced. Mr Clark had not the advantage of consulting the *New English Dictionary*, which had not appeared when he wrote, but had he looked into *Schmid's Gesetze der Angelsachsen*, he would have learned that a *burh*, which is derived from the same root as the verb *bergian*, to shelter, meant originally a wall of some kind, whether of earth, wood or stone, built for protection. As in the case of the words *tun*, *yard* or *garth*, and *worth* or *ward*, the sense of the word became extended from the protecting bulwark to the thing protected. In this sense of a *fortified enclosure*, the word was naturally applied by the Anglo-Saxons to the prehistoric and British "camps" which they found in Britain, such as Cissbury, or to similar forts which they constructed themselves, such as Bebbanburh (Bamborough). Sometimes the *burh* was probably nothing more than a palisade or hedge round a great man's house, if we may judge from the innumerable places whose names end in bury or borough,¹ from which every vestige of bulwark has totally disappeared.

The laws of Ethelbert of Kent, Ine of Wessex, and Alfred, speak respectively of the king's and earl's *tun*, *huse*, and *healla*, and special

¹ The dative form *byrig* is the origin of the names ending in bury. "To say nothing of hamlets, we have full 250 parishes whose names end in burgh, bury, or borough, and in many cases we see no sign in them of an ancient camp or of an exceptionally dense population." Maitland, *Domesday Book and Beyond*, p. 184.

punishments are ordained for crimes committed within their precincts.¹ It is possible that in two instances in the later laws, the *king's burh* is used in the same sense.² But from the time of the laws of Athelstan the word *burh* far more commonly means a city or town. Thus he ordains that there shall be a mint in every *burh*.³ And it appears that already the town has its *gemot* or meeting.⁴ In the laws of Edgar's time and later, the *burh* has not only its *burh-gemot*, but its *burh-gerefa* or town-reeve, and its *burh-warū* or townsmen.⁵ *Burh* is contrasted with wapentake as town with country.⁶ And in this sense it has descended to our own day as a *borough*, though because the word *borough* has so long meant a chartered town or a town with parliamentary representation, we have forgotten its older meaning of a fortified town.

If we turn to Anglo-Saxon literature, we get the same answer. Alfred in his Orosius translates city by *burh*.⁷ The Anglo-Saxon translation of the Gospels (circa A.D. 1000) uses the same word for the *civitatem* of the Latin version.⁸ In the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, the words *geweorc* or *faesten* are generally used for a fortress hastily thrown up, and *burh* is reserved for fortified towns. The word *burh*, indeed, is seldom used in the Chronicle until we come to the time of Edward the Elder. It is conclusive as to the general meaning of the word that

¹ V. Schmid's *Gesetze der Angelsachsen*, Ethelbert, 5, Ine. p. 22, Alfred, p. 74.

² Thus Edmund (ii. 2) speaks of *mine burh* as an asylum, the violation of which brings its special punishment (Schmid, p. 176), and Ethelred (iii. 4) ordains that every compurgation and every ordeal shall take place on *thæs kyninges byrig*. (Schmid, p. 214). A charter of Alfred's time speaks of the hedge of the king's burh. Birch's *Cartularium*, ii. 305. The word *burh* does not occur in the laws of Edward the Elder.

³ Athelstan, ii. 2. Schmid, p. 140.

⁴ Professor Maitland says: "In Athelstan's day it seems to be supposed by the legislator that a moot will usually be held in a *burh*. If a man neglect three summonses to a moot, the oldest men of the *burh* are to ride to his place and seize his goods." *Domesday Book and Beyond*, p. 185.

⁵ Edgar, iii. 5. Ethelred, ii. 6. Athelstan speaks of the reeves of every *burh*. I. Preface.

⁶ Oððe on burge, oððe on wæpengetæce, Edgar, iv. 2.

⁷ *New English Dictionary*, Borough.

⁸ Ib. Matt. xxi. 17.

Florence of Worcester, one of the most accurate of our early annalists, in his account of Edward's reign, regularly translates the *burh* of the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle by *urbs*.¹

But though we may now feel certain that the general sense of the word *burh* was a town, its more special sense as an enclosing bulwark does not appear to have been forgotten in Anglo-Saxon times. Thus Athelstan orders that all *burhs* shall be repaired fourteen days after Rogations; ² and Cnut, when making a similar provision, expressly defines it as *civitatum emendatio*.³ Here the word for town is used for the town wall. The same sense appears as late as the reign of William Rufus, in the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle (1092); when relating the restoration of Carlisle by that King, it says:—"He repaired the *burh*, and ordered the *castell* to be built."⁴ And finally, a remarkable charter of Ethelred of Mercia and Ethelfleda his wife states that they have commanded the *burh* at Worcester to be built as a protection to all the people.⁵ Ethelred and his wife were not building a new town, for Worcester already had its churches and its bishop, and possibly the remains of its Roman walls, but they were building or rebuilding a town wall or embankment to protect the city from the Danes.

It is equally clear that a *burh* was not a castle, in the sense in which we commonly use that word. The word *castellum* is occasionally used in Anglo-Saxon charters, but when it is used it clearly means a town.⁶

¹ Florence of Worcester lived at the end of the eleventh century and beginning of the twelfth, when Anglo-Saxon was still a living language.

² Athelstan, ii. 13. Schmid, p. 138.

³ Cnut, ii. 10. Schmid, p. 276.

⁴ A passage, by the way, which is fatal to Mr Clark's theory that a *burh* meant a moated hillock, for there is no such hillock at Carlisle.

⁵ Hehtan bewyrcan tha burh at Weogernaceastre eallum tham folce to gebeorge. Birch's *Cartularium*, ii. 222.

⁶ Thus a charter of Egbert of Kent, 765, says: "Trado terram intra castelli moenia supranominati, id est Hrofescestri, unum viculum cum duobus jugeribus, adjacentem plateæ quæ terminus a meridie hujus terræ," etc. *Codex Diplomaticus*, i. 138. In two charters of Ethelwulf, *Hrofi castellum* is used as an equivalent for Hrofesceastre or Rochester. Birch's *Cartularium*, ii. 48 and 86. In this sense, no doubt, we must interpret Asser's "castellum quod dicitur Werham." Vita Elfredi, 478.

The word *castell* first makes its appearance in the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle* in the days of Edward the Confessor, the last of the old line of Saxon Kings. His mother was a Norman lady, and in his days Norman favourites received grants of land in England, and built castles for their personal defence. Thus we hear of Richard's castle, Robert's castle, and Pentecost's castle; of which more anon. There can be no question that the thing as well as the word was new in England.¹ The hall of the Saxon ealdorman or of the thane, even when enclosed in an earth-work or stockade, was a very different thing from the castle of the Norman noble. For a castle is built by a man who lives among enemies, who distrusts his nearest neighbours as much as any foe from a distance. The Anglo-Saxon great man had no reason to distrust his neighbours, and to fortify himself against them. The charter in which Elswith endows the Nunnanminster at Winchester speaks of "the hedge of the king's burh";² and if the royal palace in the chief city of the realm had no better defence than a hedge, possibly on an embankment, we can well believe that the halls of the nobles, when they were situated in towns, had no better protection, but took their chance with the wooden huts of the burghers within the walls of the town.³

¹ Mr Freeman says: "In the 11th century, the word *castel* was introduced into our language to mark something which was evidently quite distinct from the familiar *burh* of ancient times. . . . Ordericus speaks of the thing and its name as something distinctly French; 'munitiones, quas castella Galli nuncupant.' The castles which were now introduced into England seem to have been new inventions in Normandy itself. William of Jumièges distinctly makes the building of castles to have been one of the main signs and causes of the general disorder of the days of William's minority, and he seems to speak of the practice as something new." *Norman Conquest*, ii. 606.

² Cyninges burg hege. Birch's *Cartularium*, ii. 305.

³ Later historians, who were familiar with the state of things in Norman times, tell us frequently of castles in the Saxon period; but it can generally be proved that they misunderstood their authorities. Henry of Huntingdon probably meant a town when he says that Edward the Elder built at Hertford "*Castrum non immen- sum sed pulcherrimum*." He generally translates the *burh* of the Chronicle by *burgus*; and he shows that he had a correct idea of Edward's work when he says that at Buckingham, Edward "*fecit vallum ex utraque parte aquæ*"—where *vallum* is a translation of *burh*.

It has been necessary, at the risk of tediousness, to spend some time on the history of the word *burh*, because it is the key to the historical and archæological evidence, to which we must now turn. We must first inquire what models the Anglo-Saxons were likely to follow in fortress-building. From the first days of their coming to Britain, they had before their eyes the remains of the cities and camps fortified by the Romans. The numerous terminations of place names in *chester*, *cester*, and *caster*, show how plentifully the island was furnished with Roman towns, each with its four-sided bulwark of stone or earth.¹ It has been maintained that the Saxons, after laying the Roman towns in ruins, avoided rebuilding them from superstition or some other feeling, and made their own settlements on other sites. This was certainly true in some cases, as, for example, when the Saxon town of Rotherham arose at the distance of about a mile from the Roman station of Templeborough. But the great Roman towns, such as Canterbury, London, Winchester, and York, were evidently occupied by the English from the first, and probably they kept the walls in repair. And it may have been the invasion of the Danes which led Alfred to repair and occupy many *chesters*, as the Saxons called them, which had until then been unoccupied and ruinous.² In 886 the Chronicle tells us that Alfred repaired "Londonburh," and committed it to the keeping of Ethelred the ealdorman, the same Ethelred who restored, as we have already seen, the burh of Worcester. William of Malmesbury tells us that the city of Shaftesbury was built by Alfred; and it is evident that the old Roman castrum at Lynne was being repaired by Alfred's orders, when the workmen who were repairing it were attacked by the Danes.³ The repair of the city of Chester—the

The square or parallelogram was certainly the Roman ideal, but the nature of the ground often led them to vary this form, so that many Roman towns are polygonal. See the plan of Compiègne in Cohausen's *Befestigungen der Vorzeit* (fig. 99).

² Dr Christison thinks the Saxons sometimes gave the name of *chester* to their own fortifications, even when they had no Roman origin. *Early Fortifications in Scotland*, p. 105. It would be interesting to know whether Roman remains have been found at all the *chesters* in Britain.

³ *A.S. Chronicle*, 893.

"waste chester in Wirrall"—after it had been possessed and ruined by the Danes, was another of the good works of Ethelred of Mercia, in Alfred's reign.¹ A charter of Edward the Elder's reign shows that he secured the old Roman city of Porchester, by exchanging some other lands for it with the Bishop of Winchester, to whom it belonged. We cannot doubt that he did this in order to make it one of the defences of his kingdom.²

What was done at Porchester was doubtless done at many other places. Sometimes the fortification to be restored or the new one to be raised would be a stone wall; sometimes it would be an earthen bank with a stockade or hedge or wattle-work fence on top, such as Ida reared at Bamborough; sometimes it would be a *Thelwall* or timber palisade such as Edward put up on the shores of the Mersey.³ No nation is unacquainted with these simpler forms of fortification; but if we are to judge from the illuminated manuscripts, the Anglo-Saxon ideal of fortification was formed from Roman models, just as their other architecture was, and the solid stone wall with towers and battlements, forming either a polygonal or a square enclosure, was what they preferred when time and money permitted.

But of whatever material the Saxon *geweorc* or *burh* of the 9th and 10th centuries was constructed, we may be sure of one thing: that the burh enclosed a much larger area than the ordinary Norman castle. The works constructed by Alfred and Edward and Ethelfleda were not

¹ *A.S. Chronicle*, 907.

² The charter of Edward speaks only of some *cassati* of land at Porchester, but a later charter of Edgar, which recounts this transfer of land, says expressly that it was the *oppidum* of Porchester which Edward acquired by this exchange. It is interesting to find that Mr Clark and Mr Smirke both remark that the masonry at Porchester does not at a first glance suggest Roman work. Possibly an expert might be able to separate the repairs of Edward the Elder from the original Roman work in the outer walls of Porchester, as well as from the later additions of the Norman and Plantagenet kings.

³ Camden was the first to point out this etymology, which he professes to quote from Florence of Worcester; but it is not to be found in Florence. *Britannia*, iii. 44.

castles, built for the personal defence of some great man and his family; they were not forts, intended to be held by a choice body of troops, for there was no standing army from which to draw such a force;¹ they were *boroughs*, that is, towns, in which people were expected to live and do their daily work, as well as to repair and defend their town walls, while at the same time these walls were to be ample enough to serve as a place of refuge for the whole country side at the time of a Danish inroad. The people of England would no longer be at the mercy of their barbarian foe if they could take refuge behind stout bulwarks while the Dane harried the country. And perhaps from these bulwarks they could sally forth to cut off his retreat, even if they had not had the courage to oppose his advance. But as Professor Maitland has observed, the origin of the boroughs was largely military, and in all probability the burghers were, of all men in the realm, the most professionally warlike.²

Before we turn to the existing remains of the *burhs* or boroughs founded in the 9th and 10th century, it may be well to say a few words on the type of castle which Mr Clark supposed to be peculiarly Anglo-Saxon, or, as he sometimes more vaguely expressed it, Northern, in its origin. The type is a very marked one, and consists of a round or oval hillock (there are a few cases in which the hillock is square), truncated at the top so as to form a platform, which is sometimes large enough to sustain extensive buildings, as at Tamworth, sometimes so small that it cannot have carried anything larger than a watch-tower, as at Bradfield and Mexborough, Yorkshire. This hillock is generally surrounded by a ditch with a bank on the counterscarp, and has attached to it a courtyard which is also ditched, and has evidently had banks both on the scarp and counterscarp. The courtyard is usually higher than the surrounding land.

¹ I will not go so far as to assert that they never constructed anything small enough to be called a fort. But if it were intended for permanent occupation, it must have been maintained on the same system as the boroughs were: by laying on the magnates of the shire the duty of keeping *haws* in the borough, and burgesses in those *haws*. See Maitland, *Domesday Book and Beyond*, p. 189.

² *Domesday Book and Beyond*, p. 190.

In very many cases, the ground plan of these earthworks resembles a figure of 8, in which the upper limb is very much smaller than the lower. But though the court is frequently circular or semilunar in form, this is by no means invariably the case; and it will be seen from the table given in this paper (p. 279) that rectangular forms predominate in the castles built by William the Conqueror. The banks of these courts were, of course, crowned by stout palisades, and there can be no doubt that these enclosures contained the stables, kitchens, workshops, and other necessary appurtenances of a castle. The hillock carried on its summit the lord's residence, a wooden tower, which served as a citadel in the last resort, as well as a look-out station from which to watch the foe. The hillock is generally artificial, though, as might be expected, in cases where a natural hill or rock offered itself, it has been utilised to form the base or even the entire citadel. But the situation of these fortresses differs entirely from that of the more ancient prehistoric camps, where natural strongholds were chosen by preference. The moated hillocks are almost always found in towns or villages, on the level of the arable country.

The wooden castles which crowned these hillocks had a special name in Norman French; they were called *bretasches*.¹ The hillock also had its name in the same language; it was called a *motte*, Latinised as *mota*. The courtyard was known as the *bayle* or *bailey*, in Low Latin *ballium*. As these are the proper Norman names, and there are no others, I shall henceforth speak of this type of castle as the motte-and-bailey type. The word *motte* is, of course, the same as the *mote* which we so frequently find in the south-west of Scotland, and in other parts of Great Britain, and which is also found in some old English records, with the sense of an artificial hill. Thus a document of the year 1585, cited by Grose, says that Prudhoe Castle is built "on a high moate of earth."² Dr Christison, in his *Early Fortifications of Scotland*, remarks that there is the same confusion between *moat* in the sense of a ditch, and *mote* or

¹ See Ducange, *Bretaschia, Mota, and Ballium*.

² Grose's *Antiquities*, iv. p. 5 of Addenda.

motte in the sense of an artificial hill, as there is between *dyke* and *ditch*. Both are derived from the old French *motte*, a clod.

When or where this type of fortification originated is not as yet certainly known, but it is more common in Normandy than anywhere else, except perhaps in England. It is not unfrequent, however, in other parts of France, and in Belgium, and is to be found, though less frequently, in Italy, Germany,¹ and Denmark. It does not occur in Sweden or Norway,² but it is found in certain parts of Scotland and Ireland, particularly in those parts which were colonised or conquered by the Normans in the 11th and 12th centuries.

It is clear that the facts of name and distribution suggest a Norman origin for these mottes. Let us now consider whether the existing remains bear out the same conclusion, or whether they support Mr Clark's contention that the *burhs* of the 9th and 10th centuries were mottes. The first thing to do is to tabulate the *burhs* which the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle* states to have been erected by Edward the Elder or Ethelfleda during the great fortress-building epoch, when more *burhs* are recorded to have been built than at any other period of Anglo-Saxon history. The weak point of Mr Clark's argument was that when he found a motte on a site which had once been Saxon, he did not stop to inquire what any subsequent builders might have done there, but at once assumed that the motte was Saxon. The following table (which is arranged chronologically) will show that we never find a motte on the site of one of the *burhs* in question unless a Norman castle-builder has been at work there subsequently.

We have here a list of thirty *burhs* built by Edward the Elder or his sister Ethelfleda. Of these, twenty-six can be identified, nearly all with certainty, the only doubtful one being Cyricbyrig, about which I have ventured to adopt the conjecture of Dugdale, who identifies it with

¹ Cohausen denies that there are any castles built on artificial mottes in Germany. *Befestigungsweisen der Vorzeit*, p. 28. But Essenwein asserts that many mottes are to be found there. *Handbuch der Architektur, Kriegsbaukunst*.

² I make this statement on the authority of a communication from Professor Montelius. Dr Christison quotes a similar statement from Hildebrand.

Monk's Kirby on the borders of Warwickshire. In only ten of these twenty-six places is a motte to be found, and in every case there is evidence tending to show that the motte was connected with a subsequent Norman castle.¹

BURHS OF ETHELFLEDA.

Worcester,	873-899.	A motte and a Norman castle.
Chester,	907.	A motte and a Norman castle.
Bremesburh,	911.	Unidentified.
Scærgate,	913.	Unidentified.
Bridgenorth,	913.	No motte, but a Norman stone keep.
Tamworth,	914.	A motte and a Norman castle.
Stafford, N. of Sowe,	914.	No motte and no Norman castle.
Eddisbury,	915.	No motte and no Norman castle.
Warwick,	915.	A motte and a Norman castle.
Cyricbyrig (Monk's Kirby),	916.	No motte and no Norman castle.
Weardbyrig,	916.	Unidentified.
Runcorn,	916.	No motte ; a mediæval castle (?).

BURHS OF EDWARD THE ELDER.

Hertford, N. of Lea,	913.	No motte and no Norman castle.
Hertford, S. of Lea,	913.	A motte and a Norman castle.
Witham,	914.	No motte and no Norman castle.
Buckingham, S. of Ouse,	915.	No motte and no Norman castle.
Buckingham, N. of Ouse,	915.	A motte and a Norman castle.
Bedford, S. of Ouse,	916.	No motte and no Norman castle.
Maldon,	917.	No motte and no Norman castle.
Towcester,	918.	A motte and bailey.
Wigingamere,	918.	Unidentified.
Huntingdon,	918.	A motte and a Norman castle.
Colchester,	918.	No motte, but an early Norman keep.
Cledemuthan,	918.	Unidentified. ²
Stamford, S. of Welland,		No motte and no Norman castle.
Nottingham, N. of Trent,	919.	A motte and a Norman castle.
Thelwall,	920.	No motte and no Norman castle.
Manchester,	920.	No motte ; a mediæval castle.
Nottingham, S. of Trent,	921.	No motte and no Norman castle.
Bakewell, (near to)	921.	A motte and bailey at Bakewell.

Out of this list, fourteen are ancient boroughs, that is to say more than half the names in the list, which must be reduced to twenty-seven if the

¹ See Appendix A.

² Possibly Cley in Norfolk. If so, this is another case where there is no motte and no Norman castle.

burhs on both sides of the river at Hertford, Buckingham, and Nottingham are counted as one. I have counted them as two in my list, because the very precise indications given in the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle* show that each *burh* was a separate construction. If, therefore, a *burh* was the same thing as a motte, we ought to find mottes on each side the river at Hertford, Buckingham, and Nottingham. But as a matter of fact, in all these three cases we only find mottes on that side of the river where a Norman castle was subsequently built, and they always form part of the works of these castles.

Regarding it, then, as proved that a *burh* is a wholly different thing from a motte, and that it meant generally the vallum or wall of an Anglo-Saxon town, we must now consider the evidence which exists to prove that the mottes were the work of the Normans. *A priori*, we can see that such castles would be extremely advantageous to the Normans in England, because they could be so quickly built. They were exactly the castles which were needed by an invader who was intending to settle among the people whom he was conquering. He needed not only an intrenchment which could be thrown up quickly, but he needed one which could be defended by a small force, for he had only a few men with him whom he could trust.¹ He needed also a look-out station from which his sentinels could watch the disaffected town or village which had fallen to his share. It was said of Roger de Montgomery's castle at Shrewsbury (which was originally a motte and bailey) that not a bird could fly in the streets of Shrewsbury without being observed from it.²

But we are not confined to arguing that the Normans would be likely to build castles of this type; we can show by positive evidence that they did build such castles. We can point to the innumerable mottes which still exist in Normandy, some in their primitive condition of simple earthworks, having lost their wooden stockades and bretasches; others transformed into mediæval castles by the addition of walls and

¹ See article on English Castles in *Quarterly Review* for July 1894.

² Leland's *Itinerary*.

towers of stone.¹ And we have also direct testimony that the Normans did throw up castles of this kind in England. In that most trustworthy contemporary record of the Norman Conquest, the Bayeux Tapestry, there is a picture of William's troops, after the battle of Hastings, engaged in throwing up a motte at Hastings, and the inscription above the picture says, "He commands that they dig a castle" ("Jussit ut foderetur castellum"). And the same authority bears witness to the fact that this type of castle was the recognised type in Normandy and its borders, in the picture which it gives of the castles of Bayeux, Rennes, Dol, and Dinant. In the picture of the siege of the castle of Dinant, we see not only the motte delineated, but the wooden bretasche on the top of the motte; the assailants are endeavouring to set fire to it, while the defenders are trying to frustrate this purpose by pushing down the torches as fast as they are applied.

Now not only Normandy, but England also, bristles with castles of the motte-and-bailey type. The more obscure of them remain as simple earthworks; the greater ones have for the most part been transformed by the work of successive ages, which has covered them with walls and towers of masonry; yet there is hardly a castle whose origin is known to date from the Norman period, in which the motte-and-bailey plan cannot still be traced. Had these mottes been Saxon works, as Mr Clark supposed, England at the time of the Conquest would have been amply supplied with the means of defence. But we have the express testimony of the historian Ordericus Vitalis, who was himself born in that part of England where mottes are most abundant (the Marches of Wales), that there were hardly any castles to be found in England at the time of the Conquest.² The few castles which did exist were the work of the Norman favourites of Edward the Confessor, with the

¹ De Caumont mentions fifty-four mottes within a radius of 60 miles from Caen.

² Munitiones enim, quas castella Galli nuncupant, Anglicis provinciis paucissimae fuerant; et ob hoc Angli, licet bellicosi fuerint et audaces, ad resistendum inimicis exstiterunt debiliores. *Hist. Ecc.*, p. 184. Edition Prevost. Wace's testimony is to the same effect, but as he wrote a hundred years after the Conquest, I do not quote him as an authority. See Freeman, *N.C.*, iii. 535.

single exception of Dover Castle, which was built by Harold,¹ and perhaps Arundel, which *Domesday Book* speaks of as a *castrum* in the reign of Edward the Confessor.

The motte-and-bailey castles are scattered very thickly over England, though as no complete list has ever been made of them, it is impossible to say what their numbers are. But their distribution in Wales, Scotland, and Ireland is one of the most important links in the chain of argument for their Norman origin. In South Wales it is impossible to claim these mottes as the work of a former English proprietor; and they certainly were not the native Welsh fashion of fortification, for the Welsh were still in the tribal stage, and the *gaers* which they built were intended to accommodate large numbers of people. Harold had a great campaign in Wales, but it is plain that the only part which he retained as a conquest was the vale of Clwyd, Radnor, and that part of Monmouthshire which lies between Wye and Usk.² But the Normans before the end of the 11th century had conquered the whole of South Wales, and the building of castles is expressly recorded as the method by which they fixed their hold on the land.³ The sites of these castles still remain, as well as the tradition of their Norman founders, and though it has been impossible to obtain particulars of all of them, at least 30 can be enumerated where mottes are yet to be seen. Several of these castles are mentioned as Norman castles in the *Brut y Tywysogion*. Grose expresses his surprise that the castles in the marches of Wales are so often said to have been burnt to the ground, and six months afterwards are mentioned as standing and making a defence. But this is easily explained if we suppose them to be wooden castles on earthworks, the earthworks remaining when the wooden walls and buildings were destroyed.

In Scotland, also, these mottes are to be found, and they have been

¹ William of Jumièges.

² See Freeman's *Norman Conquest*, vol. ii.

³ "About the Calends of July, the French came into Dyfed and Ceridigion, which they have still retained, and fortified castles, and seized upon all the land of the Britons." *Brut y Tywysogion*, 1091.

the subject of a more careful investigation than they have received in England. As Dr Christison's work on *Early Fortifications in Scotland* confines its attention to those mottes which have had no additions in masonry, and takes no notice of those which have been transformed into stone castles, it is impossible to say with absolute certainty where the motte type is most abundant in Scotland; but it would appear to be in the south-western Lowlands. A steady immigration of Normans into Scotland took place from the time of the Norman Conquest to the 13th century. These immigrants were highly favoured by the Scottish kings, and by a silent and strange revolution all the principal fiefs of the Lowlands passed into their hands. Balliol, Bruce, Soulis, Mowbray, Saintcler, Heyes, Giffard, Ramsey, Boyce, Colville, Fraser, Graeme, Gurley, all these were Norman adventurers, who became the ancestors of the nobility of Scotland. It is so difficult to find out from books alone whether a castle has been of the motte-and-bailey type, that I am unable to trace the connection between the castles of these immigrants and the mottes which still survive in Scotland, except in the case of the mote of Erroll, which was the seat of the Hays before they established themselves in Buchan.¹ The splendid work by Messrs MacGibbon and Ross on the castellated architecture of Scotland takes little notice of earthworks; and I am only able to note the following castles which appear to be on the motte-and-bailey plan: Tarbert Castle, Loch Fyne; Duffus, Elgin; Redcastle, Forfar; Dunolly, Argyle; Duchal, Renfrew; Dunure, Ayrshire (in these three last instances the motte is of natural rock). The same authors remark on the strange absence of any castles showing architecture of the 12th century; but this is easily accounted for if the Norman immigrants built the same earthen and wooden castles which their fathers had built in England. The name *mote*, which is still given to these hillocks in south-western Scotland, witnesses plainly to the race with whom these works originated. Dr Christison reckons that there are about 180 earthworks in Scotland bearing this name, a name which can only be interpreted from Norman sources, while

¹ Innes, *Scotland in the Middle Ages*, xxii.

the earthworks themselves correspond precisely to the Norman type.¹

From Ireland we obtain evidence of the same kind. The motte-and-bailey castle is to be found in Ireland, but only in the English pale, that is, in the part of the country conquered by the Normans in the 12th century.² The era of stone keeps had then begun in England, but the existence of these castles in Ireland shows that where the same circumstances prevailed as at the time of William's conquest of England—need of haste and limitation of men and resources—the old type of castle was resorted to.³ There can be no doubt that the Normans were the builders of mottes in Ireland, for in the Anglo-Norman poem on the Conquest of Ireland, edited by Michel and Wright, the erection of mottes by the Norman conquerors is mentioned more than once.⁴ Richard Fleming, on receiving the Barony of Slane,

Un mot fit jeter
Pur ces ennemis grever.

And when Tírel was forced to abandon the castle he had raised at Trim, the Irish

La mot firent tut de geter,
Desque a la terre tut verser,

¹ Dr Christison states that there are many mottes which have no vestige of bailey. But it is much easier to fill up a ditch with its own vallum than to level a motte; and the farmers of the Lowlands are notoriously industrious.

² See Wright's *Louthiana*, where plans are given of many of these mottes. The small size of the area they enclose is remarkable; it points to the smallness of the force at the disposal of the builder. Two of them which have square baileys (Castletown and Mount Killaney) do not cover as much as an acre.

³ Mottes with wooden *bretasches* were undoubtedly built in the 12th century in England, when circumstances compelled. Very probably Ralph Flambard's original castle at Norham was of this character, as the ground plan is certainly that of the motte and bailey, and the earthworks and general treatment of the position are what Mr Clark calls "thoroughly English"; so of course he introduces a previous Saxon occupation, though Simeon of Durham expressly states that there had been no fortress there before, to resist the incursions of the Scots. (Simeon, 1072.)

⁴ Quoted by Mr Round in the article on English Castles, *Quarterly Review* for July 1894, already referred to. Mr Round remarks that the description of the levelling of the motte after burning the buildings is conclusive as to the character of the fortress.

after they had set fire to the wooden buildings which stood on it.

I have already remarked that the word *mote* is used for these fortresses in Scotland. In Ireland also, as we are informed by Dr Joyce, large high mounds are often called *mota*.¹ Wales also retains the same Norman word in at least one district. "Moat in the Englishry of Pembroke," says Fenton,² "is often used for castle, when there is one of the flat-headed *tumuli* with a ditch round it." The word *mota* is of course the Low Latin for *motte*, and it was in common use in early mediæval times for castles of this construction. Thus the agreement between Henry II. and Stephen speaks of the Mota of Windsor and the Mota of Oxford;³ at both places there are mottes. And one of the Close Rolls of Henry III.'s reign orders all those who have *mottes* (*motas*) in the valley of Montgomery to strengthen their mottes with good *bretasches* without delay.⁴

We will now turn to the evidence which we get from the castles which are known from our early records to have been built in the reign of William I. or William Rufus. And as, in drawing an inference from a multitude of facts, there is no method so clear as that of tabulating them, a list is subjoined of all the castles which good contemporary authority states to have been built in the period indicated, that is, before the close of the 11th century.⁵ The first table (p. 271) has already shown that the motte is not found on the sites of the *burhs* of Edward and Ethelfleda, except in cases where a Norman castle has been built there

¹ Quoted by Dr Christison, p. 11.

² *Historical Tour in Pembrokeshire*, 1811.

³ Rymer's *Fœdera*, vol. i.

⁴ "Precipimus tibi quod ex parte nostra firmiter precipias omnibus illis qui motas habent in valle de Muntgumery quod sine dilatione motas suas bonis bretaschiis firmari faciant ad securitatem et defensionem suam et partium illarum."—Rot. Claus. 9, Henry III., quoted by Clark, i. 106.

⁵ William of Malmesbury and Ordericus Vitalis, whose authority I take in one or two cases, may not be strictly called contemporary, but they were both born before the end of the 11th century, and their authority is so good that they are among our best sources for the history of that period.

afterwards. The second table (p. 279) shows that the motte is almost universal in castles of early Norman foundation, and that where it does not occur there was some special reason which rendered it unnecessary. The list is not exhaustive as regards the enormous number of castles which were probably built at the epoch of the Conquest; and it might have been made much longer if it had included all the castles which are *mentioned* in Domesday, or those which traditions preserved in county histories attribute to the Conqueror or his companions. It does not even include those of which Domesday says "and there sits his castle," because these words do not directly assert that the castle was new, though they may imply it. But I take it that when Domesday says *fecit*, it means *fecit*, just as when it says *refirmavit* it means *refirmavit*. I also assume that when Domesday tells us that houses were destroyed for the site of a castle, the castle was new. The table is therefore confined to those castles which Domesday, or the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*, or some of our most trustworthy chroniclers either expressly or by implication state to have been the work of William or his followers; and I think that for these the list will be found to be exhaustive. Some particulars as to the size of the area and the shape of the bailey-courts have been added, as being not without importance for a thorough grasp of this subject.¹

We have here a list of forty-three castles built in the reign of the Conqueror, or of his son Rufus, and all but three have or had mottes. Of these three exceptions, the first, Exeter, is possibly a case of a natural motte, whose character has been altered by subsequent constructions; the second, Carlisle, appears never to have had a motte, though its present keep was not built till the 12th century; the third, the Tower of London, had a stone keep before the end of the Conqueror's reign. All these castles, without exception, when in towns, are placed, not in the middle of the town, but on the line of the walls; frequently even, and that in the case of some of the most important cities of the kingdom, *outside* the walls, which means that they were built by men who did not trust themselves

¹ See Appendix B.

LIST OF CASTLES BUILT IN THE REIGN OF WILLIAM I. OR WILLIAM II.

Castle.	Authority.	Type.	Area.	Shape of Bailey.
Aberlleinog	Brut y Tywysogion	Motte		Square
Berkeley	Domesday	Motte	About 1 acre	{ Roughly rectangular }
Cambridge	{ Domesday }	Motte		Rectangular
Canterbury	{ Ordericus }			
	{ Domesday }	Motte	3 acres	Triangular
	{ William of Poitiers }			
Carisbrook	Domesday	Motte	1½ acres	{ Oblong, corners rounded }
Cardiff	Brut y Tywysogion	Motte	{ Original ward }	Rectangular
Carlisle	Anglo-Saxon Chronicle	Stone Keep	{ about 4 acres }	Triangular
Chepstow	Domesday	Motte-and-bailey plan	3 acres	Oblong
Chester	Ordericus	Motte	{ Original ward }	Rectangular?
			2 acres?	{ Roughly rectangular }
Clifford	Domesday	Motte	2½ acres	Rectangular
Durham	Simcon of Durham	Motte		Rectangular
Exeter	Ordericus	Motte	2 acres?	Rectangular
Eye	Domesday	Motte	5 acres?	Oval
Gloucester	Domesday	Motte—destroyed		
Hastings	{ Bayeux Tapestry }			
	{ Anglo-Saxon Chronicle }	Motte	3 acres	Triangular
	{ Chron. De Bello }			
Huntingdon	{ Domesday }	Motte	6 acres	{ Square, corners rounded }
	{ Ordericus }			
Lincoln	{ Domesday }	Motte	6 or 7 acres	Roughly square
	{ Anglo-Saxon Chronicle }			
Montacute	Domesday	Motte of natural rock		
Montgomery	Domesday	Motte of natural rock	2 acres?	Rectangular
Newcastle	Simcon of Durham	Motte—destroyed		
Norwich	{ Domesday }			
	{ William of Poitiers }	Motte	{ Original ward }	A half-moon
	{ Ordericus }		{ about 3 acres }	
Nottingham	{ Anglo-Saxon Chronicle }			
	{ Ordericus }	Motte-and-bailey plan	3 acres?	A half-moon
Oswestry	Domesday	Motte		
Oxford	Abingdon History	Motte		Octagonal
Penwortham	Domesday	Motte	3 acres?	Follows ground
Pevensey	{ William of Jumièges }			
	{ Guy of Amiens }	Motte	1½ acre	Quadrangular
	{ Ordericus }			
Rayleigh	Domesday	Motte		Oval
Rhuddlan	Domesday	Motte		
Rochester	Domesday	Motte	{ Original ward }	Oblong
			2 or 3 acres	Rhomboidal
Rockingham	Domesday	Motte	3½ acres	
Shrewsbury	Domesday	Motte		
Stafford	{ Domesday }	Motte		
	{ Ordericus }			
Stamford	Domesday	Motte		
Tower of London	William of Poitiers	Stone keep	{ Inner ward }	Rudely square
Wallingford	{ Domesday }		{ about 3 acres }	
	{ William of Poitiers }	Motte	{ Original ward }	Roughly oblong
Wareham	Domesday	Motte	3 acres	
Warwick	{ Domesday }	Motte		
	{ Ordericus }	Motte	2½ acres?	Oblong
Wigmore	Domesday	Motte	About 1 acre	Oval
Winchester	{ Liber Winton }		{ 6 acres includ- }	
	{ Charter of Henry I. }	Motte	{ ing ditches }	Triangular
			{ and banks }	
Windsor	Abingdon History	Motte		Quadrangular
Worcester	William of Malmesbury	Motte—destroyed		
York	{ Anglo-Saxon Chronicle }	Motte	About 4 acres	A quadrant
	{ Domesday }			
York, Bayle Hill	"	Motte	2 acres?	Quadrangular

in the midst of the townsmen with whom they had to live. This fact alone speaks strongly against the theory of a Saxon origin for these castles. In not one single case is the keep now on the motte of early Norman date; a circumstance which certainly supports the assumption that the early Norman castles were usually of timber. There is no masonry to be found on mottes which is earlier than the reign of Henry I.

It is quite impossible that the clearance of houses in towns mentioned in *Domesday Book* as done for the site of a castle, can refer to the adding of a bailey-court to an already existing motte. To suppose that mottes existed without baileys is to misunderstand the type of fortification under consideration. The motte and bailey formed a unit, and of its two parts the bailey was the more essential, for the great man for whom the fortress was built could not do without lodgings for his followers, stables, storehouses, and all the various buildings necessary to a castle, which we must remember was a self-sufficing establishment, carrying on a number of arts and crafts besides those relating to war. The motte was chiefly necessary because the lord was obliged to keep a sharp eye on his townfolk or villagers. I do not believe that there is a single instance of a motte erected for defence which can be proved never to have had a bailey attached to it, unless it were some advanced outpost in a frontier district. But a few such exceptions would not invalidate the general statement that a motte with its *bretasche* was in fact the keep of a castle, and was as little likely to be without a bailey as a stone keep. In fact, one of the names commonly given to the motte in old records is the *dungeon hill*, and the word dungeon or donjon (which Skeat derives from the low Latin *domnium*) means the lord's residence.

The eminent Danish antiquary, Dr Sophus Müller, in treating of some specimens of the motte-and-bailey which are found in Denmark, makes the luminous remark that these are evidently personal fortifications, built not for the shelter of a tribe or a clan, but for some one great man and his immediate following.¹ They are in fact the fortifications of feudalism, and they cannot have arisen before the age of feudalism.

¹ *Vor Oldtid*, chap. xii.

We know that the 10th century was the time at which feudalism became established in Europe, if we can fix any date as precise as a century for a change which was so gradual in its working. It was then, according to M. de Caumont,¹ that the face of the country was changed in France by the building of castles everywhere. These castles, he infers, were earthworks defended with palisades. He traces the motte to an imitation of the Roman *prætorium*, the tower where the Roman general lived in the midst of his *castrum*. Whether there was any such imitation, and not rather an invention arising out of necessity, I venture to doubt. The proper place of the Roman *prætorium* was in the centre of the camp, but the motte, though occasionally placed in the centre of the bailey, is far more often found on the edge of the court. I am inclined to believe that the motte-and-bailey took its origin in the early years of William the Bastard, when the Barons of Normandy were resisting his authority, and when we are told by historians that they fortified castles against him.² This indeed is conjecture, but what is certain is that the first actual information we get of the existence of mottes is from the Bayeux tapestry, where we find (from the pictures of Dol, Dinant, Rennes, Bayeux, and Hastings) that they were in use in the years referred to. The description of a motte which De Caumont quotes from John of Colomedia, Archdeacon of Terouenne, was written at the end of the 11th century.³ The only motte to which M. de Caumont was able to assign an exact date was the castle of Vieux Conches, built by Roger de Toesny early in the 11th century, and abandoned about 1040.⁴ We are not, therefore, without some historical

¹ *Architectures Militaires*, p. 58.

² *Malmesbury Gesta Regum*, 218; *Wil. Gem.*, vii. 1. "Sub ejus ineunte ætate, Normannorum plurimi aberrantes ab ejus fidelitate, plura per loca aggeres erexerunt et tutissimas sibi munitiones construxerunt." Mr Freeman remarks that the language of William of Jumièges would lead us to suppose that the practice of castle-building was new.

³ *Acta Sanctorum*, 27th January. The passage is cited by De Caumont, *Abécédairé d'Archéologie*, p. 300, and from him by Clark, *Military Architecture*, i. 33.

⁴ *De Caumont*, p. 303. See also dates of Ducange's quotations, article *Mota*. Vieux Conches is a nearly round enclosure, with two mottes, and no remains of masonry.

basis for the assumption that the motte-and-bailey first appeared on the continent in the 11th century.

But when did it cross the Channel into England? That, speaking generally, it came with William the Norman, can hardly be doubted. But it is very likely that under the half-Norman Edward the Confessor, some of his Norman favourites may have brought this new thing, the Norman castle, into England, and that Richard's castle, Robert's castle, and Pentecost's castle,¹ may have been earthen mottes and baileys like those of Normandy. Richard's castle, near Ludlow, built by Richard Scroh, one of these Normans, still exists, and is a fine specimen of the motte-and-bailey type; its scanty remains of masonry belong, according to Mr Clark, to a later date than the early Norman, so we may infer that it was at first a wooden castle resting on earthworks.

The point on which I wish to insist, that these castles were essentially the fortifications of feudalism, is one of special importance in the light of recent studies. The researches of Mr Round and Professor Maitland and others are tending to the conclusion that while a state of things prevailed under the Confessor which had many of the outward aspects of feudalism, the rigidity and definiteness which were the essence of feudalism did not exist in England; and that thus the statement of our older historians, that William the Conqueror introduced the feudal system into England, is not so wide of the mark as it is assumed to be by the school of Mr Freeman.² But if, as Mr Round supposes, William the Conqueror granted out lands in England just as Henry II. is known to have granted out lands in Ireland, to be held as fiefs by the service of a round number of knights, what is more likely than that these peculiarly feudal fortifications, the mottes and baileys which we find scattered all over England, were the castles by which these military tenants defended their new acquisitions? Not that we are to suppose that these castles

¹ *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*, 1052.

² Mr Round holds that "the military service of the Anglo-Norman tenant-in-chief was in no way derived or developed from that of the Anglo-Saxons, but was arbitrarily fixed by the king, from whom he received his fief, irrespectively both of its size and of all pre-existing arrangements." *Feudal England*, p. 261.

were erected without royal consent, when they were on the property of the tenants. The Carlovingian kings, in many capitularies, claimed the right of fortification as a royal prerogative, and forbade their nobles to erect such works;¹ and there can be little doubt that William, who had had so much experience in his youth of the way in which his nobles could use their castles against himself, would only allow of castle building as part of a general scheme of defence for the conquering settlers.² The chroniclers all tell us that it was by the order of William that castles were built throughout the land;³ and that the castles in the marches of Wales were built by order of William Rufus. It was not till the anarchy of Stephen's reign that the nobles assumed to themselves the right of castle building, a right which Henry II. was careful to take away from them.

It is to the absence of a rigid feudal system in Anglo-Saxon times that we should ascribe the absence of castles, to which the chroniclers testify. The difference between Norman and English history during the reign of Edward the Confessor, amply confirms these express statements of the chroniclers. The great feature of the rebellion of the Norman barons during William's youth is that they fortified castles against him, and the struggle revolves principally around these castles. In England we never hear of the house of Godwin fortifying castles against Edward; and with

¹ Cobausen, *Befestigungen der Vorzeit*, p. 137.

² There are expressions in *Domesday* which suggest that the building of a castle obtained for the owner at whose cost it had been built a remission of the *geld* to which he was otherwise liable. Carisbrook; (Alwinestone) Donnus tenuit pro duabus hidis et dimidio; modo pro duabus hidis, quia castellum sedet in una virgata. *Domesday*, 52 b. Clivore (Clewes) Heraldus comes tenuit. Tunc se defendebat pro 5 hidis, modo pro 4 hidis et dimidio, et castellum de Windesores est in dimidio hida. *Ib.*, i. 626. But I only speak under correction on a subject so sacred to experts as the inner mysteries of *Domesday* finance.

³ "Bishop Odo and William the Earl (William's regents) built castles wide throughout the nation, and distressed the poor." *A.S.C.*, 1066. "He forthwith caused castles to be built on the marches." *Ib.*, 1079. "The King, guided by the wisdom which marked all his acts of government, visited with extreme care the least fortified parts of his kingdom, had very strong castles constructed in all the positions suitable for repulsing the attacks of enemies, and set there chosen knights, giving them all sorts of provisions and good pay." *William of Jumièges*, p. 237. Guizot's Transl.

the single exception of Dover Castle, which Norman accounts state was built by Harold, the only castles mentioned are those built by Edward's Norman favourites. It is certainly remarkable that Dover Castle, the only castle which has any claim to have been built by an Anglo-Saxon, has no motte.¹

I am, of course, assuming that the first castles of the Conquest were, for the most part, earthworks with wooden superstructures. The time and means at William's disposal seldom admitted of costly constructions in stone. The White Tower, Colchester, and Malling probably exhaust the list. But the great weakness of wooden castles was their liability to fire, and therefore at a later period stone walls were built upon the earthen curtains, and stone towers or shell keeps arose upon the mottes.² Some few of these keeps may have been built in the reign of William II.; but a greater number probably belong to the reign of Henry I., who is said to have repaired almost all the fortresses built by his predecessors.³ The splendid keeps of Henry II.'s time, such as Dover, Canterbury, and Scarborough, are generally built on the natural soil, and not on mottes.

I will conclude this argument by referring to the archæological evidence bearing on the origin of mottes, a reference which must necessarily be brief, as the evidence of this kind is so scanty. The most scientific investigation of a motte that has come to my knowledge is that of General Pitt-Rivers at the earthwork known as Cæsar's camp above Folkestone. The plan of this earthwork was that of a motte with two baileys, and amongst the objects found was some green-glazed pottery, of a kind which is known to have been not earlier than Norman times. Another object found seemed to point to the 12th century.⁴ The motte

¹ William of Jumièges says that Harold in his captivity promised to give William this castle, "*studio atque sumptu suo communitum.*"

² I am informed by a practical engineer that so quickly does artificial soil settle down under the rains of England that in 10 years an artificial motte would be capable of sustaining the weight of a stone keep.

³ *Will. Gemet.*, viii. 31. William further says that he kept in his own hands the castles of some of his barons, and sometimes caused them to be surrounded with walls and furnished with towers, as though they were his own.

⁴ *Archæologia*, vol. xlvii.

at Penwortham in Lancashire, which was excavated in 1856, surpassed all others in interest, inasmuch as it contained the foundations and what we may perhaps call the cellar of the original Norman *bretasche*.¹ An iron prick spur, found in the ruins, is evidently Norman, being of exactly the same type as the one on the effigy of Geoffrey de Mandeville in the Temple Church.² The top of the motte had been defended by an outer wall of wattles. The *bretasche* appears to have been round, the broken stumps of uprights taking that form. A motte at Hallaton in Leicestershire, and the motte at Almondbury, near Huddersfield, have also yielded objects which point to the Norman period.

These are the only cases that I know of in which the excavation of mottes has produced any results worth mentioning. I need not say that the mere finding of Roman or Saxon coins in an excavated motte is no evidence that it was thrown up in Roman or Saxon times, for these objects may have been lying in the soil out of which the motte was dug. Ancient barrows have probably sometimes been utilised to form the nucleus of mottes, as cases are recorded in both England and France in which burials have been found in the heart of these mounds. But this very circumstance points to a late origin for the mottes, as a grave would never have been utilised for a castle except by a generation which had forgotten the use of these *tumuli*.

To sum up: There is no evidence that the Anglo-Saxons built mottes; there is strong evidence that the *burhs* they built during the Danish wars were large enclosures, generally town walls or banks; there is certain evidence that the Normans built mottes both in Normandy, England, Wales, and Ireland; the name of the motte is Norman; the type belongs to the age of feudalism, and answers precisely to the needs of the Normans during the first period of their conquests; mottes are found in connection with almost all English castles known to be of Norman

¹ *Transactions of Lancashire and Cheshire Historic Society*, vol. ix., 1856-7. Unfortunately the article is so loosely written that many important questions are unanswered.

² Saxon spurs were much shorter.

origin; and the evidence of excavations, scanty as it is, supports the theory that they are Norman work. If we weigh these facts carefully, we can hardly avoid the conclusion that these mottes and baileys so thickly scattered over England are the footprints of the Norman Conqueror, and an important part of the organisation by which he held England down. Alfred and his House, on the other hand, did not build little castles of wood and earth for their own personal defence: they saved England by defending, and thus developing, the English town.

APPENDIX A.

The fortification of *Worcester* is not mentioned in the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*, but only in the very interesting charter already referred to in the text. (Birch, *Cartularium*, ii. 222.) *Chester* is not called a *burh* in the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*, but is spoken of under the year 894 as "a waste chester in Wirral." *Stafford* has a motte which was once crowned by a Norman castle, but as it is on the South bank of the Sowe, it is clearly not the work of Ethelfleda. *Run-corn* at the beginning of this century had still the remains of an earthwork enclosing the headland known as the Castle Rock, but its very small area makes it improbable that it can have been the *burh* spoken of by the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*; more likely it was a small castle erected by the Norman baron of Halton to protect the ferry which started from that point. Ethelfleda's *burh* would certainly have included the church, which she is traditionally said to have founded. At *Bedford* the motte which was the site of the Norman Castle is on the N. side of the Ouse, whereas Edward's *burh* was on the S. side. *Stamford* is a precisely similar case. *Worcester*, *Chester*, *Colchester*, and *Manchester* were, of course, Roman *castra*, which were only rebuilt by Edward or his sister; *Tamworth* also had been fortified before Ethelfleda's restoration (Florence says *urbem restauravit*), as it was the ancient seat of the Mercian Kings. At *Maldon*, *Witham* and *Eddisbury* there are still remains of the ancient earthworks which enclosed the Saxon *burh*; the area of which in these three cases is from 22 to 25 acres. *Eddisbury* is extremely interesting, as it is almost in its original condition, except for the building of a hunting lodge, now in ruins, in the reign of Edward III.

There are two cases in the list where the evidence for the existence of a Norman castle may not be thought conclusive: *Towcester* and *Bakewell*. I have not hitherto been able to find any evidence of the existence of a castle at *Towcester* except the fact that there was a lord's oven in or near the precincts of the present intrenchments, to which the citizens owed soke, as they commonly did to the ovens of castles. King John stayed in the town in 1207, and there must have been some residence fit to receive him. But *Towcester* is a case in which there can be no doubt whatever what the work of Edward was, as the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle* tells us expressly that "he wrought the *burh* at *Towcester* with a stone wall." At *Bakewell* we have not only the name *Castle Hill*,

but such names as Castle Field, Warden Field, and Court Yard testify to the existence of a castle. It was the seat of jurisdiction for the High Peak Hundred in mediæval times. The *Chronicle* says that Edward "commanded a burh to be built and manned in the neighbourhood of Bakewell." I am tempted to look for this burh on the top of Carlton Hill, where the first Ordnance Survey marks an intrenchment. But no intrenchment can be seen there now.

APPENDIX B.

In eleven of the cases mentioned in the list, Domesday records the clearance of houses to make room for the site of the Castle. (Cambridge, Gloucester, Huntingdon, Lincoln, Norwich, Shrewsbury, Stamford, Wallingford, Warwick, Winchester, York.) The Castles of *Clifford*, *Rockingham*, and *Wigmore* are expressly said to have been built on waste or uninhabited ground. *Wigmore* has been absurdly identified with the burh of Wigingamere built by Edward the Elder, but a careful study of Edward's campaigns will show what a mistake this is. At *Chepstow* and *Nottingham* it can be seen at a glance that the original castle has been on the motte-and-bailey plan, though in neither case is there an artificial motte at present. At *Montgomery* and *Montacute* the motte is of natural rock. *Hastings* is particularly interesting as the only case in which we have actual documentary evidence, in the Bayeux tapestry, that the motte was built by the Normans. *Pevensey* was a Roman castrum which the Normans utilised by putting a motte and bailey in one corner of it, just as they did at *Porchester* and *Burgh Castle*, and at the probably Saxon burhs of *Wareham* and *Wallingford*. At Cambridge, Carlisle, Chepstow, Durham, Hastings, Montacute-Rochester, Stafford, London, Oxford, Winchester, York, and probably at Canterbury, the Norman castle was placed outside the town. There can be no doubt that the Dane John at Canterbury was the motte of the original Norman castle, as the name Dane John can be proved to be only a corruption of Dungeon. (See Somner's *Antiquities of Canterbury*, p. 144.) And if the theory of this paper be correct, there can be equally little doubt that the Bole Hill was the motte of the original Norman castle of *Rochester*, the present castle belonging to two later periods. At *Canterbury*, *Rochester*, *Montacute*, *Wareham*, and *Winchester*, Domesday records that the site of the castles was obtained from the church by an exchange of lands, a clear proof that no castle existed there before, as we never hear of Saxon prelates thus entrenching themselves, though Norman bishops frequently did. *Stafford* is a case of peculiar difficulty, owing to the apparent evidence for the existence of two castles, one in the town, the other on the motte which still exists about a mile south-west of the town. Yet after carefully studying the arguments in the 8th volume of the Salt Archaeological Society, I cannot help thinking that the existence of a castle in the town is due to the fancy of antiquaries of the 17th century, (1) because all the evidence adduced turns on the interpretation of the word *villa*, which appears to me to be used not of the town itself, which was properly called a *burgus*, but of its liberty or banlieu; (2) in the long series of records concerning the castle outside the town, it is invariably called the Castle of Stafford, without any expression to distinguish it from any castle in the town. I believe, therefore, that the motte outside the town was the site of a wooden castle built by William I., and was the same of which Domesday says "Ad hoc manerium (Chebeey)

pertinet terra de Stadford in qua rex precepit fieri castellum quod modo est destructum"; and that this castle was restored by his son Henry I.

The figures given of the acreage of these castles must only be regarded as approximate; in many cases it has been impossible to find out whether the authorities were speaking of the whole area of the castle, motte, ditches, banks and bailey included, or of the bailey court alone. But the repeated recurrence of low figures shows that the original area of Norman castles was generally very small; and that when we meet with such large areas as 12 or 20 acres, we must ascribe it to the addition of other courts in later times.

III.

NOTICES OF THE KING'S MASTER WRIGHTS OF SCOTLAND, WITH WRITS OF THEIR APPOINTMENTS. BY THE REV. R. S. MYLNE, M.A., B.C.L. OXON.

The King's Master Wright was a personage of less importance than the King's Master Mason or the King's Master of Work. Still, the history of his office resembles in many respects that of the two last-named officials, and we find him and his assistants mentioned from time to time in the early records of Scotland. The number of wrights in the royal employment seems to have varied considerably, according to the various exigencies of the Crown; and these wrights could readily turn their hands to boat-building, the construction of instruments for military warfare, or the internal fittings of the Royal Palace.

Some notices of the wrights and carpenters employed by the Kings of Scotland in early times may be found in the *Exchequer Rolls*. Thus, in 1290 Alexander, the Carpenter, receives pay for his work executed in Stirling Castle by the King's command. In 1361 Malcolm, the Wright, receives £10 from the fermes of Aberdeen, and this payment is repeated in later years. Between the years 1362 and 1370 Sir William Dishington acted as Master of Work to the Church of St Monan's in Fife, and received from King David II. the sum of £613, 7s. 0d. The King also paid for carpenter's work at this church £6, 13s. 4d. In 1377 David Bell, Archdeacon of Dunblane, receives money from the King for expenses incurred in connection with the building of Edinburgh Castle. John of Preston

and Roger Hog were also connected with these works. In 1380 Duncan Wright, Carpenter of Edinburgh Castle, receives £10 for his year's fee, and again in 1381 and subsequent years. In 1383 Dedericus (or Theodoricus), the Carpenter, is paid £20 for making a great 'machine' for warfare. In 1426 Martin Wright receives 262 boards for the King's work at Edinburgh Castle, which cost £6, 18s. 5d., besides £4, 18s. 9d. for carriage, etc. from Leith. In 1429-30 John Wright receives £6, 10s. 0d. by command of the King

The account of John Weir for works at Linlithgow Palace, rendered in the year 1451, includes wright's work amongst other particulars. In 1454 Friar Andrew, the Wright, "*servitor domini regis*," receives for his yearly fee £10, and also £1, 12s. 0d. for iron for the siege of Blackness Castle. In the same year William, the heir of Gilbert Wright, receives £5 from the fermes of Aberdeen. This old payment keeps recurring from time to time, and seems to be hereditary.

In 1457 the French Smith receives a cottage free for life. In 1460 Friar Andrew, the Wright, receives £7, 2s. 0d. for the carriage of the King's artillery from Perth to the port of Leith, and thence to Edinburgh Castle. In the same year David Wright, the King's Smith, receives £3, 6s. 8d. in part payment of his fee. In 1462 he receives £16, and in 1467 receives 10s. for visiting and removing bombards in Dunbar. Friar Andrew (Lisouris), a lay brother of Cupar, is now the King's Carpenter, buys joists for Ravenscraig, and timber for Edinburgh Castle, repairs the Royal Chapel at Stirling, prepares timber for roofs in Darnaway Forest, and sends timber from Moray for the works at Linlithgow.

In 1476 Robert Lourison became King's Carpenter. In 1474 David Wright receives the brass for the artillery, and a grant of £4 from the lands of Drumtennand. He dies in 1477, when £3, 6s. 8d. is paid to his widow Janet by the King's grace, and is repeated in 1478 and 1479.

In 1494 James IV. employed a number of wrights in the construction of a large barge at Dumbarton, and he took his wrights with him to the raid of Ellem and the raid of Norham. In 1497 he had wrights at work on the roof of the "*Hannis toure*" of Dunbar.

In Edinburgh, as elsewhere, the wrights were closely connected with the masons, and in the renowned capital of Scotland were incorporated into one society by charter in the year 1475, having the aisle and altar of St John the Evangelist in the Collegiate Church of St Giles allotted for their special use, with the privilege of duly maintaining the same. Some of the rules and regulations connected with this charter are curious; as, for instance, that the "twa craftismen shall caus and have thair placis and roomes in all generale processions lyk thai haf in the towne of Bruges, or siclyk gud townes": and another regulation was that each apprentice, in case of disobedience, should pay for his first fault one pound of wax to the altar of St John.

In the early accounts—A.D. 1513-4—for building the bridge of Dunkeld, by Bishop Thomas Brown, there is mention of wrights. Thus, Thomas Wrycht, carpenter, was hired at Martinmas 1511 at forty merks yearly, and received, "in complete payment of his wage," in money £37, 6s. 8d. He seems also to have had a chalder of meal and eight bolls of barley from the keeper of the granary. Malcolm and Donald Sawar were working with him, and besides wages, dined with the Bishop when he was at home, or received a penny for dinner when he was absent. Other wrights, carpenters, and sawyers were also employed on the work.

In 1508 John Drummond, the King's Carpenter, receives a grant under the Great Seal of £10 a year in consideration of his services to the Crown. On 23rd July 1547 John Drummond receives confirmation of the lands of Ballinreif and Milnab under the Great Seal. Is this the same person as the King's Carpenter?

On 22nd October 1561 John Mylne was made Wright in Edinburgh Castle.

Thomas Brown was Master Smith in 1626-7, and rendered accounts for work at Holyrood, etc. Amongst other smiths, etc. mentioned, and apparently working under his direction, are:—Abraham Hamilton, James Murray (wright), William Storie (wright) and his son, Thomas Bennet and John Reid.

William Wallace, whose name is so closely associated with Heriot's Hospital, is frequently designated the Carver in the royal accounts, almost as if this were an office under the Crown.

In 1643 Thomas Storie, wright, is found amongst the list of burgesses of the Canongate. In 1648 John Scott, wright, is employed by the Corporation of Edinburgh on St Giles' steeple, together with John Mylne, Master Mason.

In February 1668 James Bain, "His Majestie's Wright," agrees with the Earl of Panmure for the execution of the whole of the wright work in the erection of Panmure House for 4500 merks. He also stipulated for a suitable lodging with fire and candle, and the Earl agreed to provide timber and iron, requiring the "great staircase to be made up after the order of the staircase at Donybryssel, and what better Bain pleases himself."

During the building of Holyrood Palace, various wrights were at work under the direction of James Bain, His Majesty's Principal Master Wright, whose name frequently occurs in the accounts; as, for instance, on 4th March 1674, when he receives £5667, 12s. 0d. Scots for various kinds of timber. On 13th May 1675 his assistants received £2850, 15s. 0d. Scots as wages.

On 23rd January 1677 Thomas Oliphant, wright, receives a special payment "for furnishing of timber, and making of moulds thereof to be paterns of certain of the meason work," £14, 2s. 0d. Scots. On 2nd March 1678 James Porteous, wright, receives £24 for making "a moddell of the Cupuloe of the Gate of the said Pallace, with the moddell of the Pedestall and Ballasterers."

On 22nd February Jan Vansantvoort, the Carver, received £408 for "cutting, carving, and upputting of several pieces of carved work upon the chimney and door-pieces of His Majestie's appartement in the East quarter"; and Alexander Eizatt, wright, £1360, 19s. 0d. for "upputting of severall lyncings of windowes, doors," etc., etc.

Sir William Binning of Waliefoord supplied twenty-nine dozen great joists for £2212, 16s. 0d.

John Callender was employed as smith, and Jacob De Wett—the Dutchman—executed the principal paintings.

James Bain is also found at work at Edinburgh Castle, Stirling, and the Bass; and in 1681 his name occurs amongst the list of royal officials who claim and obtain exemption from taxation.

In 1696 a house, in what is now known as the Writers' Court, was purchased and fitted up for the use of the Writers to the Signet; and from the Writers' Minutes it appears Deacon Paterson, wright, was paid £1088 Scots for his work on the same, and one dollar of drink money was allowed to the wrights employed in finishing this lodging. Of course, the Society of Writers now meets in the Signet Library.

In the earliest records it is often difficult to say whether the title "Wright" applies to the man or his office, and in the case of Friar Andrew, who was a lay brother of Cupar, the real surname was Lisouris.

The office of King's Master Wright is often held with some other office—as gunner, carpenter, or plasterer—as will be seen by some of the Privy Seal Writs given below.

We append a list of the Master Wrights to the Crown appointed by writ under the Privy Seal of Scotland :—

1 January	1551	John Crawford. James Murray.
4 May	1601	James Murray, younger. James Cockburne.
13 February	1636	John Scott. He was appointed Master Wright of Edinburgh, 1 February 1637.
	1668?	James Bain. He was King's Master Wright during the building of Holyrood Palace. The writ of appointment cannot be found.
19 May	1703	Andrew Paterson. He was appointed on the recommendation of James Scott of Logie, Master of Work.
4 March	1715	Robert Mowbray.
31 March	1748	George Campbell.
24 May	1762	Charles Howison.
29 October	1779	William Butler.

We now give by way of example, and arranged in chronological order, the particulars of twelve writs of the Privy Seal appointing Master Wrights and ordinary wrights, chiefly taken from the earlier portion of the record, and one writ of confirmation of appointment.

It may here be noted that Sir Alexander Jardine, knight, of Applegarth, was appointed chief gunner, 3rd July 1526. His name was unfortunately omitted in the notices of the Master Gunners.

Grant by Queen Mary to John Boustoun.

Ane lettre maid to Jhone Boustoun makand him ane of our soverane ladyis smythis ordinar for all the dayis of his life and to have monethlie thairfore for all the dayis of his life the soume of iiij^{li} x^s of the reddiest of our soverane ladyis casualiteis to be payit to him be the thesaurare now present and being for the tyme Begynnand the first payment at the first day of Marche nixt eftir the dait heirop with command in the samyn to our said thesaurare to ansuer the said Jhone of the said soume, etc. Providing that he wark daylie heifore, etc. At Edinburgh the xiiij. day of Februar the yere foirsaid—1547.

Register of Privy
Seal, vol. xxi.
fol. 70.

Per signaturam.

Grant by Queen Mary to James Hectour.

Ane lettre maid to James Hectour makand him ane of our soverane ladyis wrychtis and gunnaris ordinar. And to have monethlie thairfore for all the dayis of his life the soume of iiij^{li} xv^s usuale money of Scotland of the reddiest of our soverane ladyis casualiteis be the thesaurare now present and being for the tyme Begynnand the first payment at the first day of Marche nixt eftir the dait heirop with command in the samyn to our said thesaurare to ansuer the said James of the said soume, etc. Providing that the said James daylie wark bayth of wrycht craft gunnar melting and casting of gunnis and all utheris laubouris he can do. And als that he salbe reddey to pas to the feildis as ane cannoner or to sege or to remane in ony pairt quhair he salbe commandit be our soverane lady or ony uther in hir name etc. At Edinburgh the xiiij day of Februar the yere foirsaid—1547.

Per signaturam,

Grant by Queen Mary to Thomas Pettegrew.

Ane lettre maid to Thomas Pettegrew gunnar and amyth makand him ane of our soverane ladyis ordinaris and gevand to him the soume of four pundis monethlie in his wage during his lifetyme etc. At Edinburgh the first day of Aprile the yere foirsaid—1550.

Per signaturam.

Grant by Queen Mary to John Crauford.

Ane lettre maid to Johne Crauford makand him maister wrycht and gunnar to our soverane lady and gevand to him the office thairfor for all the dayis of his

Fol. 48.

life for using and exercising of the quhilk office our soverane lady gevis to him monethlie during his lifytyme the soume of viij^{li} vj^s viij^d money of this realme etc. At Edinburgh the first day of Januar the yeir foirsaid.—1551.

Per signaturam.

Grant by Queen Mary to Adam Hamilton.

Vol. xxv. fol. 54. Ane lettre maid to Adame Hamiltoun makand him ane of oure soverane ladyis smythis and gunnaris and to have monethlie for his wagis during all the dayis of his life iij^{li} money of this realme to be payit to him be the thesaurar now present and being for the tyme of the reddyest of our said soverane ladyis casualiteis and cofferis, etc. At Lynlythqw the first day of Aprile the yeir of God j^m v^c liij yeris.

Per signaturam.

Confirmation of Grant to T. Pettegrew.

Vol. xxvi.
fol. 71.

Ane lettre maid to Thomas Pettegrew maikand constitutand and ordinand him ane of oure soverane ladyis smythis and gunnaris ordinar for all the dayis of his lyfe and for gude trew and thankfull service done and to be done to hir grace, and to my lord governour in the said office be him oure soverane lady gevis and grantis to the said Thomas the soume of fyve pundis usuale money of this realme in his fe to be payit monethlie for all the dayis of his lyfe Off the reddiest of hir graceis casualiteis be hir hienes thesaurare now present and being for the tyme Begynnand the first payment thairof the first day of Januar nixtocum. And that the said lettir be extendit in the best forme with all clausis neidfull, with command in the samyn etc. At Edinburgh the viij day of December the yeir of God j^m v^c fiftie-thre yeris.

Per signaturam.

Grant by Queen Mary to Andrew Littlejohn.

Vol. xxvii. fol. 5. Ane lettre maid to Andro Litolijohne maikand him ane of our soverane ladyis gunnaris ordinar and wrycht for all the dayis of his lyfe And for his gude trew and thankfull service done and to be done to hir grace And to my lord governour in the said office Gevand and grantand to the said Andro the soume of four^{li} usuale money of this realme in his fe to be payit to him monethlie for all the dayis of his lyfe of the reddiest of hir casualiteis be hir thesaurar now present and being for the tyme Begynnand the first payment at the first day of Januar nixtocum to be had the said office of gunnarie with the said soume of four^{li} of fe to be payit [to] the said Andro in maner foirsaid for all the dayis of his lyfe frelie quietlie etc. At Edinburgh the xij day of Februar the yeir of God j^m v^c liij yeris.

Per signaturam.

Grant by Queen Mary to John Bickerton.

Vol. xxviii.
fol. 85.

Ane lettre maid to Johnne Bickertoun makand him ane of oure soverane ladies gunnaris and smythis ordinar and gevand to him the offices thairof for

all the dayis of his lyfe and for using and exerceing of the samyn offices (as heir-ettir he salbe requirit and in sic places or partis upoun the feildis or uthirwayis as hir grace sall command and think gude) hir hienes gevis and grantis to him the sowme of fyve pundis usuale money of hir realme to be payit to him monethlie in his feis and waigis for all the dayis of his lyfe be hir thesaurar now present and being for the tyme Off the reddiest of hir hienes casualiteis and dewiteis the first payment begynnand at the day of the dait heirof and that the said lettre, etc., with command to the said thesaurare to mak thankfull payment, etc. At Newbotle the first daye of August 1557.

Per signaturam.

Grant by King James VI. to John Leischman.

Ane lettre maid to Johnne Leischman Smyth at the Calsayheid makand him Vol. xlv. fol. 35.
oure soverane lordis smith for schoing of his majesteis horses and gevand to him the office thairfor for all the dayis of his lyfe with all feis and dewiteis belanging and pertenyng thairto with power to the said Johnne to use and exerce the said office in tyme cuming siclyk as ony utheris hes servit in the said office in tyme bygane with all feis and dewiteis usit and wount, etc., with command thairin to his majesteis comptrollar present and being for the tyme and utheris appointit or to be appointit for payment of feallis To answer and mak payment to the said Johnne Leischman of all feis and dewiteis usit and wount pertaining to the office foirsaid during his lyftyme etc. At Striviling Castell the xxvij. day of August the yeir of God j^mv^c threscoir nynetene yeiris.

Per signaturam.

Grant by King James VI. to James Murray, Elder.

Letter to James Murray, elder, present principal master gunner to his majesty, Privy Seal, vol. lxxiv. fol. 323.
ordaining him overseer and attender on all his majesty's works of reparations, etc., for life, and in succession to the late Sir William M'Dougall. Fee £10 monthly, with stand of clothing yearly. Dalkeith, 4th May 1601.

Grant by King James VI. to James Murray, Younger.

Letter to James Murray, younger, making him principal master wright and gunner ordinary in the Castle of Edinburgh, and in all other castles, etc. On dimission of the office by James Murray, elder, his father, his majesty's present wright and master gunner, with all rights and privileges "as the said James Murray elder or umquhile Thomas Craufurd" or other master wrights enjoyed. Fee £10 monthly, and stand of clothes yearly. Dalkeith, 4th May 1601.

Grant by King James VI. to John Scott.

Letter to John Scot, wright, appointing him his majesty's master wheel- Vol. cvii. fol. 94.
wright in Edinburgh Castle, and in all others of his majesty's castles, etc.—the office being vacant by the death of James Cockburne, last possessor thereof. Fee,

£8 monthly. Presented for the office by Sir Anthony Alexander, H.M. Master of Work, and Surveyor-General. At Edinburgh, 13th February 1636.

Gift by King George III. to George Campbell to be His Majesty's House Carpenter and Plaisterer in Scotland. Given at S. James, 31 March 1748.

George, etc.

Whereas we Considering that our Royal Predecessors have been in use to grant commissions to such tradesmen as were thought fit for their service in Scotland, and we being well informed of the sufficiency and ability of George Campbell, House Carpenter and Plaisterer there.

Therefore wit ye us to have nominated, constituted, and appointed, Likeas we by these presents nominate, constitute, and appoint the said George Campbell to be our House Carpenter and Plaisterer to all our Buildings, Palaces, Houses, Forts, works and artillery, etc., within that part of our said kingdom, and that during our pleasure only, and give and grant to the said George Campbell during the space aforesaid the aforesaid office with all the freedoms, privileges, fees, and immunities belonging thereto, with power to him to exerce and enjoy the said office of master carpenter, artillery carpenter and plaisterer by himself and his servants employed by him for whom he shall be answerable, as fully and freely as any others his predecessors in the said office exerceed, brooked, and enjoyed the same office before, and to enjoy all privileges and immunities that are competent by law to Tradesmen having commissions from us : and particularly freedom and immunity from watching or warding within burgh.

Given at our Court at S. James, and under our Privy Seal of Scotland, the 26th day of March 1748 years, in the twenty-first year of our reign.

Per signaturam manu S.D.N.

Regis suprascriptam.

IV.

NOTICE OF A CUP-MARKED BOULDER, CALLED THE *SAJ DI GORONE*, OR STONE OF THE HEEL, NEAR STRESA ON THE LAGO MAGGIORE. BY THE RIGHT REV. G. F. BROWNE, D.D., BISHOP OF BRISTOL, F.S.A. SCOT.

This is a micaceous boulder on the moor near Gignese, 1800 feet above Stresa, at the south end of Lago Maggiore. The top of the boulder is about $5\frac{1}{4}$ feet from the ground ; but the ground slopes rapidly, with the result that the cup-markings on the stone cover an area 12 feet from top to bottom with a breadth of about 6 feet. There are about 150 complete cups, isolated and independent of one another, and a large number of broken cups, grooves, ovals, and cups joined by channels. The largest cup is about 5 inches across, the majority from $3\frac{1}{2}$ to 2 inches ; the smallest is only 1 inch. They are mostly bowl-shaped, but the largest is more like a funnel. I show a rubbing of the whole cup-marked surface, taken with leaves of the Spanish chestnut on nine sheets of the *Daily Telegraph* ; a cast of the largest hole, taken with linen blotting-paper ; and casts of twelve smaller holes, an oval, and a channel, taken with sheets of the *Guardian* softened with fluid flour paste, and left on the stone to dry. I had no proper materials with me. I show also a photograph of the stone (fig. 1) enlarged from a snap-shot.

The name of the stone in Italian patois, *Saj di Gorone*, means the stone of the heel. The peasant girl who told me this pointed out by her gestures that a heel would fit into the holes. This is curiously true of the broken holes, where the weathering of the stone has worn away some of the lower half of the rim and left the appearance of half an amphitheatre.

It is rather startling to find this same idea of a heel associated with a flat slab of mica schist 10 feet by $7\frac{1}{2}$, and about $2\frac{1}{4}$ feet thick, lying not far from Zmutt, in the Zermatt valley (*Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of London*, 8th December 1898). That stone is called the



Fig. 1. Cup-marked Boulder called the Saj di Gorone, near Stresa.
(From a photograph by J. E. W. Browne.)

Heidenplatte, "the flat stone of the heathen." It has about 100 circular hollows on its surface, from 8 inches to 2 inches across, and from 3 inches to $\frac{1}{2}$ an inch deep. The tradition in Valais is that the Heidenplatte was the stone on which the pagan orators stood to address the assembly gathered round them, and that the rotation of the orator's heel produced in the course of time these hollows! In this case there is no appearance of the half amphitheatre, for the surface is horizontal, and the weathering affects all parts alike.

Julius Cæsar was much harassed by a Gaulish tribe, the Salassi, which occupied the Great and Little St Bernard. They or some neighbouring tribe of Gauls occupied the Théodule Pass, on which many Roman coins have been found, and the valleys on either side of the Monte Moro Pass. The Monte Moro Pass leads down to Stresa, and the Théodule Pass is connected at its southern end by a very easy way with Alagna and the Val Sesia; thus the geographical connection of the Saj di Gorone and the Heidenplatte is closer than at first sight would appear. And it is evident that there may well be a close connection between the pagan rites of the Gaulish tribes occupying the Alps in the north of Italy and the pagan rites of our Celtic ancestors or predecessors who made the cup-markings so frequently found in Scotland. Thus this coincident tradition about the connection of a heel with cup-marking is well worth thinking over carefully; though it is not improbable that the whole subject belongs to the pre-Celtic period, and that the tradition is of modern invention.

It will be seen from the rubbing that there are not rings round any of the cups. It may be added that I could not find any sign of tool marks. The cup-marked surface of the rock looked weather-worn to a degree which indicated great antiquity; but if any sharp tool had been used, there would have been marks in some of the cups. They were, no doubt, produced by the rapid rotation of some blunt instrument, of stone or even of hard wood, with the assistance of sharp sand.

V.

NOTICE OF A PECULIAR STONE CROSS, FOUND ON THE FARM OF
CAIRN, PARISH OF NEW CUMNOCK, UPPER NITHSDALE. BY REV.
KIRKWOOD HEWAT, M.A., F.S.A. SCOT., PRESTWICK.

My attention having been called some time ago to a peculiarly shaped stone cross found on the farm of Cairn in Upper Nithsdale, I took the opportunity, while at Sanquhar recently, to pay a visit to the farm, which is situated some 9 miles from that town. The farm of Cairn, or, as it is sometimes called, The Cairn, is in the parish of New Cumnock, some 3 miles from the village of that name which lies to the north, and some 4 miles distant from the village of Kirkconnel which lies to the south. The farmhouse stands high and overlooks the River Nith. At a distance of 300 yards from the steading is the boundary between the shires of Ayr and Dumfries, the same boundary wall or dyke dividing the parish of New Cumnock from that of Kirkconnel; while not very far away on the other side of the Nith the parish of Auchinleck comes in. The Cairn farm is on the estate of the Marquis of Bute, and the present tenant is Mr James Stevenson, who received me very courteously and gave me a considerable amount of information regarding his discovery of the cross, which he values very highly. He told me that the Marquis of Bute had been informed of the find, but had not been able as yet to come and see it. He also told me that a gentleman from Carlisle had recently taken full-sized tracings of the stone, and that a stone mason, who had examined it, had no doubt that it was ancient and valuable.

The cross is not entire. Two portions have been found which may amount to one-third of the cross as it stood in its entirety. Mr Stevenson's story of the finding of the pieces is that about three years ago the little stream, which flows past his farm, came down in exceptionally high flood, and, carrying away a considerable amount of soil, laid bare one of the portions of the cross. This was pretty high up on the hillside. In the haugh below, while some large stones were being removed to make



Fig. 1. Front and right and left sides of broken Cross-shaft found at Cairn, parish of New Cumnock.
(From a photograph by Mr J. Mack Wilson.)

way for the plough, the other portion was discovered about the same time. Doubtless in some previous flood (or in the same flood) it had been carried down the stream.

The two portions of the cross thus found are apparently the base of the shaft and one of the arms. The base of the shaft measures 22 inches in height by 15 inches in breadth and $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches in thickness. The front (fig. 1) is ornamented with an interlaced pattern which has doubtless extended all the way up to the head of the cross. The lower part of the shaft is plain, the ornament beginning about 9 inches from the bottom, this part having been probably sunk in a socket. The sculpture is incised, the background of the panel and the spaces between the strands of the interlaced-work being merely picked out with a pointed tool, and the pattern thus left in semi-relief. The pattern is an interlacement of two strands, each strand duplicated by a line along the middle, with a loop at the bottom, and rings interlaced round each crossing of the strands upwards. The photograph fails to show the pattern of the reverse face clearly, but it seems to have a square of four triangles, made by double diagonals interlacing in triangular loops at the bottom, and over that an interlacing pattern of double triangular knots facing to right and left. The edges of the cross-shaft have each a simple plait of two undivided strands running upwards from a square-ended loop at the bottom.

The arm (fig. 2) shows a rope moulding round the margin on both sides, the obverse and reverse faces having each a double triangular loop of interlacement of two strands not divided along the middle.

If the arm and shaft are parts of the same cross, it must have been a cross of the form which has a large shaft carrying a proportionally small-sized and equal-armed cross-head of the sections found.

But how came such a cross to be in this part of the country? Tradition says that a chapel, or religious house, stood where the larger portion of the cross was found. At New Cumnock, 3 miles further up the Nith, there stands the ruins of a pre-Reformation church, and near Kirkconnel, 4 miles further down the river, there are the ruins of another pre-Reformation church. Stuart, in the second volume of the *Sculptured Stones of*

Scotland, figures a cross-slab with interlaced-work found near Mansfield House, and the finding of this sculptured cross at Cairn shows that there were ecclesiastical sites in the district of older origin than even these ruined pre-Reformation churches. Possibly some pious monk or priest of the early Church, or some chief of the tribes owning the land here,



Fig. 2. Arm of Cross found at Cairn, New Cumnock. (From a photograph by Mr J. Mack Wilson.)

may have set up the cross to mark a spot specially sacred, or to mark the boundary of church lands, or the limits of a sanctuary girth. But without theorising any further, we may conclude that these carved stones have come down from a far remote past of which we have now no other record.

MONDAY, 9th April 1900.

MR THOMAS ROSS in the Chair.

A Ballot having been taken, the following Gentlemen were duly elected Fellows :—

GEORGE MACDONALD, M.A., 41 Lilybank Gardens, Glasgow.
ANDREW THOMSON, Glendinning Terrace, Galaashiels.

The following Donations to the Museum and Library were laid on the table, and thanks voted to the Donors :—

(1) By Rev. J. B. MACKENZIE, F.S.A. Scot., Kenmore.

Large and finely-shaped Axe of Greenstone, $11\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length, found among ruins at Riskbuie, Colonsay, in 1864. [See the subsequent Communication by Rev. J. B. Mackenzie.]

(2) By JAMES BRUCE, W.S., F.S.A. Scot.

Perforated Hammer of greenstone, $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length by $1\frac{7}{8}$ inches in breadth and $1\frac{1}{8}$ inches in thickness, from Bisset Moss, Forgue, Aberdeenshire. Pair of Barnacles, from Aberdeenshire.

(3) By the Hon. HEW HAMILTON DALRYMPLE, *Vice-President*.

Portion of an Encaustic Tile, with horsemen in relief, from the Dormitory, Glenluce Abbey.

(4) By Rev. GEORGE C. BAXTER, F.S.A. Scot.

Cup-marked Stone, from Gallowhill, Cargill, Perthshire. This fine specimen of a cup-marked stone has been described and figured by Rev. Mr Baxter in the *Proceedings*, vol. xxxi. p. 290.

(5) By the EXECUTORS of Dr JOSEPH STEVENS.

Parochial History of St Mary Bourne, Hants. By Joseph Stevens. Imp. 8vo ; 1888.

(6) By the NORDISKA MUSEET, Stockholm.

Publications of the Nordiska Museet, 1895-98.

(7) By the AUTHORITIES of the MUSEUM, Sarajevo.

Wissenschaftliche Mittheilungen aus Bosnien und der Herzegovina,
Vols. i.-vi.

(8) By Mrs BALFOUR, Balfour Castle, Shapinsay.

Ancient Orkney Melodies. Collected by Col. David Balfour, of
Balfour. 4to; 1885.

(9) By Messrs JOHNSTON & GREIG, the Publishers.

Shetland Folklore. By John Spence. 8vo; Lerwick, 1899.

(10) By F. C. EELES, the Author.

Reservation of the Holy Eucharist in the Scottish Church. 4to;
1899.

(11) By the Hon. JOHN ABERCROMBY, *Vice-President*.

Catalogue of Antiquities in the Museum at Devizes. Part I. 8vo;
1896.

(12) By the LORD PROVOST, MAGISTRATES, AND COUNCIL.

City of Edinburgh Old Accounts, vols. i. and ii. 4to; 1899.

(13) By D. FRASER HARRIS, F.S.A. Scot., the Author.

St Cecilia's Hall in the Niddry Wynd. 8vo; 1899.

(14) By Rev. DAVID IMRIE, F.S.A. Scot., the Author.

List of over 500 Books, Pamphlets, etc., printed in Dunfermline from
1729 to 1894, now in the Library of the Dunfermline Archæological
Society. 12mo; 1894.

(15) By the KEEPER OF THE RECORDS OF SCOTLAND.

The Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer of Scotland, vol. ii.
Edited by Sir James Balfour Paul, F.S.A. Scot., Lyon King-of-Arms.

There were Exhibited :—

(1) By the Most Hon. THE MARQUIS OF BUTE, K.T., LL.D.,
F.S.A. Scot.

A Collection of Carved Stones and other Objects found in excavations at St Blane's Church, Bute, with Illustrative Plans and Drawings. By R. W. SCHULTZ. [See the subsequent Communications by Dr Joseph Anderson.]

(2) By Mr WILLIAM DUNN, through Rev. J. B. MACKENZIE, Kenmore, F.S.A. Scot.

Small Stone Cup, $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter by $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches in depth, with remains of the handle at one side, ornamented with horizontal lines round the circumference, and short vertical lines on the lip and the rounded edge of the bottom. It was found on the top of Schihallion in 1899, and is the property of Mr Dunn, factor to the Marquis of Breadalbane. [See the subsequent Paper by Rev. J. B. Mackenzie.]

The following Communications were read :—

I.

DESCRIPTION OF A COLLECTION OF OBJECTS FOUND IN EXCAVATIONS
AT ST BLANE'S CHURCH, BUTE, EXHIBITED BY THE MARQUIS
OF BUTE. BY JOSEPH ANDERSON LL.D., ASSISTANT SECRETARY AND
KEEPER OF THE MUSEUM.

St Blane's Church, in the parish of Kingarth, Bute, is now a roofless ruin, consisting of nave and chancel, mostly of 'Norman' work, but partly of inferior masonry and rubble work, which has been supposed by some writers to be the remains of an older and ruder edifice, but is considered by Macgibbon and Ross to be due to a later reconstruction.¹ St Blane, the nephew of St Cathan of Kilchattan, and a contemporary of St Columba, is chronicled in the Irish Calendars as of Cengaradh (Kingarth) in Bute, and the founder of the ecclesiastical settlement which bore his name there.

In 1896, in consequence of the serious disintegration of the building, Lord Bute gave instructions to Robert Weir Schultz, Architect, to have the walls thoroughly examined and repaired. Some parts were so unsafe that the only course possible was to take them down stone by stone and rebuild them. In doing so some sculptured stones were found to have been used in the foundations of the so-called 'Norman' work; and these were taken out and preserved.

While the work at the church was in progress the attention of Lord Bute was drawn by Mr Schultz to the remains of the thick wall of enclosure of the precinct, locally known as 'The Causeway,' and it was resolved to try to trace it right round. On the south side no traces of it were visible, and in digging trenches to discover the line of the wall, the remains of a series of foundations of early dwellings were discovered, extending over a considerable area south of the churchyard and inside the enclosing wall of the precinct. During the summer a considerable por-

¹ See Mr Galloway's account of St Blane's Church in the *Archæologia Scotica*, vol. v. p. 317; *Bute in the Olden Time*, by Rev. J. King Hewison, vol. i. p. 182; and Macgibbon & Ross's *Ecclesiastical Architecture of Scotland*, vol. i. p. 295.

tion of the site was uncovered and the various objects which were found are now described and illustrated. At the close of the season the work was stopped, and the foundations again covered over. Lord Bute had intended to examine the excavations and eventually to explore the whole site, but nothing further has been done.

The remains indicate that in all probability the original site has not been changed. About 50 yards to the west of the church, a line of cliff forming one side of the little valley runs nearly north and south, and along its base is an irregular talus of rocky fragments, mixed up with which are here and there remains of rude dry-built walling, apparently forming parts of roughly constructed chambers of irregular circular and oblong forms. Nearly 100 yards to the north-west, and close under the shelter of the cliff, is a larger dry-built structure much more solidly and regularly built, consisting of a wall about 9 feet thick, enclosing an approximately circular area of about 30 feet in diameter. The wall is still complete in its inner circumference, rising to a height of from 2 or 3 feet to nearly 10 feet at the highest part, and showing an entrance at the south-east side nearly 4 feet wide at the outside, narrowing slightly towards the inner side. A massive dry-built wall about 4 to 5 feet thick encloses the precinct, including the church and churchyard as well as the remains of dry-built constructions, and a considerable area around the whole group. Starting from the cliff a few yards to the north of the circular structure, the enclosing wall keeps well out to the eastward of the church till the space enclosed between it and the cliff reaches about 150 yards in width, and then bends round to the south till it comes towards the cliff again, at a distance of fully 200 yards to the south of the circular structure. The area enclosed is thus approximately half of an oval of 200 yards by 150 yards bounded lengthways by the line of the cliff, having the circular structure at the northern end, the church and churchyard near the middle, and to the south of the churchyard a space apparently unoccupied. It was in this space between the southern boundary of the churchyard and the line of the enclosing wall that the principal part of the excavation was made.

The following is a detailed description of the objects found :—

Ovoid Pebble of quartzite, 4 inches in length by $1\frac{3}{4}$ inches in breadth, and about 1 inch in thickness, bearing marks of use at one end as a hammer-stone, and highly polished by use as a burnisher on one of its flatter faces.

Oblong semi-ovoid Pebble (fig. 1), of a reddish coloured clay-stone, 4 inches in length by $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches in breadth, and $\frac{3}{4}$ inch in thickness, flattened on one side by use as a burnisher.

Oblong quadrangular Whetstone or Burnisher of quartzite (fig. 2), $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length by $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches in breadth, by 1 inch in thickness, the ends bevelled off, the surfaces highly polished by use.

Oblong quadrangular Whetstone of silicious sandstone (fig. 3), 5 inches in length by $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches in breadth, and $\frac{1}{2}$ inch in thickness, worn flat on one face by use.

Oblong quadrangular Whetstone or Burnisher of hard micaceous clay-stone (fig. 4), $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length by 1 inch in breadth, and $\frac{1}{2}$ inch in thickness in the middle of its length, tapering to both ends, and pierced at one end for suspension.

Oblong ovaly rounded Pebble of greywacke (fig. 5), $3\frac{3}{4}$ inches in length by $\frac{3}{4}$ inch in breadth, and $\frac{3}{8}$ inch in thickness, slightly polished on one face by use.

Oblong quadrangular Whetstone or Burnisher of hard micaceous claystone (fig. 6), $2\frac{3}{8}$ inches in length by $\frac{5}{8}$ inch in breadth, and $\frac{1}{4}$ inch in thickness in the middle of its length, and tapering slightly to both ends. On one side there is a groove as if by sharpening a wire or pin.

Broken portion of an oblong quadrangular Whetstone of hard micaceous claystone, 2 inches in length by 1 inch in breadth, and $\frac{5}{8}$ inch in thickness, highly polished on all sides by use, and having at one end the commencement of a hole for suspension.

Broken portion of an oblong quadrangular Whetstone of silicious sandstone, 2 inches in length by 2 inches in breadth, and $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches in thickness, highly polished on all four sides by use.

Portion of a Polishing Slab of red sandstone, 5 inches in length by



Fig. 1.

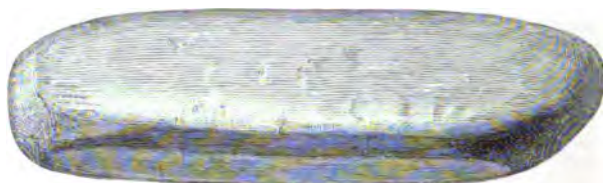


Fig. 2.

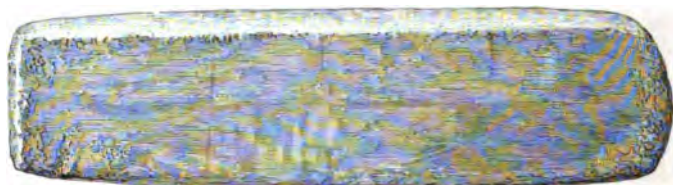


Fig. 3.

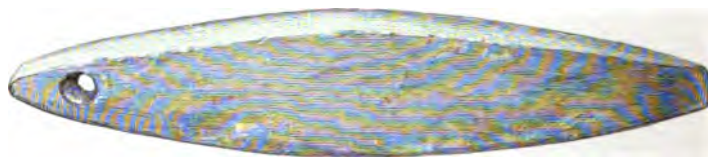


Fig. 4.



Fig. 5.



Fig. 6.

Stone Implements from St Blane's, Bute. (3.)

$3\frac{1}{2}$ inches in breadth, and $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches in thickness, with three grooves less than $\frac{1}{4}$ inch in width and depth on its upper surface made by point-sharpening.

Whorl of steatitic stone, $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter, and $\frac{5}{8}$ inch in depth, with a central hole for the spindle, $\frac{1}{4}$ inch in diameter.

Portion of a Mould of sandstone, measuring 2 inches in length by $1\frac{3}{4}$ inches in breadth, and 1 inch in thickness, having on one face part of a mould for ingots, $\frac{1}{2}$ inch in width, and $\frac{1}{4}$ inch in depth, and on the other face two moulds for circular objects, partly broken away.

Portion of an Armlet of jet, about $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches in diameter, the interior surface flattened, the exterior rounded.

Portion of a roughly-shaped and flattened Ring of shale or cannel coal, apparently in course of being made into an armlet.

Five portions of similar roughly-shaped and flattened Rings of shale or cannel coal, varying from 1 inch to $\frac{1}{2}$ inch in the width of the band of the ring, and apparently in course of being made into armlets.

A complete Ring of shale or cannel coal, $3\frac{1}{4}$ inches in diameter, and $\frac{1}{2}$ inch in thickness, flattened on both faces, and roughly rounded on the outside edge, having also a perforation $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter, roughly cut through the centre from both lines, with an incised line cut round it at a distance of $\frac{1}{2}$ inch, so as to extend the aperture to a diameter of 2 inches, thus indicating the mode in which these armlets were fashioned out of the rough shale.

Piece of rough shale, unshaped, but with a circular button-like piece, $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches diameter, and nearly $\frac{1}{2}$ inch in thickness scooped out of the centre, and a circular hole bored in the middle of the scooped out hollow, apparently in process of formation into an armlet.

Two of the irregularly rounded button-shaped pieces, scooped from pieces of shale like the one last described.

Small Ring of shale, $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter, and $\frac{1}{8}$ inch in thickness, with a central perforation $\frac{5}{8}$ inch in diameter.

Thin splinter of shale, nearly $1\frac{3}{4}$ inches square, with an incised cross on one side, and on the other the letters D A (see figs. 7 and 8).

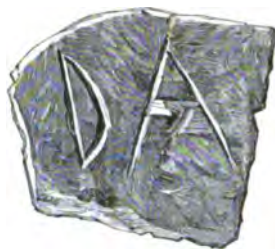


Fig. 7.

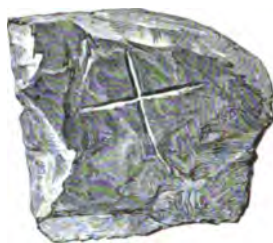


Fig. 8.



Fig. 9.



Fig. 10.



Fig. 11.

Pieces of Shale and Slate with incised letters and scrolls. (½.)

Triangular portion of slate, 5 inches in length by 3 inches in breadth, covered on both sides with rudely scratched scrolls. On one side there are also a number of letters in old Irish script. (See figs. 9 and 10.)

Piece of slate (fig. 11), measuring $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches by 4 inches, having rudely scratched on one side a number of letters in old Irish script.

Piece of slate, having a peg hole through it, and one edge trimmed, and on one side, between the peg hole and the upper margin, a pattern of Celtic knot-work¹ rudely scratched in the surface (see fig. 12).

Piece of slate of triangular form, $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length by 3 inches in greatest breadth, having on one side a small square panel of Celtic knot-work, and alongside of it a letter or monogram with one leg lengthened, and terminating in a beast's head (see fig. 13).

Piece of slate of irregular form, 3 inches in length by 2 inches in breadth, with a figure of an animal rudely scratched on one side (see fig. 14).

Piece of slate of irregular form, 7 inches in length by 3 inches in greatest breadth, having on one side the rudely scratched figure of a running dog (?), and on the other side a stag hunt, with a single dog following the stag (see figs. 15 and 16).

A roofing slate, entire, of coarser texture than the foregoing fragments, measuring 13 inches by 5 inches, and $\frac{1}{2}$ inch in thickness, with a peg hole $\frac{5}{8}$ inch in diameter in the middle of the breadth, and 2 inches from the top of the slate. A series of 19 lines radiate from the hole at irregular distances, meeting an arc of a circle on the lower part about 3 inches from the hole.

Piece of a circular Grindstone of red sandstone, 8 inches along the

¹ There is in the British Museum a "flat piece of slate of irregular form found about 1830 at Kilaloe, Limerick, during excavations for a public work. On both sides were sculptured intricate interlaced patterns, consisting of animals and other ornaments, in the style which prevailed in Ireland during the eleventh and twelfth centuries." It was supposed to have been used by some sculptor or metal worker to trace out patterns which he intended to execute. *Proc. of the Soc. Ant. London*, vol. iv. (1858) p. 171. See also a similar piece of slate, with interlaced patterns and rude spirals, found in a crannog near Clones. *Journal of the Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland*, vol. xxx. p. 210.



Fig. 12.

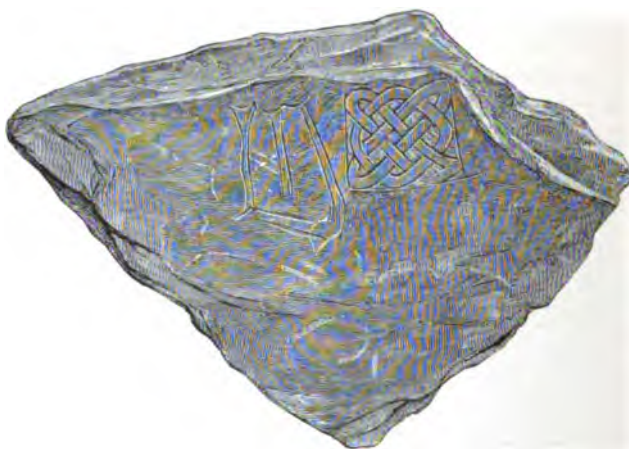


Fig. 13.

Pieces of Slate with incised ornament. ($\frac{1}{2}$.)



Fig. 14.

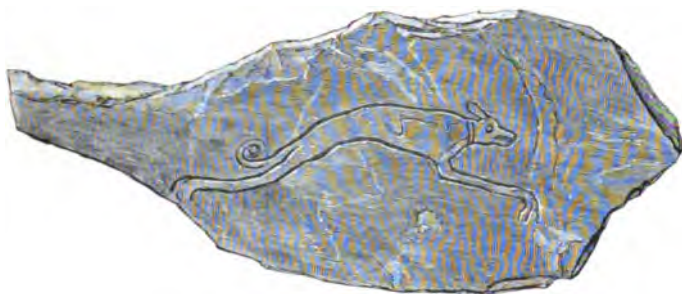


Fig. 15.

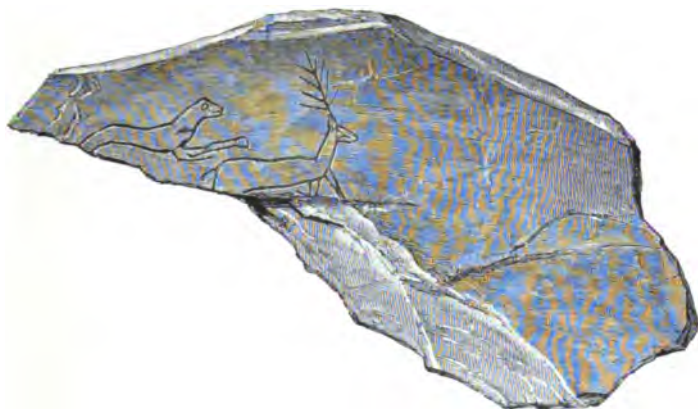


Fig. 16.

Pieces of Slate with incised animals and stag hunt. (1.)

curve, 5 inches in diameter, and 3 inches thick, which has been much used for grinding and point-sharpening.

Quadrangular piece of sandstone, 5 inches in length by 4 inches in breadth, by $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches in thickness, the edges much grooved by point-sharpening.

Portions of a large Vessel of reddish pottery, 6 inches in diameter,

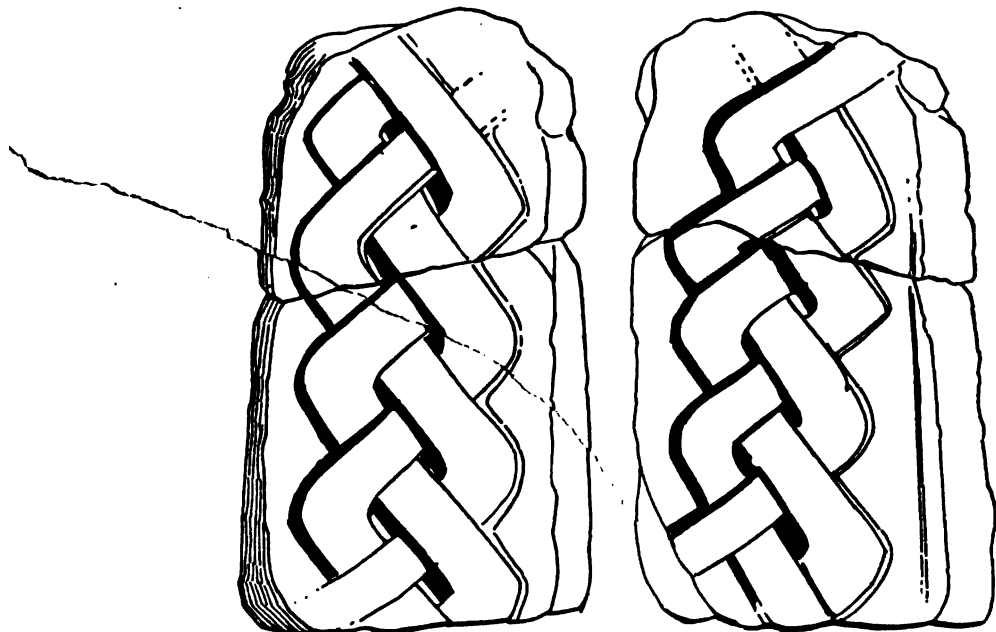


Fig. 17. Portion of Cross-shaft of sandstone. ($\frac{1}{3}$.)

the sides almost cylindrical, and covered inside and out with a black glaze. One portion shows a part of the lip. It has a heavy double moulding 1 inch in depth, and a flat brim fully 1 inch in width, which shows the brick-like colour and texture of the paste.

Portions of Water-jars of reddish ware with a greenish glaze; of two small Crucibles; and of horns of the red deer and roe deer.

The following is a description of sculptured stones at St Blane's, of

which drawings were also exhibited. Those represented in figs. 17, 18, 25, 26, 27, and 29 were found during the repairs on the church. The others were previously known.

Portion of Cross-shaft of red sandstone (fig. 17), 9 inches in length by $4\frac{3}{4}$ inches in breadth, and 2 inches in thickness, having on both faces a pattern of interlaced work. Found in the north wall of the church.

Portions of Cross-shaft of sandstone (fig. 18), 2 feet 2 inches in length by $11\frac{1}{2}$ inches in width, having on one side an angular pattern of interlaced work of four strands ending in circular loops. Found in the north wall of the church.

Grave-slab (fig. 19), 6 feet 10 inches in length by 2 feet 10 inches in breadth, bearing on the upper part a cross formed of interlinked oval rings, with terminals of Stafford-knots, and a central boss with four smaller bosses in the interstices.

Headstone (fig. 20), being a cross with plain shaft and a circular head, the cross-form defined by four oval sinkings.

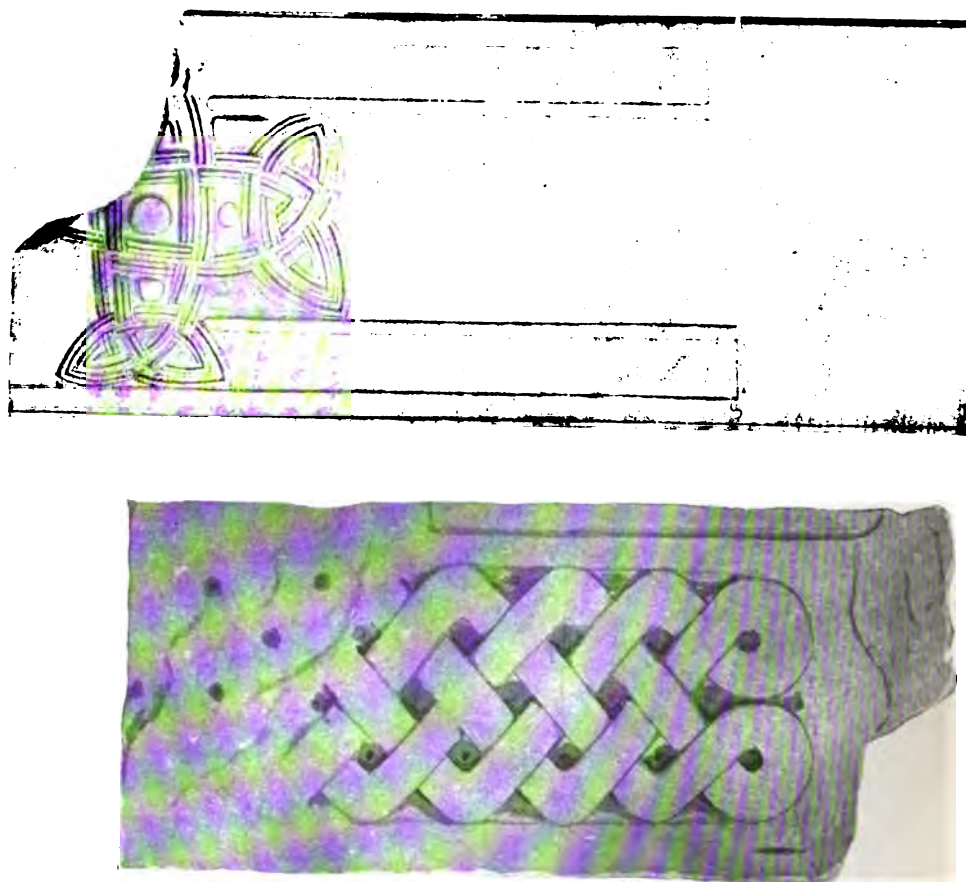
Three circular Cross-heads (figs. 21, 22, and 23) wanting shafts, the cross-form defined by four oval sinkings.

Cross-head of circular form, showing part of the shaft, the cross-shape resembling a wheel with four spokes (fig. 24), and having a diamond-shaped boss in the centre.

Portion of Slab, 2 feet 6 inches in length by 13 inches in breadth (fig. 25), having on one side a plain Latin Cross with double incised outlines. Found in the north wall of the church.

Portion, probably of the shaft of a cross, 1 foot 8 inches in length by 13 inches in breadth, having on one side (fig. 26) a man on horseback, and on the other (fig. 27) a rude figure of a man armed with a short sword, and having in his right hand a spear, and in the left a small circular target or shield. Found in the north wall of the church.

Grave-slab (fig. 28), 3 feet 8 inches in length, 12 inches in breadth at the head, tapering to 9 inches at the foot, having a defaced panel in the middle, with a pair of shears at one side, and two panels at the ends with oval rings intersecting diagonally.



Figs. 18-20. Sculptured Stones at St Blane's Church, Bute. From drawings by Mr Pechell, supplied by Mr R. W. Schultz.



Fig. 21.



Fig. 22.



Fig. 25.



Fig. 24.

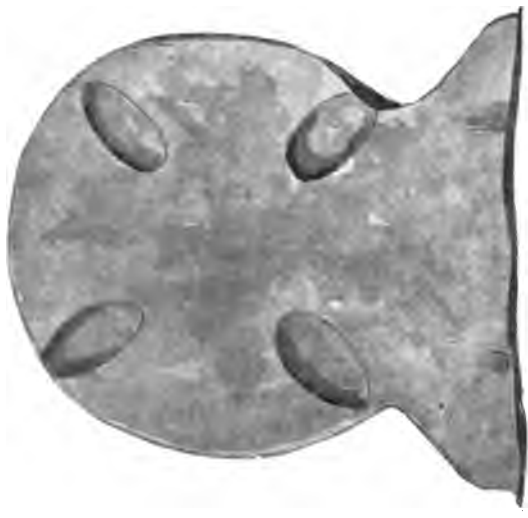


Fig. 23.

Sculptured Cross-heads and Cross-slab at St Blane's Church, Bute. From drawings by Mr Pechell, supplied by Mr R. W. Schultz.



Fig. 26.



Fig. 27.



Fig. 28.

Sculptured Stone at St Blane's Church, Bute. From drawings by Mr Pechell, supplied by Mr R. W. Schults.

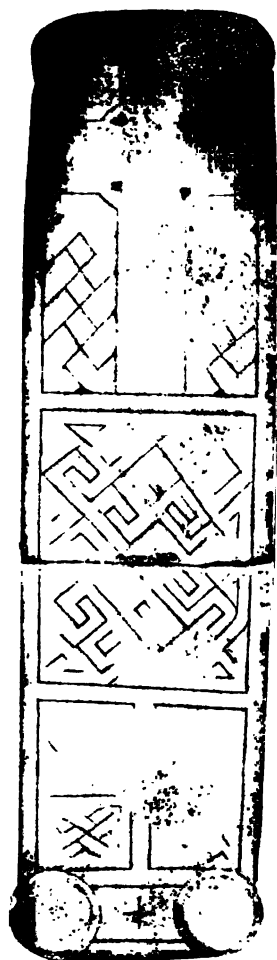


Fig. 29.

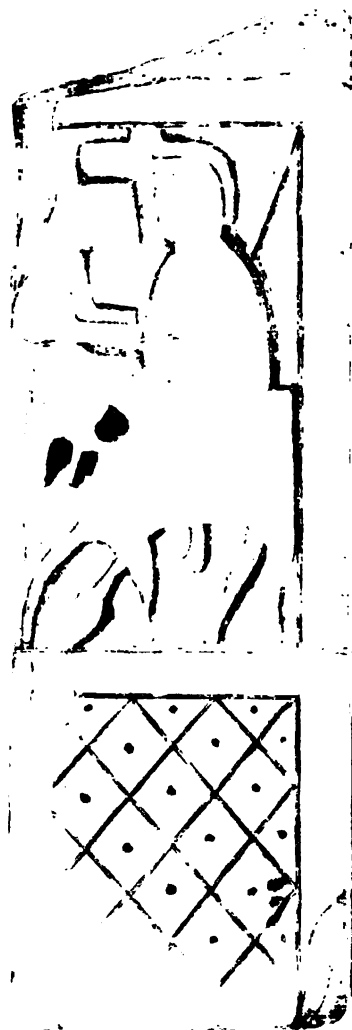


Fig. 30.



Fig. 31.

Sculptured Stones at St Blane's Church, Bute. From drawings by Mr Pechell,
supplied by Mr R. W. Schultz.

Large Grave-slab, broken across the middle, 5 feet in length by 1 foot 3 inches in breadth at the ends, having circles of 6 inches diameter at each of the four corners. The surface of the slab (fig. 29) is divided into three panels. In the upper panel is a Celtic Cross incised, having a circle connecting the arms, shaft, and summit; on either side of the shaft the space under the arms is filled with lines, which seem to be intended to outline a pattern of angular interlaced work, though the strands do not interlace. In the middle panel there is a suggestion of a pattern of fretwork. The lower panel is divided into four quarters, in three of which the ornament is defaced, while the fourth shows two oblong and pointed rings forming a diagonal interlacement. In the space between the circles at top and bottom of the slab are plain incised crosses of simple short lines, the one crossing obliquely and the other vertically.

Portion of a Slab (fig. 30), 2 feet 7 inches in length by 10½ inches in breadth, having in a panel on the upper part a figure of a horseman with a helmet and spear, the point of the spear appearing between the horse's fore legs. A partially defaced figure, suggestive, perhaps, of a bird in flight, appears before the face of the horseman. Underneath is another panel, filled with diagonal chequers with a dot in the centre of each.

Portion of a Cross-shaft with semicircular hollows at the intersections (fig. 31), the arms and summit broken away, a boss in the centre of the upper part, a marginal border of lines crossing each other diagonally, and on the lower part the figure of a nondescript animal, with defaced figures over it.

Grave-slab (fig. 32), 6 feet 4 inches in length by 25 inches in breadth at the top, and 22 inches at the foot, having in the upper part a panel 18 inches square, sub-divided into four squares, in each of which are two oval interlinked rings, placed diagonally with a diamond-shaped boss in the centre.

Grave-slab (fig. 33), 4 feet in length by 21 inches in width, with the figure of a broad-bladed sword 30 inches in length, with straight cross-guard and globular pommel.

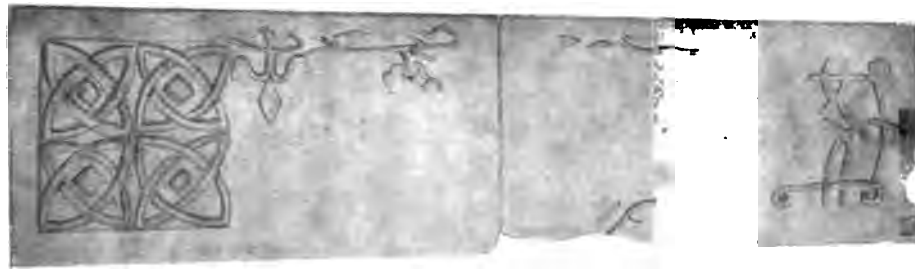
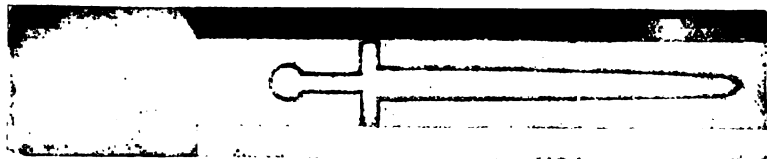


Fig. 32.

Fig. 33.

Fig. 34.

Fig. 35.

Sculptured Stones at St Blane's Church, Bute. From drawings by Mr R. W. Schultz.

Grave-slab (fig. 34), 5 feet 10 inches in length, but imperfect at the lower end, 11 inches in width at the head, tapering to 9 inches at the foot, the edges bevelled and ornamented with a chevrony running pattern, on the lower part a square figure with triangular ornament round the margin, over that a pair of shears, and over that, occupying four-fifths of the length of the stone, a stem with alternating branches, all set at the same angle and each terminating in a quadrilobate leaf. Over this branching stem is a circular interlacement of four oval rings with a geometrical quatre-foil, the whole forming a symbolic cross with a circular head, in the manner frequently seen on the grave-slabs of the West Highlands of 13th century or later.



Fig. 36. Book-clasp of Brass.

Grave-slab (fig. 35), 6 feet 4 inches in length by 1 foot 9 inches in breadth at the top, and 1 foot 6 inches at the foot, having in the upper part a panel 16 inches square, sub-divided into four squares like the last, in each of which are two oval interlinked rings placed diagonally, with a diamond-shaped boss in the centre. The rest of the stone seems to have been covered with foliaceous ornamentation.

Not the least interesting among the many relics recovered during the progress of the excavations is the book-clasp of brass, here figured (fig. 36) of the actual size. It measures $1\frac{3}{4}$ inches in length by $\frac{7}{8}$ inches in breadth, thus indicating a volume of considerable thickness. The

ornamentation, which consists of a scroll of foliage, prettily arranged, with an oval in the centre enclosing a peculiarly shaped cross *fitchée*, seems to indicate a date somewhat later than the majority of the other articles found.

II.

NOTES ON SOME CUP-MARKED STONES AND ROCKS NEAR KENMORE, AND THEIR FOLK-LORE. BY REV. J. B. MACKENZIE, F.S.A. Scot., KENMORE.

In the *Proceedings* (vol. xxix. p. 94), I have described a remarkable cup- and ring-marked boulder discovered in 1894, on the slope of the hill-side of the Braes of Balloch, a little more than 1000 feet above sea-level, and about a quarter of a mile to the east of the house at Tombuie. Its precise situation is about 100 yards to the south of the fence which separates the arable land from that portion which was partly arable, but mostly moorland pasture, and within a few yards of the old road from the arable land to the hill. The boulder, which is about 4 feet in length, and the same in breadth, is of a hard, coarse schist, presenting a fairly level surface, which is almost completely covered with boldly marked sculpturings of concentric circles surrounding small central cups. The manner in which they have been pecked out by a pointed instrument is clearly visible even in the small-sized photograph, of which a reproduction is here given (fig. 1) from the previous volume of the *Proceedings*.

Since then I have frequently visited the site of the boulder, and examined its neighbourhood, because I felt sure that it must be associated with something older if I could but light upon it; but it was only this summer that I found at least a portion of what I expected. Not far from the boulder, on the top of a knoll, the rock comes to the surface, and here I found two rows of cups of the ordinary plain pattern (fig. 2), deep, large, and well marked, but without enclosing circles. It was only by peeling off the turf which had almost covered the flat rock surface



Fig. 1. Boulder with cup- and ring-markings, on Braes of Balloch.
From a photograph by Rev. J. B. Mackenzie.



Fig. 2. Two rows of cups in a rock-surface on Braes of Balloch.
From a photograph by Rev. J. B. Mackenzie.

that I came upon them. In the one row there are four cups, and in the other five. From these cups the sculptured boulder is distant 80 feet to the south-west, and the ruin of a beehive-shaped building 300 feet south. The latter is not nearly so perfect as when I first saw it. The rabbits have taken up their abode among the rubbish, and in digging them out many of the stones have been displaced from their former and apparently original position.

These rock cups appear decidedly more ancient than anything on the boulder which I have previously described. The sculpture on its upper portion seems more archaic in character than those further down, while lowest of all, and apparently unconnected with what is above, there is a symbol which is often introduced among sculptures of the Christian period. The work done on the lower half of the stone is almost as fresh as when newly executed, and shows quite distinctly the marks of the tool used. A tool like the modern granite pick would leave marks of a similar kind. This portion is thus distinct, because soon after it was finished it got covered up by the soil as it is now. One cannot look at it without asking oneself: How came it about that this laborious work is no sooner finished than it is abandoned? War or some such catastrophe dispersing the tribe may have been the cause; but I rather incline to the opinion that it was the advent of Christianity which led to the abandonment of the old high place, and to the building, in its stead, of a Christian church on Sybilla's Isle in the lake below. The old high place is now lonely enough on the edge of the heathery moor, but it was not so in even comparatively modern times. On all sides you see the ruins of hamlets and wide traces of former cultivation. Then, also, till quite recent times, the main road from Crieff to the far highlands passed it closely by.¹ After this the old road went on past the circles of upright stones at Croftmorag,² and at that point entered what is

¹ It is from this spot that Sir Walter Scott, in *The Fair Maid of Perth*, makes the Glover get his first view of Loch Tay.

² These are figured at p. 356 of vol. xxiii. of the *Proceedings*. Most likely they are monumental, but no one can say, till the spade is freely used in its exploration. The name means the Croft of the little princess, and points that way.

now the park of Taymouth Castle, and crossed the Tay at the ferry of Muttonhole, a little above the present New Hall Bridge. Further on, it passed another group of standing stones, five of which are still erect, before it crossed the Lyon and merged into the present highway.

But to return to our high place, not only is it central among the mountains of the district, but it was the centre round which the native spirits of the old mythology grouped. The only one of the seven chief ones whose place of abode is not in full view is "Kelpidh," called "Kelpidh an sput" (Kelpie of the waterfall), and it is just round the corner. Kelpidh was the spirit of the raging flood, and when things were going quietly abode among the waterfalls of the Moness Burn, issuing forth in gleeful triumph when the floods were high, and sweeping away flocks and crops and the abodes of men—if themselves, so much the better. She was not truly malevolent, only glad when her work was prospering.

The next spirit was "Brounaidh an eilan" (Brownie of the Island). In some parts of the country he is more commonly known as "Ourisk." His passion was for work, and it was always much easier to set him agoing than to stop him. Any work which seemed of human origin, yet which appeared altogether too stupendous for mere human labour to effect, was ascribed to him. Here he is located on Sybilla's Isle.¹

The next spirit was "Lorg luath na Leitir" (swift footprint of the Leitir). Leitir is the name of the wind-swept slope of Drummond

¹ This island, on which there are the ruins of the well-known monastery, is about 100 yards from the shore of the lake. When the lake is at its lowest this channel is not more than about a foot deep. The island is on the outer edge of a sandbank, and about an acre in extent. About fifteen years ago, a large portion of the island was levelled and cleared of rubbish. The workmen having slightly miscalculated their level, opened up two or three pits down to the level of the lake, filling them up with stones and using the soil for surfacing. I was often on the spot and saw that they nowhere came to any natural layer of gravel or sand: all was artificial. From this I felt satisfied that the whole island was artificial, probably at first only a lake-dwelling of the ordinary type, but extended from time to time as it grew in importance and more space was required. In locating "Brounaidh" here there seems to be preserved a tradition of its artificial character.

facing the island and the lake. Here was the special home of the wind.

The next spirit was "Trusdar Fhartingall" (the rascal of Fortingall). This spirit is our modern devil, and why he is located at Fortingall I have never heard.¹

The next spirit is "Paterlan na Fhearnan" (Paterlan of Fearnan). His special abode was Alt Phaderlidh, a wild mountain stream a little to the west of Fearnan. I have never been able to ascertain what were his characteristics beyond having some connection with rain and snow. Neither can I make out his identity with any of the ordinary spirits of mythology.

The next spirit was "Sligeachan a Bhlarrahoir" (Scales of Blairmore). His abode was among the waterfalls (near the lake on the farm of Blairmore), on a stream which issues full grown from a rock half-way up Ben Lawers, and rushes straight and foaming to the lake beneath. He was undoubtedly the Dragon of mythology and exercised the usual functions of a dragon.²

The seventh and last was Fuadh Corry nan ghaimhne (hatred of the corry of the deer stirks). He was the spirit of cold (fuachd), and was much feared. In Gaelic there is a play upon the words for hatred and cold, so that at times one hears him called Fuachd Corry nan ghaimhne. The former is, however, his correct designation. I have not been able

¹ I have, however, sometimes heard him called "Truis du" (black trousers). It may be but another way of referring to the same gentleman in black, but more likely a mere accidental corruption. It surely cannot have been with any intention of getting rid of the old gentleman, for a district which prides itself on being the birthplace of Pontius Pilate would certainly conserve its interest in black Donald.

² Although the dragon had his lair among the waterfalls of this stream, they were not his work, as those on the Moness Burn, where she abode, were the work of Kelpie. These are in Gaelic called "Obair phealidh" (Aberfeldy), *the work of Kelpie*. Neither had he anything to do with the remarkable spring whence it issues. It was under the guardianship of "Cailleach bhre" (the old lady of the thunderbolt)—a very subordinate spirit with no initiative power as the seven had. She had merely the delegated duty of covering up the spring at sunset. On one occasion she failed to do so (being tired with hunting she fell asleep), when it burst out, and before it could be checked by the returning sun it had dug out and formed Loch Tay.

to ascertain the exact position of the Corry which was his chosen home. The whole of this district was anciently a royal deer forest, and it must have been some specially cold and dismal glen to which the young deer were driven by the older and stronger.

Many ages must have elapsed since the ideas represented by these popular myths were real here in the lives of men and women like ourselves.

But to return to the spot from which I have been looking at the cup marks at my feet, I am struck with the extreme scarcity of any real tradition regarding them. Only once do I remember hearing anything genuine. There had been a good deal of illness in some miserable old houses where I was visiting, and in speaking to an old man about it, I expressed my wonder that the people did not remove some boulders which obstructed the light of the small windows, and the drainage about the doors; and added, that it could easily be done and would make the houses more healthy. No doubt it would, he agreed, but then it would not do to destroy these old worship stones (*clachain Aoraidh*). He said that there had been one near his own door which was very much in the way, but that he had, with great labour, dug a hole into which he had let it drop and covered it up, for it would never do to incur the anger of the spiritual beings by breaking it up. This was more than thirty years ago. The boulders seemed to me natural and of no significance; but my attention being thus called to them I found similar stones at almost every old house or site—many of them, undoubtedly, placed there of intention. Some of them had cup marks, but on many I could find none. I also found that any sort of hollow in a stone, even when it seemed to me natural, was sufficient to give it a sacred character; and that some of these stones were undoubtedly ancient boundary marks, while others had been used in the preparation of food stuffs. All have a certain mystery about them, and several still preserve around them traditions of the possession of supernatural powers.

So far as I have examined them, these stones seem to fall into three groups:—

The first group consists of the rock cut cups, often single, but more generally in groups, with at times quite an elaborate arrangement of circles and connecting channels. The meaning of these is very obscure. Nothing which I have ever heard seemed authentic or simple enough—very simple the ideas must have been, or they would never have been so common or wide-spread.

In the second group, the stones present a natural hollow, smoothed and shaped a little by art. This form may have been used, among other purposes, for the pounding and rubbing down of grains before the invention of the quern.

The third group, which is almost certainly of later date, comprises the entirely artificial stone cups (small ones are often called elf cups) and the stone basins used for the manufacture of pot barley.

The last two groups have generally some tradition associated with them. Many of these have been collected. They most frequently relate to the power of curing different kinds of diseases possessed by them. This, however, was not by any means their only power. There is one belonging to the second group, in a rock near Scallasaig in Colonsay, and the tradition with regard to it is, that by means of it the chief of the M'Phees could get south wind when he chose. Hence it is called "Tobar na gaoith deas" (the well of the south wind). One of the third group is at Riskbuie, also in Colonsay, near the ruins of an ancient ecclesiastical building. Nothing now remains but a heap of rubbish with no history, yet at one time it must have been of considerable importance. Over a well quite close to it I found more than thirty years ago as a roofing slab, a stone with a well-cut sculptured figure, which some have supposed to be of Christian origin, and others to be a representation of Thor and his hammer. It is figured at p. 121 of vol. xv. of the *Proceedings*. I was also told of another sculptured stone which had been taken from this ruin, and built into one of the old cottages in the vicinity. It was known as "iomhaigh na leasg" (the image of laziness). There was a well-known stone called by this same name in the Castle of Carnassary near Kilmartin. I once hunted it up and found it in a rockery, in the

neglected grounds of the old mansion-house of Largie. It had apparently been a gargyle, and probably the one at Riskbuie may have once served the same useful purpose.

Among the ruins at Riskbuie, and lying on the surface, I found, in 1869, a fine stone celt (fig. 3), which I have now presented to the National



Fig. 3. Stone Axe from Riskbuie, Colonsay. ($\frac{1}{3}$.)

Museum as an exceedingly interesting example, both on account of its size and its peculiar shape. It is of greenstone, $11\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length by $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches across the cutting face, the edge of which is rounded, and slightly expanded beyond the width of the body of the implement,

which is almost circular in section in the middle of its length, tapering to a conically-pointed butt. The surface is not polished, but bears the marks of picking all over it, as if it had been reduced to shape by this process.

Another of this third group is at Kilchattan, also in Colonsay. Like the one at Riskbuie it is of the pot barley type, and cut out of the solid rock. It is near the ruins of the Church of St Chattan, and of the house of the chief of M'Mhurich (Currie), who owned this portion of the island. His house was called "Tigh an tom dreis" (Bramble Knoll House), and according to highland custom he himself was generally known as "fear an tom dreis." As chief of the more fertile moiety of the island, M'Mhurich was, of course, a much greater man than M'Phee at Scallasaig. If M'Phee could get south wind, M'Mhurich could by means of his rock-basin get any wind he liked. The basin was called "Cuidh Chattain." It is quite a mistake to say, as I have heard at times said, that any Currie could operate the well. It was only "fear an tom dreis" himself who could do it. He could get the wind to blow from any quarter he wished, by the simple expedient of clearing out any rubbish which it might contain on to the side from which the wind was desired. It was sure to come and blow it back again into the basin.¹

According to Adamnan, St Columba did not even need to change the wind, but showed his superior power by sailing rapidly in his boat on Loch Ness, against the strong adverse wind which the Druid Broichan had raised.

Before passing from the subject of rock basins and cups, I may mention as bearing on the subject a tradition which I heard from my friend, Rev. J. M'Lean of Grantully. We were about half-way up Glenlyon, when he pointed out to me some isolated patches of rock by the road side, remarking that they indicated the limit to which the plague had reached

¹ Originally I am persuaded it was not any accidental rubbish which was cleared out, but (with undoubtedly certain appropriate ceremonies) the offering of food to the supernatural powers, which had been left in the basin when last used for its primary purpose of making pot barley.

in the glen ; St Adamnan, it seems, stayed its further progress by boring a hole in one of these rocks—catching the plague and stopping it up in the hole. In the time at my disposal I could not find on any of the rocks any artificial markings which might have started this tradition.

A short time ago, Mr Dunn, factor to the Marquis of Breadalbane, showed me a small stone cup (fig. 4), a regular elf cup in the popular estimation, which was recently found by a shepherd close to a sheep-path near the top of Schihallion. It is of very hard stone, with a simple orna-



Fig. 4. Stone Cup found on Schihallion.

mental pattern running round the outside. At one point there is a projection which looks like the remains of a handle. There is no possible natural use, of which I can think, which could induce any one to carry such a vessel to near the top of a very high hill. It must surely have been in connection with the ideas which they entertained of the supernatural, that our remote ancestors were impelled to cut out these cups in the rocks, place them in their graves, and carry them up to the high places of the earth. What were these ideas?

III.

NOTES ON SOME ROCK-BASINS, CUP- AND RING-MARKED STONES,
AND ARCHAIC CUSTOMS CASUALLY MET WITH IN INDIA. By
CAPTAIN J. H. ANDERSON, F.S.A. Scot.

Rock-Basins.—At a camp in the hills about 70 miles north of Ranikhet, I found a rock with several beautifully-rounded "pits" or "rock-basins," about $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter and 6 inches deep. None of the other rocks were marked in any way, and as this occurred at the junction of two streams (always more or less a sacred spot to Hindus), I came to the conclusion that there might be some similarity between these "pits" and the Scotch cup-marked rocks. But about 30 miles further on, I found other pits of the same kind, which required no theoretical explanation, because I found them in use. They were simply a kind of primitive mortars for shelling rice. The rice is put into the rock-basin, and is pounded and worked round by an iron shod beam about 3 inches in diameter and 6 feet long. Afterwards I found many more of these mills in use, and, on my return journey, found the old foundations of several huts, that I had not observed at my first inspection, hidden in the brushwood close to the original pit-marked rock.

Ring-Marked Stones without Central Cups.—In a Hindoo temple inclosure near Dwarahat, a small town about $13\frac{1}{2}$ miles north of Ranikhet, in the province of Kumaon, I found a stone with two concentric rings, incised, to the depth of about half an inch, the channels being a little wider than their depth. The inner circle was $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches in diameter, the outer circle $6\frac{3}{4}$ inches in diameter, and from it there proceeded a "duct" $11\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length. The stone is a slab about $23\frac{1}{2}$ inches by 17 inches, and is lying face uppermost on a pile of loosely built up stones, and is very much weathered. The inclosure contains numerous stones more or less carved, chiefly of the usual Phallic types, but there are only two others, broken and very much defaced, which at all resemble this one.

In the Terai near the Hundspoor camping ground, about 18 miles due east of Huldwani, I found another stone with a single ring incised, the channel being about $\frac{3}{8}$ of an inch in depth and $\frac{1}{2}$ an inch in width, and the interior diameter or space enclosed by the ring 1 inch in diameter. From this ring there proceeded a "duct" 8 inches in length. The whole was surrounded by an oval channel of about $\frac{3}{4}$ inch in width, narrowing towards the outer end of the "duct." There is no temple or any other carved stone in the neighbourhood. The stone was propped up against a tree, and is evidently still held in veneration, as there were numerous rags and threads tied to the branches of a tree close by. The few native cowherds who live near for a few months in the cold weather professed to know nothing about it.

Though I examined many stones, more or less carved, over a very wide area, these are the only ones I found presenting these particular patterns.

"Dug-Out" Canoes.—On the Sarda River, which for part of its course forms the boundary between Nepal and British India, I found numerous dug-out canoes in use.

One I examined, in the neighbourhood of Tanackpur, was about 36 feet long, 2 feet wide, and over 18 inches in depth. Both ends were neatly rounded, and tapered off from underneath. It was made out of a single log, and I was told was hollowed out and shaped entirely with the ordinary native axe.

I understand that when the river is in flood, two of these canoes are lashed several feet apart by bamboos at the bows and stern.

The canoes are propelled by long poles in shallow water, and by paddles in the Canadian fashion in deep water.

In this neighbourhood (Tanackpur), I found the natives storing their grain in large vessels often 4 feet high. These vessels are constructed of ordinary basketwork, covered with slime (mud), and then dried in the sun.

Fishing.—About 20 miles south of Tanackpur, in the Chouka River, a tributary of the Sarda River, a sluggish stream with large weed-covered pools, the native method of fishing is curious.

A small erection of piles is made in the pool, just far enough out to enable a man to wade out to it waist-deep. The fisherman sits, or rather squats, on the pile erection, and has at his right side, floating on the water, about a dozen lengths of thin bamboos, roughly shaped at the ends to allow of their being jointed into each other.

The hook is baited with a paste of coarse flour. The line fixed to the end of the first bamboo length allowing about 4 feet of free line, the remainder of the line is coiled up on the seat beside him. This first length of bamboo is now pushed out and rested on top of the thick bed of weeds. Another length of bamboo is jointed on and pushed out and so on till the made up rod measures 45 to 50 feet, about 4 feet of the first point projecting beyond the weed bed, thus allowing the spare end of the line and the hook to be suspended in the open water on the far side of the weeds. Personally, I never saw any fish caught, but was told that they were frequently up to about 2 feet long; and that when hooked they were simply hauled in over the weeds—the line being pulled in and coiled with the left hand, while the right hand disjoined the rod as it came back, the joints being allowed to float in the water close at hand and ready to be used again in making up the rod.

Methods of snaring wild animals.—When on a shooting trip in March 1900, on the borders of the Bickaneer Desert, I found the natives snaring black buck and chinkara (or ravine deer) in two ways:—

(1) *In pitfalls.*—These are deep holes about 8 feet deep and about 4 feet by 5 feet. They are either dug in gaps in thorn or grass-wattle fences or else on the far side of a low part of the fence, so that the deer just clearing the fence will jump into the hole. The pits are covered with thin brushwood, over which sand and loose earth is carefully spread.

A very similar method for catching wild elephants was carried on in the Kumaon Terai, till stopped many years ago by the British Government. I have seen the remains of many of these old pits, which appear to have been generally in groups of four or five. I was informed by the mahouts and natives that these pits were covered with brushwood, with a layer of about 6 inches of fine earth on the top. This was then sown

with rice, which began to grow about the rainy season, and attracted the elephants right on to the pitfall, the sides of which were too steep and deep to allow of the elephant scrambling out.

(2) *By means of snares.*—The second method is by means of an ingeniously contrived snare of peculiar construction, a specimen of which I have presented to the Museum. It consists of a hoop of bamboo, $7\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter, covered with skin, and having a large number of slim pegs of wood set radially within the hoop, these pegs being firmly attached to its inner circumference, but free in the centre. This apparatus is attached by a rope of sinews with a running noose at the end to a rough piece of branch. The method of its use may be thus described:

A round hole is dug in the earth about a foot deep and just large enough round to support the "disc" part of the snare, which is placed so that the small sticks forming the rays are inclined downwards. The noose of twisted sinew is carefully adjusted round the circumference of the disc, and attached to an "anchor" consisting of a rope of hair, or sometimes hair and hemp mixed, about $1\frac{1}{2}$ to 2 feet long, fixed with the aid of a short stick, placed crosswise, firmly and perpendicularly into the ground. Sand and fine earth are then scattered over the whole contrivance.

When a deer places its foot on the disc, the rays (or spokes) give with the weight and the foot sinks through into the hole. On the leg being withdrawn the disc remains, the spokes catching hold of the leg, thus supporting the noose on the leg. On the leg being carried forward or shaken to try and kick off the disc, the noose is drawn tight, and the deer snared. These snares are placed just outside the crops, or on paths leading through the crops, and in groups of five or six. Although I never personally saw an animal snared, I was assured by the natives that they caught a great many by this method.

Since writing the above I have come across an interesting notice by Sir Samuel Baker¹ of the use of a trap of precisely similar construction:—

¹ *Wild Beasts and Their Ways.* By Sir Samuel Baker, 1890, p. 293.

"Another proof of rhinoceros will be found in the vast piles of dung, nearly always against the stem of a considerable tree; it is a peculiar custom of this animal to visit the same place every night, and this regularity of functions brings it into the traps which are cunningly devised by the natives for its capture. A round hole, the size of an ordinary hat-box, is dug near the tree. This is neatly formed, and when completed it is covered with a wooden circle like the toy wheel of a child's waggon. The spokes are made of flat bamboo, with sharp points overlapping each other in the centre, in the place where the nave would be. This looks rather like a sieve when fitted carefully as a cover to the hole. If any person were to thrust his fist through this elastic substance, the points of the bamboo would prevent his hand from being withdrawn, as they would retain his arm. In the same manner this sieve-like cage would retain the leg of an animal should it tread upon the surface and pass through, accordingly a noose is laid upon the surface. The rope is constructed specially, of great strength, and the end is fastened to a log of wood that weighs 200 or 300 lbs. This is buried slightly in the earth, together with the cord. A quantity of dung is thrown carelessly over the freshly turned ground to conceal the fact. The rhinoceros, like many other animals, has a habit of scraping the ground with its fore-foot when it visits the nightly rendezvous; during this action it is almost certain to step upon the concealed trap. The foot sinks through, and in the withdrawal the noose fixes itself upon the leg, prevented from slipping off by the pointed support beneath, which remains fast, adhering to the skin. The moment the rhinoceros discovers that its leg is noosed it makes a sudden rush; this draws the noose tight, and, at the same time, the jerk pulls the buried log out of the trench. The animal frightened at the mishap gallops off with the heavy log following behind. . . . The log which trails behind catches in the innumerable bushes and thorns, causing great fatigue, until the rhinoceros, thoroughly wearied, is obliged to halt. When discovered by the hunters, it is generally entangled by some attempt to turn, which has hooked the log around a tree. The fight then commences, as the beast has to be killed with spears."

Unfortunately, Sir Samuel Baker does not give the exact locality where the snare is in use, but I presume from the context that it is in the neighbourhood of Abyssinia. It seems to me a most interesting speculation: How did two tribes so far apart hit upon the same idea? Has there been any communication between them in ages gone by? Or did they both invent the same thing independently?

IV.

NOTICE OF THE DISCOVERY OF A PRE-HISTORIC BURIAL-PLACE
AT QUARFF, SHETLAND. BY REV. DAVID JOHNSTON, MINISTER
OF QUARFF.

The valley of Quarff, in which the pre-historic remains were found, is situated where the mainland of Shetland contracts to its narrowest dimensions, one other place only excepted. The trend of the valley is east and west, and it may be described as a ravine in the range of hills which terminates in the promontory of Fitful Head. These hills are among the highest in Shetland, and carry their bulk upwards to the rounded summits, which slope gradually away to the moorlands beyond. The rocks which guard the eastern entrance of the ravine are buffeted by the waves of the North Sea, whilst the strand at the western extremity is washed by the waters of the Atlantic; the distance between the two seas being so short that small boats are sometimes dragged overland from one to the other.

From time immemorial this valley has been inhabited. On either side, at greater or less elevations, "touns" or hamlets are dotted down. These are the dwellings of crofters, and in close proximity are the crofts or pieces of land allotted to each tenant.

Until very recently all the land was prepared for crops by the slow and laborious method of delving; now small ploughs are being introduced, and the ponies of the country are utilised for the work. It is probably owing to this innovation that the antiquities now submitted to the Society were discovered. The crofter upon whose land they were found adopted the new system of ploughing, but a certain mound on one of the "rigs" proved an insurmountable obstacle to his ponies, and he resolved, with the help of his sons, to clear the obstruction away. He, and his forefathers, for generations, toiling with the spade on the same land, had always been confronted with this mound. They dug around its base, and finding only gravel deemed it a worthless heap. Year

after year it was left undisturbed, and doubtless would have been passed by, in like manner, for years to come, had it not proved a hindrance to the plough.

The work of levelling down the heap having been begun, the labourers soon found that they had struck upon something else than a mere hillock of gravel. After a portion of the surface had been removed to a depth of about 18 inches, a stone slab was laid bare, which, on being lifted, disclosed a cist, in which were found a skull and part of a steatite urn (fig. 1) measuring $13\frac{3}{4}$ inches in diameter at the mouth,

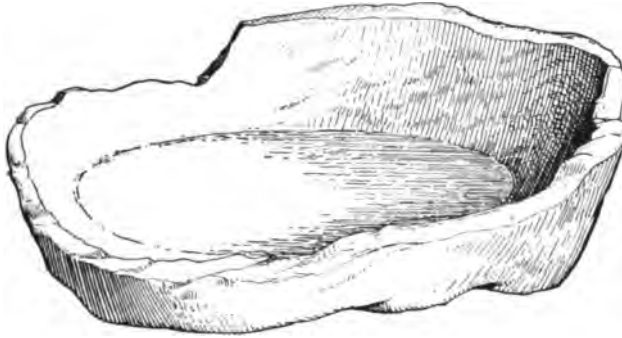


Fig. 1. Urn of Steatite found at Quarff, Shetland. (4.)

and partly broken away at one side, the more entire side being about 5 inches high, and the edge nearly an inch and a half in thickness, and roughly smoothed and rounded.

A further clearing away of the material of which the mound is formed brought to light more of these cists, in one of which the fragments of another steatite urn were found, but no human remains; and on raising the cover of one of the smaller cists, another urn, apparently made of clay and full of ashes, was discovered. This urn (fig. 2) is quite whole, and in a good state of preservation. It measures $9\frac{1}{4}$ inches in height, and $9\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter across the mouth, having a rounded taper to the base which measures $4\frac{1}{4}$ inches in diameter. The lip, which is $\frac{3}{8}$ inch

in thickness, is bevelled inwards, and the upper portion of the exterior is smooth and blackened. Clay urns are of very rare occurrence in Shetland, while urns of steatite are common.

So far as the work of excavation has been carried, there have been eight of these stone cists unearthed. Two of them, unfortunately, have been so despoiled by the workers that nothing can be said regarding them; the others, which have not been broken up, I have carefully examined and measured. Their dimensions are as follows:—

No.	Length.	Width.	Depth.
1	4 feet	2½ feet	2 feet
2	2½ „	18 inches	18 inches
3	2 „	18 „	18 „
4	22 inches	14 „	18 „
5, 6	About the same as No. 4.		



Fig. 2. Urn of Clay from Quarff, Shetland. (†.)

The covering slabs were in no case more than 2 feet beneath the surface. A distance of between 2 to 3 feet separates the cists. They have been carefully made, as all the apertures, formed where the uneven edges of the stones meet, are filled in with clay. A rim of clay had also been placed upon the upper edges of the cists before the covering was placed

in position—with a view, probably, of making the cover so close fitting that water would be excluded.

Looking at the cists as they stand embedded in the gravel, I am inclined to think that the stones of which they are composed were set up, the ashes of the dead, alone or inclosed in an urn, deposited within the chamber, the cover adjusted, and this being done gravel was then carried from the sea beach and piled around and over the cist.

If this were the mode adopted by the people in connection with their interments, then the artificial nature of the mound would be accounted for—and that it is artificial hardly admits of doubt. It does not consist of the peaty soil of the surrounding land, but of sand and pebbles similar to those found on the shore, about a quarter of a mile away.

The slabs of which the cists are built must also have been brought to the spot with great labour, as there are no stones of a like kind to be found in the neighbourhood.

I have closely inspected the slabs to see if they bore signs or marks of any kind, but found nothing.

It is to be regretted that the skull, which was found in the largest cist, fared badly at the hands of the labourers. It was thrown into a burn which flows past the place. Afterwards it seemed to occur to the men that they had not dealt in a seemly way with the relic; and resolving to give it, what they considered, decent burial, it was cast into a hole, and covered with stones. I had these stones removed in the hope of recovering the skull, but found it in fragments, and quite useless as an anatomical subject.

One tooth, a molar, was found in the jaw, and is now being carried about in the pocket of the crofter, carefully wrapped in paper—perhaps as a charm. The tooth is in a wonderfully sound condition.

The ashes found in the clay urn were treated with almost as little ceremony as the skull, having been scattered at the side of the cist. Enough, however, remained for the purpose of examination. They were dark in colour, and intermixed with white particles which had quite the appearance of calcined bones.

A layer of earth of a bright red colour was found near one of the cists which, I think, is composed of peat ashes. There is a certain kind of peat in this district, which, on being burned, leaves behind a red ash, and which becomes deeper in colour when subjected to moisture.

If the inhabitants of this country in pre-historic times disposed of the dead by the process of cremation, one might expect to find traces of the fuel employed, and as Shetland is a treeless region, that fuel would, of necessity, be peat or heather, possibly both.

[Through the good offices of the Rev. Mr Johnston, the Quarff urns have been acquired for the National Museum.]

V.

NOTES ON THE HERALDRY OF ELGIN AND ITS NEIGHBOURHOOD, INCLUDING THE CATHEDRAL, BISHOP'S HOUSE, GREYFRIARS, AND HIGH STREET IN ELGIN, SPYNIE PALACE, CHURCH OF HOLY TRINITY AT SPYNIE, LHANBRYD CHURCH, COXTON TOWER, BIRNIE CHURCH, KINLOSS ABBEY, BURGIE CASTLE, DUFFUS CHURCH, GORDONSTOWN HOUSE, OGSTON CHURCH, KINNEDER CHURCH, DRAINIE CHURCH, ST ANDREWS CHURCH, INNES HOUSE, PLUSCARDIN PRIORY, CULLEN CHURCH, DESKFORD CHURCH, AND BANFF. By W. RAE MACDONALD, F.S.A. Scot.

The town of Elgin and surrounding district is rich in objects of antiquarian interest, especially in ancient ecclesiastical buildings. Intimately associated with these are the sculptured coats of arms, which form so important a feature in their decoration, and the tombstones which often record valuable genealogical information.

With the object of examining these, I spent some time in the district in the autumn of 1899 making rubbings or sketches and copying inscriptions. The results I now submit to the Society with short descriptive notes.

The idea of putting my notes in any permanent form was not pre-

sent to me at the time, otherwise the particulars might, in some instances, have been more complete.

The descriptions of the carvings and the blazons of the arms are given as they are actually seen, and do not precisely correspond in all cases with the illustrations, owing to the mechanical difficulty of reproducing necessarily imperfect rubbings.

THE CATHEDRAL.—The cathedral being conspicuously the central feature of the district, on which the other ecclesiastical edifices all more or less depended, we commence with it.

It consists of nave, choir, and transepts, with octagonal chapter-house on the north side of the choir and Lady chapel on the south. At the west end are two great square towers and at the east end two octagonal turrets richly decorated. There was also a central tower which fell in 1711, greatly damaging the nave and transepts, the north wall of the former being almost levelled with the ground.

Of the architectural features of this or other buildings it is not my province to speak; for full details I may refer to the two invaluable works of Messrs Macgibbon & Ross, viz., *The Castellated and Domestic Architecture of Scotland*, in five volumes, and the *Ecclesiastical Architecture of Scotland*, in three volumes. The cathedral is described in the latter, vol. ii. p. 121.

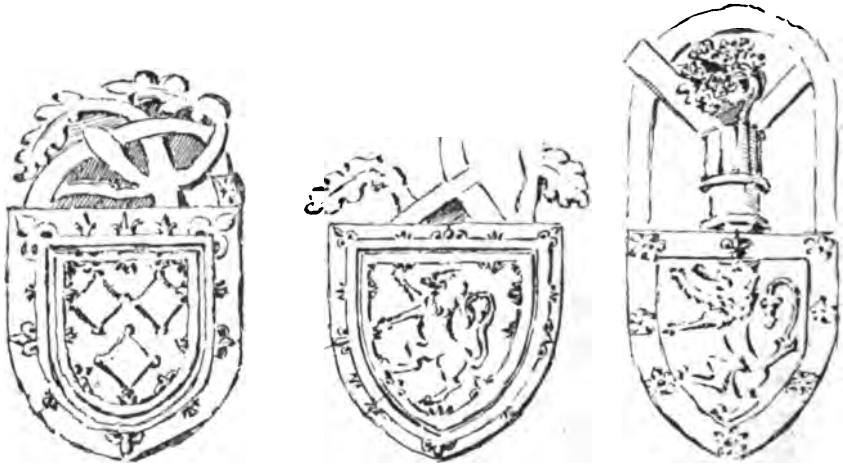
Commencing with the west front and its two massive towers, we find between them and above the great west window three shields. The one to the dexter (fig. 1) bears:—Three cushions lozengeways within a royal treasure. It is suspended by the guige from a branch of oak, and the arms on it are those borne originally by the family of Randolph, and afterwards adopted by that of Dunbar on succeeding to the Earldom of Murray.

The shield in the centre (fig. 2) bears:—The royal arms of Scotland. It is suspended by the guige from a branch of oak.

The shield on the sinister (fig. 3) bears:—A lion rampant within a bordure charged with eight roses. It is couché, though shown erect in

the illustration, and is suspended by a long guige; behind the shield is a crosier. The arms are the original paternal arms of the family of Dunbar, and are probably those of Bishop Columba Dunbar (1429-35).

Above the central pillar of the doorway is a vesica-shaped space now blank, but said to have contained a figure of the Virgin and Child, on each side of which kneels an angel waving a thurible.



Figs. 1, 2, 3. Arms above the West Window of Elgin Cathedral.

Entering by the great west door and keeping to the left there is nothing of importance in the north aisle of the nave, the north wall of which, as above stated, is almost completely demolished.

In the north transept, on the west wall, is a stone (31 inches by 24) with two shields at the top, a skull and thigh bone between them, and an inscription beneath (fig. 4). The arms on the first shield are not properly marshalled, but may be described as:—Three cushions lozengeways (Dunbar), *impaling*, three boar heads erased (Gordon or Urquhart?), *and between these coats*:—Three buckles in bend (Leslie).

The arms on the second shield are:—Three cushions lozengeways (Dunbar), *impaling*, A star in chief and a crescent in base.



HIC IACENT M^r MOH^r DVNBAR
 DE BENNETFIELD QVI OBI
 IT 2 DER S 15 90 ET MAR
 ET ISSOB DVNBAR S EIVS CO
 NIVGES QVE OBIERVN 3 NORS
 1570 ET 4 DER S 16 03 ET NICOL
 DVNBAR FILIVS DICTI MR ION
 QVONDAM BALIWS DE ELGIN
 QVI OBIIT 3 IANRI 1651 ET GR
 ISS MAVER EIVS SPONIS QVE
 OBIIT 21 IVLI 1648 ET IONE
 DVNBAR SPONSA IOH DVNBAR
 SPONSA IOH DVNBAR FILII
 DICTI NICOL QVE OBIIT 8 SEPS
 1648 IDEO QVE HOC EXTRVNDVM

Fig. 4. Tombstone of John Dunbar of Bennettfield.

The inscription in Roman capitals is: --

HIC . IACENT . MR . IOH . DYNBAR
 DE . BENNETHFEILD . QVI . OBI
 IT . 2 . DER^s . 1590 . ET . MAR .
 ET . ISSOB . DVNBARS . EIVS . CO
 NIVGES . QVE . OBIERVNT . 3 NOR
 1570 . ET . 4 DERS^s 1603 ET . NICOL
 DVNBAR . FILIVS . DICTI . M^r ION
 QVONDAM . BALIWS . DE . ELGIN
 QVI . OBIIT 31 . IAN^{ri} 1651 . ET . GR
 ISS . MAVER . EIVS . SPONIS . QVE
 OBIIT . 21 . IVLI . 1648 . ET . IONE .
 DVNBAR . SPONSA . IOH . DVNBAR .
 SPONSA . IOH . DVNBAR . FILII
 DICTI . NICOL . QVE . OBIIT 8 . SEP
 1648 . IDEOQVE . HOC . EXTRVENDVM

In Stodart's *Scottish Arms*, vol. ii. pp. 6-18, there is a valuable notice of the heraldry of the family of Dunbar, by Sir Archibald H. Dunbar of Duffus, the present baronet. On p. 15 it is said that the first shield above mentioned "suggests that possibly the mother of Mr John's first wife may have been an Urquhart, and that the mother of his second wife may have been a Leslie," but it seems more natural to suppose that the wives themselves may have borne these names. The second shield is said to be "probably for Nicol Dunbar and his wife Grissel Maver."

On the north wall are two recumbent effigies:—The one of a knight in armour enshrouded in his cloak. The other of a knight in armour having on his breastplate (fig. 5):—Three cushions lozengeways (Dunbar). Said to be the statue of Sir Alexander Dunbar of Westfield, knight.

Built into the wall, behind these statues, is a stone without inscription or initials, bearing on a shield (13 inches in width at the top) the arms (fig. 6), viz.:—A fess between three geese passant in chief and in base a cushion and a star in fess, *impaling*, Parted per fess, a hen head erased in chief and a cock passant in base. Above the shield is a helmet with mantling (omitted in illustration) and wreath but no crest.

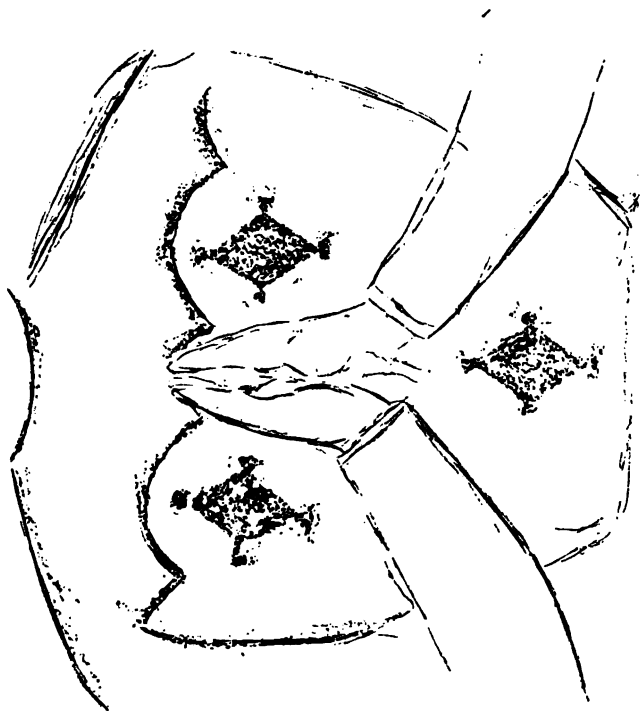


Fig. 5. Dunbar Arms on the Breast of a recumbent Effigy.

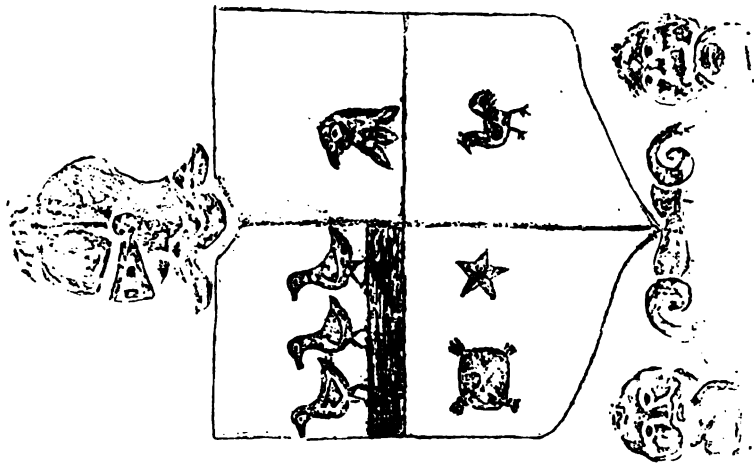


Fig. 6. Arms on North Wall of North Transept.

On the east wall a stone with the following inscription is built into an aumry : --

MONUMENTUM Dⁱ RO^{ti}
 DUNBAR DE GRANGE
 HILL DURRSIORUM TRIB^{us}
 PRINCEP^s 1675.
 IN MEMOREAM CHARISSIME
 CONIUGIS (CURAVIT) MARIT
 A HOLY VIRGIN IN HIR
 YOVNGER LYFF
 AND NIXT A PRUDENT
 AND A FAITHFUL WYF
 A PIOUS MOTHER WHO
 WITH CHRISTIEN CARE
 INFORMD HIR CHILDREN
 WITH THE LOVE & FEAR
 OF GOD AND VERTUOUS
 ACTS WHO CAN EXPRESS
 MORE (READER) BY A VOL
 UM FROM THE PRESS. ∞

Opposite the east wall of the transept and in a line with the north wall of the chancel is a celtic sculptured stone of granite, figured in Stuart's *Sculptured Stones*, vol. I. pl. 16.

The Chapter-house is octagonal and has a central pillar also octagonal with stone desk for a reader (on the west and north-west sides). On the eight faces of the capital, commencing with the one opposite the entrance, are the following sculptures :--(1) Shield ($5\frac{3}{4}$ inches broad) with the royal arms of Scotland (fig. 7), the top of the royal tressure being omitted. (2) Shield with instruments of the Passion, similar to those described below. (3) Shield ($5\frac{1}{4}$ inches at top) with arms of Bishop Andrew Stewart (1482-1501) of the family of Lorn (fig. 8), viz. :—Quarterly, 1st and 4th, A lymphad ; 2nd and 3rd, A fess chequy. Above the shield a mitre. (4) Shield ($7\frac{1}{2}$ inches at widest) bearing (fig. 9) :—the Cross with the Crown of thorns and pierced heart, hands, and feet. (5) St Andrew

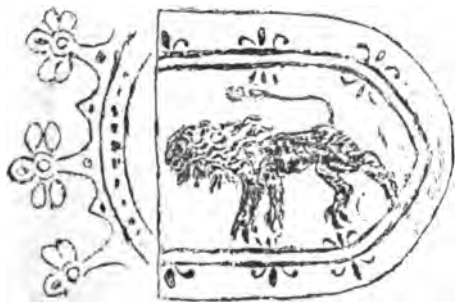


Fig. 7.

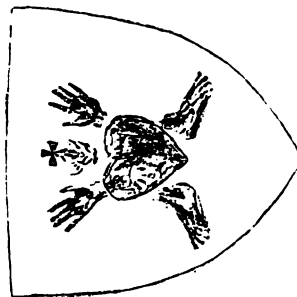


Fig. 10.

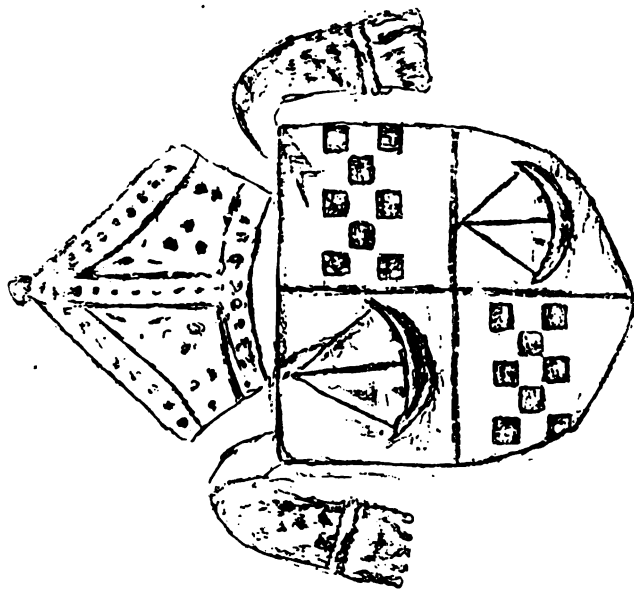


Fig. 8.

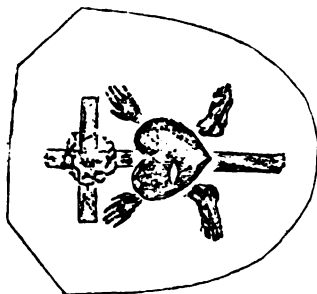


Fig. 9.



Fig. 12.

Figs. 7, 8, 9, 10, 12. Shields of Arms in the Chapter-House, Elgin Cathedral.

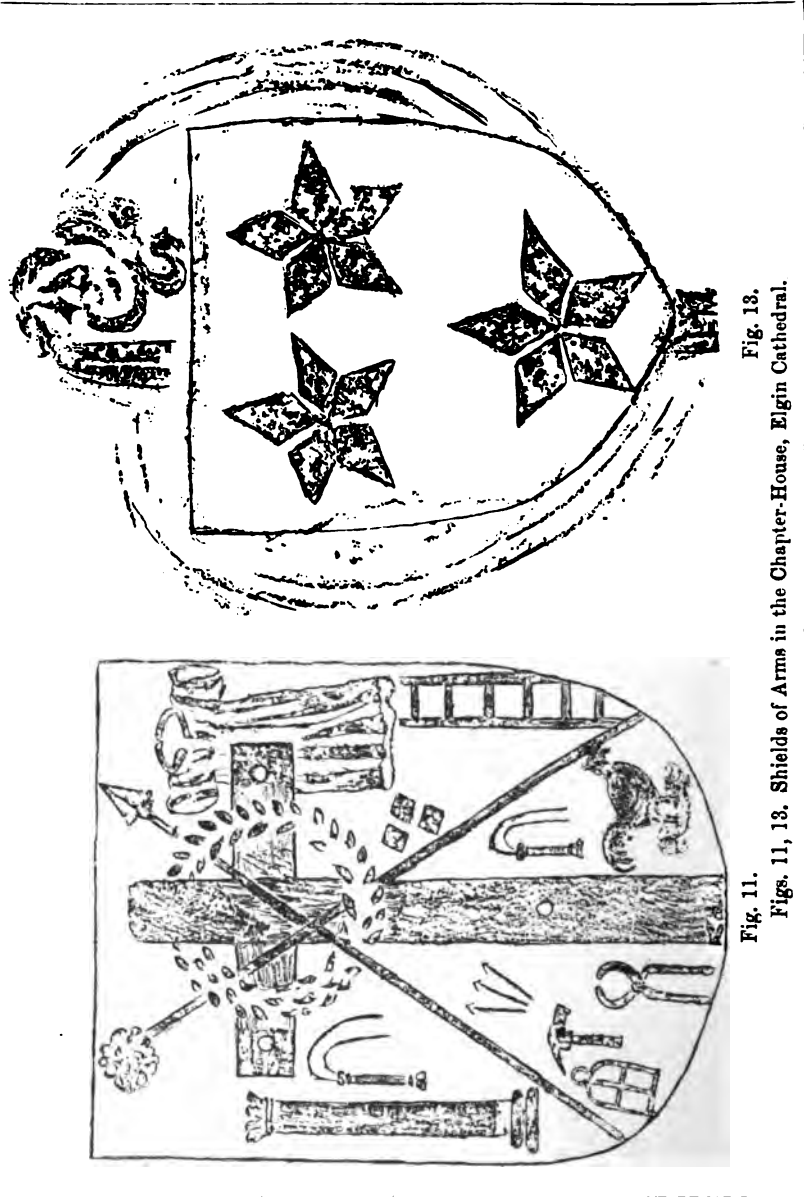


Fig. 11.
Figs. 11, 13. Shields of Arms in the Chapter-House, Elgin Cathedral.

(not on a shield). (6) Shield with the royal arms of Scotland (with tressure complete). (7) Shield with the Stewart arms as in (3). (8) Shield ($7\frac{1}{2}$ inches at top) bearing (fig. 10):—A flaming heart with pierced hands and feet.

On some of the bosses of the roof are shields of considerably larger size, but bearing similar charges, viz. :—The royal arms of Scotland. The arms of Bishop Andrew Stewart. Shield ($10\frac{1}{2}$ inches at top) with the instruments of the Passion (fig. 11), viz. :—In the centre, the Cross and Crown of thorns, over which are the reed and the spear in saltire; on the dexter, the pillar and scourge; below, the three nails, the hammer, the lantern, and the pincers; on the sinister, the seamless garment, the three dice and the ladder; below, another scourge and the cock. Other bosses have representations of St Andrew, the Saviour seated with right hand raised in benediction, etc., while others again have simply foliage.

Round the chapter-house are arranged a number of fragments of sculpture which have been recovered from the ruins; among these may be mentioned the following:—Part of a tombstone with shield ($6\frac{1}{2}$ inches at widest) bearing arms (fig. 12 on p. 351):—A bend charged with three stars between as many cross crosslets fitchée in chief, and a boar head erased in base with a crescent in dexter chief for difference. Beneath the shield on an ornamental panel the initials M. S. A shield ($6\frac{1}{2}$ inches at top) bearing (fig. 13):—Three stars, and behind it a crosier. Another shield (9 inches at top) with same charges, but the crosier placed on the field between the stars (fig. 14), both for Bishop Innes (1407–1414). Shield (10 inches in width) with (fig. 15):—A lion rampant, double queued and collared. (A similar coat is built into the gable of a stable opposite, see p. 376.) The double-tailed lion is, so far as I am aware, elsewhere unknown in Scottish heraldry, and seems to point to an English origin. Among the non-heraldic pieces may be mentioned:—A figure of John the Baptist, two of coiled-up lions, and two or three of coiled lacertine creatures.

On the walls of the chapter-house are numerous monuments, of which

the following may be mentioned :—On the north-west wall is a stone with two cherub heads above an ornamental shield ($13\frac{1}{2}$ inches at top), bearing arms (fig. 16), viz. :—A heart ensigned with a falcon head couped and in base three stars, 2 and 1, (Falconer), *impaling*, Three water budgets and between them a boar head couped (Ross). Initials C.^MF. and

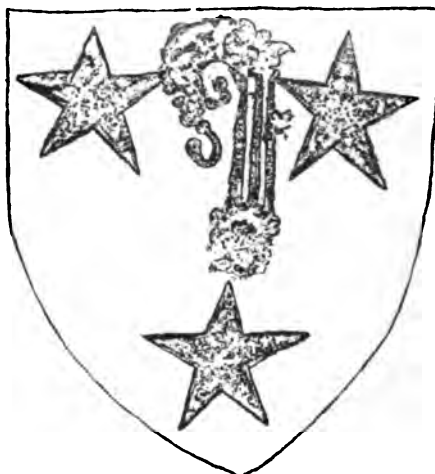


Fig. 14. Shield of Arms of Bishop Innes.

L. R. with date 1676, and at foot the motto VIVE UT VIVAS. On a tablet beneath is the following inscription in Roman capitals :—

THIS MONUMENT ERECTED BY MR
COLIN FALCONER, MINR. AT FORRES FOR
HIMSELF, AND LILIAS ROSE, HIS SPOUSE,
AND THEIR POSTERITY JANUARY, 13 1676.
JOB CHAP. 19, V. 25 AND 26.

THIS ROSE DECAYS
THIS CROWN ENDURES;
IF ONCE I RUN I CANNOT TURN;
I'M STILL BEGINNING YET NEVER ENDING.



Fig. 15.

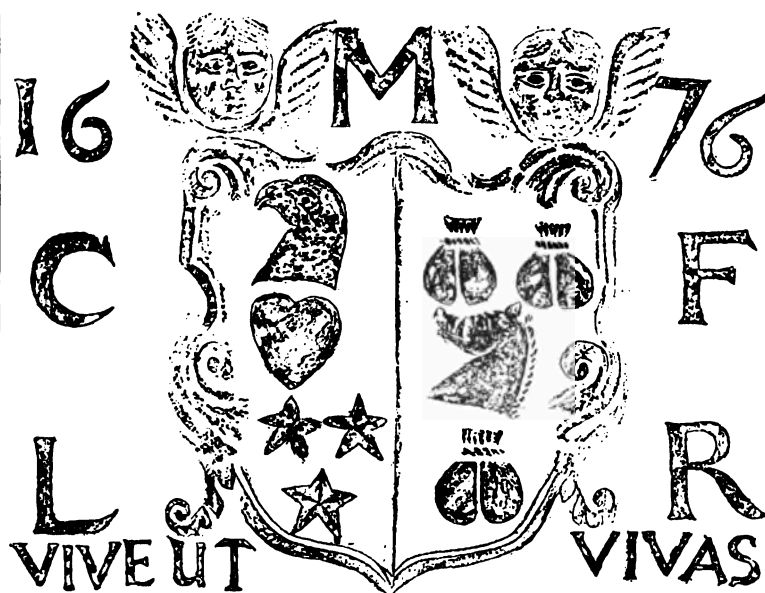


Fig. 16.

Figs. 15, 16. Shields of Arms in the Chapter-House, Elgin Cathedral.

On the east wall is a monument containing two tablets divided by pillars. On the one is the following inscription in Roman capitals, viz :—

A SURVIVING HUSBAND, D. JAMES THOMSON, MINISTER OF ELGIN.
CAUSED THIS MONUMENT TO BE ERECTED TO THE MEMORY OF A BELOVED
WIFE, ELIZABETH PATERSON, DESCENDED OF VERY WORTHY ANCESTORS,
MOST FAITHFUL OFFICE BEARERS IN THE CHURCH OF SCOTLAND. SHE
DIED ON 12TH AUGUST 1698, IN THE 30TH YEAR OF HER AGE.

ELIZABETH HERE LYES, WHO LED HER LIFE
UNSTAINED WHILE VIRGIN AND TWICE MARRIED WIFE
SHE WAS HER PARENT'S IMAGE—HER DID GRACE
ALL THE ILLUSTRIOUS HONOURS OF THE FACE:
WITH EMINENT PIETY AND COMPLAISANCE
ALL THE DECOREMENTS OF EXALTED SENSE
DAVID'S SWAN SONG MUCH IN HER MOUTH, SHE HAD
MORE IN HER HEART ON IT ESTABLISHED.
DEPARTED HENCE, IT BEING HER DESIRE
ALL AND DELIGHT, JUST WHEN SHE DID EXPIRE;
BY ALL BEWAILED, SHE, IN THE FLOWER OF AGE
AS JACOB'S RACHAEL, WAS TURNED OFF THE STAGE;
ANE ONLY CHILD BESIDE, DEATH, BY HIS STING,
UNTO THIS URN WITHIN THREE DAYS DID BRING.

On the other tablet the inscription is :—

HERE RESTS THE REVEREND AND PIOUS ROBERT LANGLANDS, ONCE A
MOST BRILLIANT STAR OF THE CHURCH, AN ELOQUENT PREACHER OF THE
WORD, A FAITHFUL STEWARD OF THE MYSTERIES OF GOD; FOR SEVERAL
YEARS A MOST VIGILANT PASTOR OF THE CHURCH AT GLASGOW, AND, A
LITTLE BEFORE HIS DEATH, TRANSLATED TO THE CHURCH OF ELGIN, BY
A DECREE OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THIS CHURCH, WHERE HE CALMLY
AND DEVOUTEDLY BREATHED HIS LAST, 12TH AUGUST, 1698.
HIS FRIENDS AND HIS REVD. COLLEAGUE, D. JAMES THOMSON, CAUSED
THIS MONUMENT TO BE ERECTED TO HIS MEMORY.

Chancel.—In the north wall is an arched recess for a tomb in which are placed three detached stones, probably parts of tombstones, bearing arms, but without inscriptions. (1) A shield (14 inches at top) bearing (fig. 17) :—A fess charged with two buckles between a lion head erased in chief and a star in base (King), *impaling*, A lion rampant within a bordure charged with [eight?] roses (Dunbar). (2) Arms :—A stag head cabossed, between the attires a star. Above the shield a helmet

with mantling and wreath but no crest, over that the motto COELUM FIDE CERNO and at foot the initials ^{B.} M. O. and ^{L.} M. M. (3) Shield (10 inches at top) bearing:—On a chevron three stars.

The three steps up to the high altar remain *in situ*. Where the altar stood is a granite monument in memory of the Rev. Lachlan Shaw, the historian of the Province of Moray.

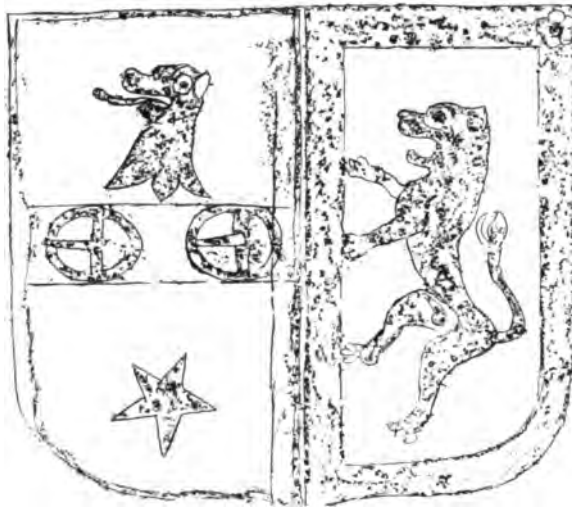


Fig. 17. Shield of Arms in the Chancel.

In the south wall has been a sedilia of four seats. In front of it lies a detached stone with shield bearing arms, viz.:—Ermine on a fess three crescents (Craig). Initials J. C. and M. I.?. Crest, on a helmet with mantling and wreath, a stag head. Motto undecipherable.

Near to the south wall opposite the entrance is a large blue stone, the matrix of a brass, said to be the tombstone of Bishop Andrew Murray, who died 1242.¹

St Mary's aisle or the Lady chapel.—On the north wall are two monuments, viz.:—

¹ Keith's *Bishops*.

(1) At the west end, on entering, a recessed tomb. The recumbent effigy rests on the ground. At each side of the head there remains part of a shield, that on the dexter showing:—A lion rampant within the royal tressure—but that on the sinister not noted. In the *Guide to Elgin Cathedral* (1897), by Mr James S. Pozzi, p. 34, it is said:—"The figure on the tomb is that of a mitred abbot. It has also been called the tomb of Bishop Alexander Stewart, 1482–1501," but in the *Proceedings*, vol. xxix. p. 358, it is stated that the "mitre is of the type prevailing in the 13th or early 14th centuries."

(2) Near the east end the recessed altar tomb of Bishop John Winchester (1437–1458), with an inscription in decorative Gothic letters on the bevelled edge now almost illegible.

There are shields at each end of the arch, but no arms have been carved on them. On the arch within the recess are traces of frescoed angel figures in black outline.

On the south wall are two monuments, viz. :—

(3) Marble monument to Her Grace Henrietta, Duchess of Gordon, who died 1760.

(4) Marble monument with following inscription in Roman capitals:—

NEAR THIS TABLET,
IN THE TOMB OF THEIR ANCESTORS,
LIE THE REMAINS OF
ALEXANDER, DUKE OF GORDON,
WHO DIED IN JUNE, 1827;
AND OF HIS SON
GEORGE, FIFTH AND LAST DUKE OF GORDON,
WHO DIED 28TH MAY, 1836,
ALSO ELIZABETH, WIDOW OF
GEORGE, FIFTH AND LAST DUKE OF GORDON,
WHO DIED 31ST OF JANUARY, 1864,
AGED 69 YEARS.

(5) On the floor at the east end is a sarcophagus tomb with recumbent effigy of the first Earl of Huntly in his cloak. Round the

margin (but not at head or foot) is this inscription in Gothic letters:—

**hic iacet nobilis et potens dñs allegāder gordon primus comes de buntlie dñs
de gordone et badzenoch qui obiit apud buntlie 15 iulii anno dñi 1470.**

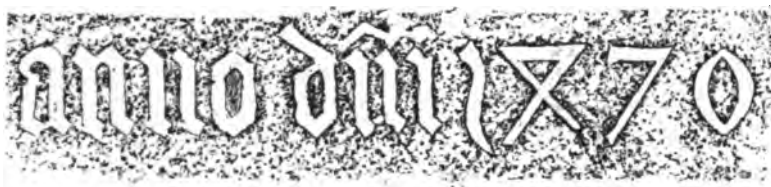


Fig. 18. Date on the Tomb of the First Earl of Huntly.

The date, it will be observed, is in Arabic numerals (fig. 18), an early example of their use in such inscriptions. On the front of the sarcophagus has been inserted (probably in the seventeenth century) a coat of arms, viz. :—Quarterly, 1st. Three boar heads coupéd (Gordon); 2nd. Three lion heads erased (Badenoch); 3rd. Three crescents within a royal tressure (Seton); 4th. Three fraises (Fraser). The four quarters within a royal tressure. Above the shield a coronet, over that a helmet with mantling and wreath, and thereon for crest a stag head. Supporters, two hounds collared and leashed.¹ Underneath is his title, now nearly obliterated.

On the floor are ten other tombstones.

(6) Stone with shield bearing arms :—Three boar heads. Underneath are emblems of mortality, viz. :—Bell, sand-glass, coffin, skull, and bones. The marginal inscription is in Roman capitals, viz. :—

**HERE LYES ANE HONOURABLE WOMAN LUCRETIA GORDON
SPOUSE TO GEORGE CUMINE
SOMETIME PROVOST OF ELGIN WHO DIED 1688.**

(7) Stone (77 inches by 41) with shield bearing arms (fig. 19), viz. :—

¹ *Proceedings*, vol. xxix. p. 393.

Quarterly, 1st. Three boar heads couped (Gordon); 2nd. Three lion heads erased (Badenoch); 3rd. Three crescents within a royal tressure (Seton); 4th. Three fraises (Fraser). Above the shield a coronet, over

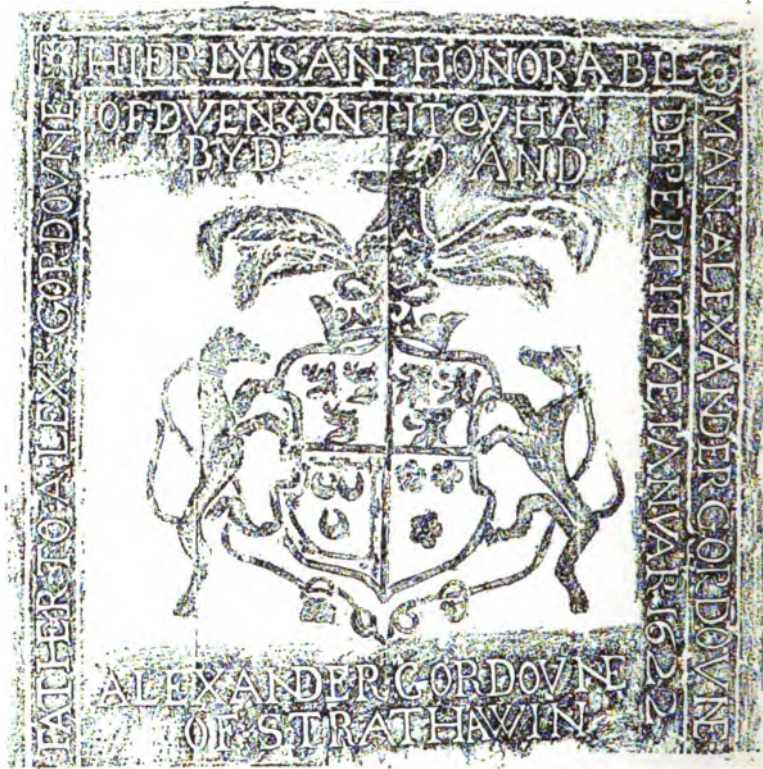


Fig. 19. Tombstone of Alexander Gordon.

that a helmet with mantling and wreath, thereon for crest a staghead erased. Supporters, two hounds collared and leashed. Motto at top, "BYDAND." Beneath the arms is inscribed:—

ALEXANDER GORDOVNE
OF STRATHAWIN.

Some distance beneath this is a skull with legend round it, "MEMENTO MORI." The marginal inscription is:—

HIER. LYIS. ANE. HONORABIL.

MAN. ALEXANDER. GORDOVNE. SVMTY[ME]

.....
MARQVEIS. OF. HVNTLY. AND. FATHER. TO. ALEX^R. GORDOVNE.
OF. DVENKYNTIT. QVHA.
DEPERTIT. YE. IANVAR. 1622.

(8) Stone with marginal inscription only, in Gothic letters, viz. :—

bīc · iacent · nobilis

.....
allia · et · robert · frat · [eius] · cantor · orate · p · aīa

(9) Stone with shield (25 inches in width) bearing impaled arms (fig. 20), viz. :—Three holly leaves (Irvine), *impaling*, Three boar heads coupéd (Gordon). Initials D. I. and E. G. Some way beneath the shield a skull and thigh bone, and under that the date "1603," which is really the conclusion of the following marginal inscription, viz. :—

HEIR . LYIS . ANE

HONORABIL . VOMAN . ELEZABETH.

GORDOVNE . SPOVS.

TO . DONALD . IRVIN . QVHA . DEPARTIT . THE.

LAST . OF . MARCH.

1603.

(10) Stone with inscription recording the burial here of the five successive Dukes of Gordon.

(11) Tombstone of Thomas Calder, precentor of Ross, with marginal inscription in Gothic letters, viz. :—

bīc iacet venerabilis vir mgr̄ tboas caldar quōdā pcetor rossē

q. obiit viii die

mens de de . . . ber aº dº 1519

. gordon.

(12) Blue stone, the matrix for a brass, said to cover the remains of three bishops.¹

¹ *Guide*, p. 34.

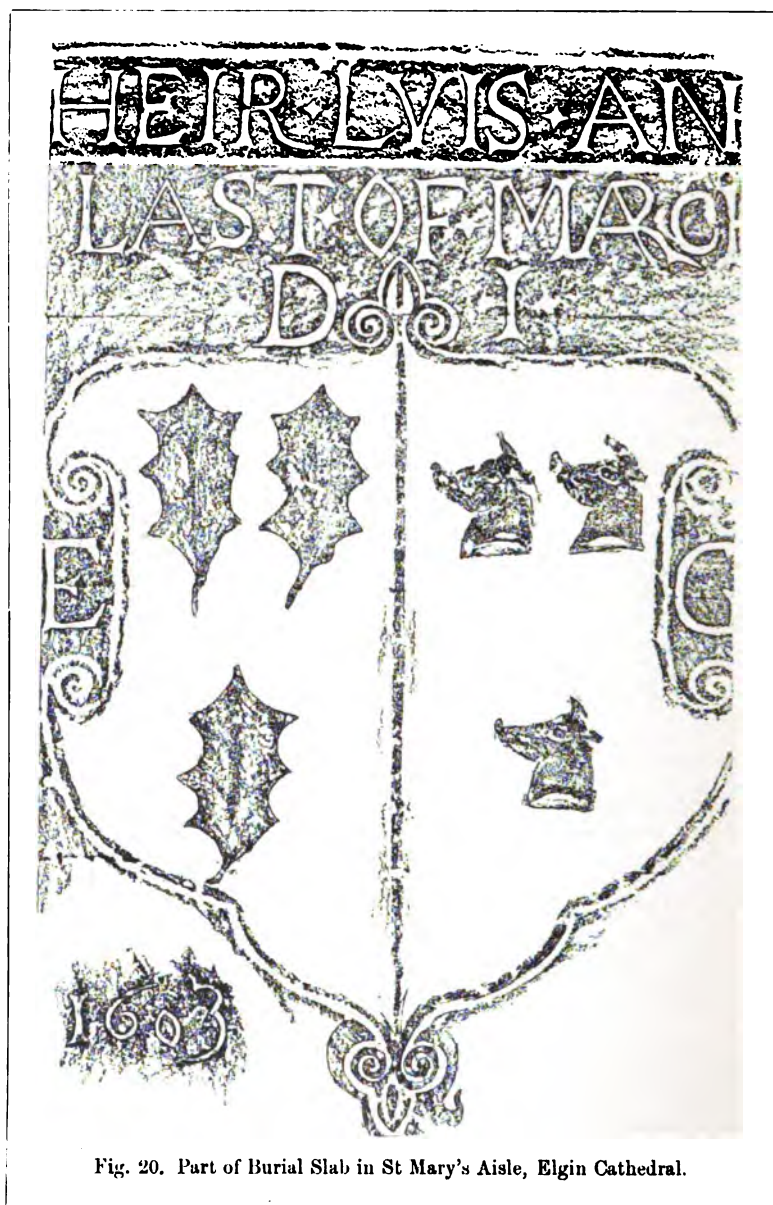


Fig. 20. Part of Burial Slab in St Mary's Aisle, Elgin Cathedral.

(13) Stone (36 inches in width) with cross in centre having ends of head and arms bevelled off, and foot encircled by wreath which rests on four steps. Above the arms of the cross are two shields, each bearing the same arms, viz. :—A bend charged with three buckles (Leslie). Below the arms of the cross are a chalice with paten on the dexter side and an open book on the other. The marginal inscription is :—

bic · facit · venerabilis ·

vir · magister · thomas · leslie · quondā

rector · de · kyngvly ·

qui · obiit · octa^o · movi · an^o · domini · m^o · ccccc^o · xv^o ·

Monteith in his *Theater of Mortality*, p. 222, in giving the inscription, omits the day and month.

(14) Stone with shield (12 inches in width) bearing arms (fig. 21),



Fig. 21. Shield Impaling Calder and Munro Arms.

viz. :—A stag head couped, and in chief a roundle between two stars (Calder), *impaling*, An eagle head erased (Munro). Above

the shield a helmet with wreath and mantling but no crest. Initials W. C. and L. M. Two winged boys support the shield, and beneath it one under the other are carved :—A cherub ; an hour glass ; an escroll with the words “ MEMENTO MORI ” ; a skull ; cross bones ; and finally a skeleton in a coffin beneath a mattock and a shovel. Inscription in Roman capitals round margin :—

HERE LYES THE CORPS OF
THE MUCH HONORED WIELIAM CALDER OF SPYNIE LAIT
PROVEST OF ELGIN WHO
DEPARTED THIS LYFE 14 OF NOU^R 1692 WITH HIS SPOUS
MRIS LUCIEA MVNRO
WITH HIS SPOUS ELSPET DVFF WHO DYED THE 8 DAY OF
MARCH 1690 AND THEIR
CHILDREN ALEXANDER & IAMES & MARGRAT CALDERS.

(15) Slab with two shields at top, (one broken off) bearing :—A bend charged with three buckles (Leslie). Inscription in Gothic letters round margin :—

bīc facēt - - - - -

- - - - -

- - - - -

- - - - - **quondam rector de ro** - - - - -

The following extract from Monteith's *Theater of Mortality*, p. 216, relates to this monument :—“ Hic jacet Archibaldus Lesly quondam Rector de Rothies qui obiit 3 Julii 1520. Orate pro communi Patria ” —the rest worn out.

Between St Mary's aisle and the south transept are three monuments, viz. :—

(1) Sarcophagus tomb with recumbent figure of knight in armour ; on his breastplate are :—Three escutcheons (Hay). On the dexter side of the bevelled edge of the sarcophagus is this inscription in one long line in Gothic letters, the latter part being illegible :—

**bīc facēt wīlls de le hay quōdā dñs de lochbloy qui obiit viii
die mēldecebris ano dñi m cccc xxi**

This inscription, though continuous in one line, terminates on a separate stone which projects beyond the feet of the effigy and the original position of which it is difficult to understand. Described and figured in *Proceedings*, vol. xxix. p. 393, where it is said the inscription is "now almost quite illegible." This must be a mistake, as if it was illegible then, it must have been recut; but it does not look as if this had been done, and Mr Pozzi, the keeper of the cathedral, who has been there many years, has no knowledge of any restoration.

(2) Recumbent slab (83 inches by 30). In the centre is a cross with ends of head and arms bevelled off, the foot encircled by a wreath rests on five steps. On the dexter side is a chalice with paten and on the sinister an open book showing the cover. Round the margin is the inscription in Gothic letters:—

bic iacet .
 venerabilis . vir . magister . wilhelmus . lyei .
 quondam . subdeca
 nus . ecclesie . moraueni . q . obiit die . mei . anno
 dni . mo . cccc .
 lfff .

(3) Recumbent slab with shield of arms, viz. :—A chevron between three garbs. Above the shield a helmet with wreath and mantling but no crest. On an escroll above, the motto "COURAGE", and on another beneath, "GEORGE CUM[ING OF LOCHTER]VANDICH." Round the margin is this inscription in capitals:—

HERE LYES GEORGE CUMING
 OF LOCHTERWANDICH SOMETIME PROVEST OF
 ELGIN WHO DIED THE 20 OF
 SEPTEMBER 1689. AND HIS SPOUS MARJORIE LES
 LIE WHO DIED IN SEPTE
 MBER THE YEIR OF GOD 1656.

South Transept.—On the east wall is a detached stone (35 inches in width) with shield of arms (fig. 22):—Quarterly, 1st and 4th. Three

stars (Innes); 2nd and 3rd. Three boar heads couped (Aberchirder?), *impaling*, A chevron between three boar heads erased (Elphinstone). Above the shield is a helmet with mantling, wreath, and for crest a hound head collared. The supporters are : dexter, a hound collared, sinister, a savage with club. On an escroll above is the motto "[KEIP] TRAIST." The initials are R. I. and E. E.



Fig. 22. Armorial Stone in South Transept of Elgin Cathedral.

The following inscription from Monteith's *Theater of Mortality*, p. 220, is probably from the monument of which the above arms formed part : — "Requiescunt hic Robertus Innes ab eodem & Elizabetha Elphinstone ejus Conjux qui Fatis concesserunt 25 Septemb & 26 Febr Anno Sal. hum. 1597 & 1610 Ideoq³ in piam gratamq³ Memoriam charissimorum Parentum hoc Monumentum extruendum curavit Robertus Filius." ¹

¹ Macphail's *Pluscardin*, p. 121.

On the south wall are two recessed altar tombs. The first has a shield with arms on each side, viz. :—Dexter, shield for Alexander Stewart, Earl of Mar and Lord of Garioch. Quarterly, 1st and 4th, A fess chequy between three open crowns ; 2nd and 3rd, A bend between six cross crosslets (see arms at Bishop's House described p. 381). Sinister, shield (fig. 23) for Bishop James Stewart (1460). A fess chequy between three open crowns ; behind the shield a crosier. His seal is described and

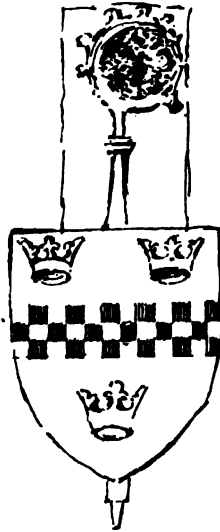


Fig. 23. Shield of Arms of Bishop James Stewart.

figured by Henry Laing in his first volume, No. 909, where it bears similar arms, but with a double line round them evidently of no heraldic significance.

Keith, in his *Catalogue of Scottish Bishops*, states that Bishop James Stewart belonged to a branch of the family of Lorn, but judging from the arms this does not appear to have been the case.

The arms borne by members of the family of Lorn are usually in the form of a fess chequy quartered with a lymphad. Those borne by

Bishop Andrew Stewart of this family have been already described and figured (p. 350). The question therefore arises what family of Stewarts bore "A fess chequy between three crowns" or similar arms?

Five such coats are known to me, viz., those of :—

(1) Alexander Stewart, Earl of Mar and Lord of Garioch, who bore them in the first and fourth quarters as represented on this tomb (p. 367) and on a stone in the bishop's house (p. 381). Also on his seal, as described and figured by Laing in his first volume, No. 796.

(2) Bishop James Stewart, who bore the undifferenced coat as on this tomb. Also on his seal. (Laing, I., No. 909.)

(3) Bishop David Stewart, the brother and successor of the last, who bore the arms differenced by a cross crosslet instead of the lower crown as on stone at Bishop's House (p. 379) and at Spynie Palace (p. 394). Also on his seal. (Laing, II., No. 1039.)

(4) The impaled arms on the dexter shield of the tomb next following (p. 369), which, however, are somewhat doubtful.

(5) A detached seal in the General Register House with a shield bearing "A fess chequy between three open crowns" and the legend "S. VALTERI STEVART." This is believed to be the seal of Walter Stewart of Strathoun. Particulars of his descent are given below.

King Robert II. had, as his fourth son, by his first wife, Elizabeth Mure, Alexander Stewart, to whom he granted, in the first year of his reign, the lands of Strathoun or Strathavon, in the shire of Banff. This Alexander, known as the Wolf of Badenoch, was afterwards Lord of Badenoch, and, in right of his wife, Earl of Buchan. By her he had no heirs, but by "Mariota filia Athyn" he left several natural children, among whom were Alexander Stewart, in right of his wife Earl of Mar, and Andrew Stewart of Sandhalch who also is said to have possessed Strathoun. The latter had a son, Walter of Strathoun. From a careful examination of all the documents available regarding the above genealogy, the transmission of lands among the parties, etc., and by a process of elimination of the other Walter Stewarts, the Rev. John Anderson, Assistant Curator of the Historical Department of the General Register

House, is of opinion that the seal No. 5 was that of Walter Stewart of Strathavon, that probably the two bishops were his brothers, and thus that all three who bore those arms were of the Strathavon family, and were nephews of Alexander, Earl of Mar. Further, that the three crowns used to difference the Stewart arms had nothing to do with the Lordship of Garioch, but were probably derived from some lands possessed by Alexander, Earl of Buchan, in Badenoch. Unfortunately, his seal is not known, but it is to be observed that three crowns are borne by the Grants, whose property of Ballyndalach is situated in Strathowne, and three crowns are also quartered by the Frasers.

These particulars are given as showing the line in which future research might be prosecuted in order to clear up the origin of the bearing of the three crowns, which are combined with the fess chequy in this group of Stewart arms.

Within the recess has been placed the recumbent figure of a knight in armour, probably brought from some other part of the cathedral, showing on his breastplate:—Three stars (only two visible) (Innes). On the bevelled edges of the stone on which he rests is an inscription in Gothic letters, commencing at the head on the dexter side, viz.:—

[hic · ja]cet · nobilis · vir · robert 9 · innes · de · innermarkye · qui · obiit · . . .

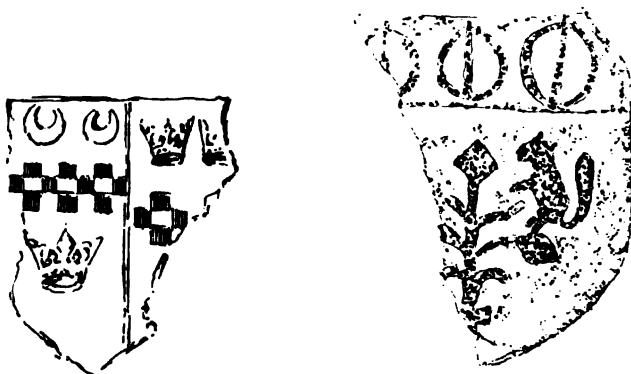
The portion on the sinister side was not deciphered. The effigy is probably that of Robert Innes of Innermarkye (*circa* 1511 to 1528),¹ and has evidently not been intended for its present position, being much too short.²

The second recessed tomb has also on each side a shield with arms, viz.:—Dexter shield (fig. 24). A fess chequy between two crescents in chief and an open crown in base, *impaling*, A fess chequy between two open crowns in chief and in base some charge broken off. Sinister shield (fig. 25). A tree (dexter side broken away), but on sinister a squirrel seated on its hind legs on one of the branches, on a chief three buckles. These shields, though dilapidated, are probably not original, as

¹ Douglas' *Baronage of Scotland*, p. 78.

² *Proceedings*, vol. xxix. p. 398.

they are on stones which appear to have been inserted, the carving on the lower sides being inferior to that of the rest of the tomb. They may, however, be facsimiles of the original arms. On the sarcophagus rests a slab with effigy of a knight in armour. There are no charges on his breastplate, but on the bevelled edge of the slab has been an inscription, in Gothic letters, now illegible. In the *Guide to Elgin Cathedral*, p. 29, the knight is said to be "Walter Stewart, Duke of Albany, who from the armorial bearings must have been allied to the family of Mar. He died



Figs. 24, 25. Arms on West Tomb in South Transept.

in the year 1481." In the *Proceedings*¹ it is said the monument is usually ascribed to Alexander, Duke of Albany, the second son of James II., neither statement being very credible.

On the west wall is a sedilia of four seats.

South Aisle of Nave.—In the angle formed by the south transept wall are portions of three colossal statues believed to have formed part of the decorations of the central tower.

(1) Statue of a bishop found at the base of the north-west pillar of the central tower, and stated to be that of Bishop John Innes, 1407–1414 (*Guide*, p. 29).

¹ Vol. xxix. p. 384.

(2) Kneeling figure of an ecclesiastic, headless.

(3) Torso of a knight.

Built into the south wall is a stone coffin, also two stones with arms. The one has a shield ($10\frac{1}{4}$ inches in width) bearing arms (fig. 26):—A demi lion issuant from a fess of three bars wavy between three stars in chief and a fleur-de-lys in base (Chalmers), *impaling*, A chevron between two stars in chief and a heart in base (probably for Tares). Initials I. C. and B. T. The inscription beneath is in Roman capitals, the lines being often continued on the bevelled edge of the stone, viz. :—

HERE . LYIS . ANE . HONEST
WOMAN . CALLIT . BEATRIX .
TARES . SPOVS . TO . IAMES .
CHALMER . GLIWER . BWRGIS .
IN . ELGIN . WHA . DEPARTIT .
THIS . LYF . ON . THE . 13 OF
AGWST . 1644 . ALTHO
THES . CORPIS . IN . DWST .
DIETH . LY . THEIR . BET
TER . PEARTES . SHALL . NEWIR . DIE .

On the other stone is a shield ($8\frac{1}{2}$ inches in width) bearing arms (fig. 27):—A heart transtixed by two darts, points downward, and in base three stars in fess (probably for Wilson, but differing from usual arms), *impaling*, Three hearts (2 and 1) between two swords, points upward in bend and bend sinister (Boynd). The initials at side are G. W. and M. B. Above the shield is a cherub and beneath is the following inscription :—

THIS IS THE BURIAL PLACE OF
GEORGE WILSON LATE BAILLIE OF
ELGIN
AND MARJORIE BOYND HIS SPOUSE
& THEIR CHILDREN.

Some further particulars are obtained from a slab on the ground

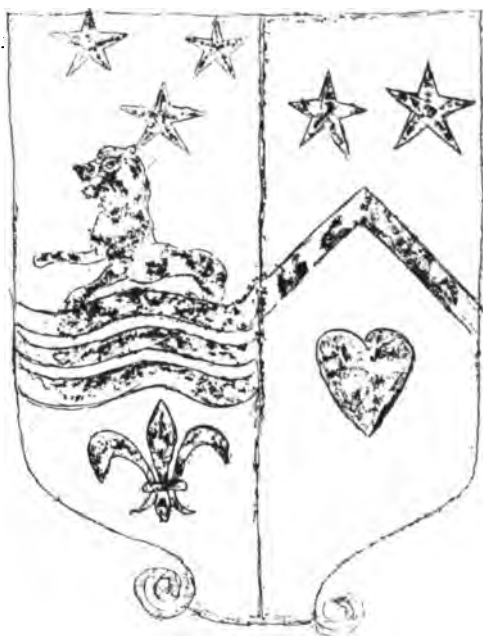


Fig. 26.

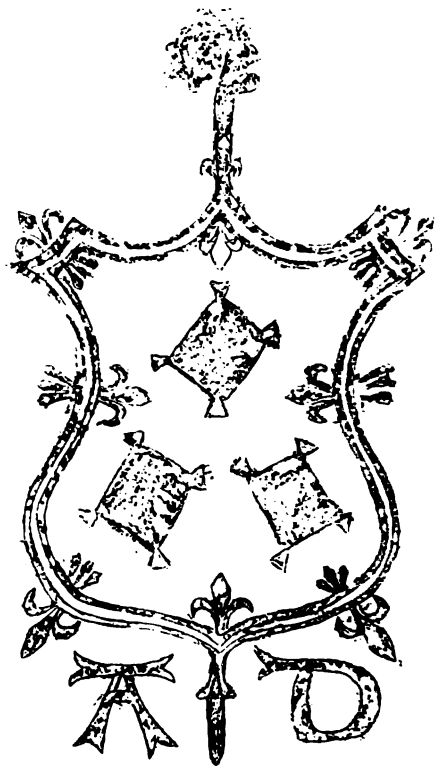


Fig. 28.



Fig. 27.

Figs. 26-27. Shields in South Aisle of Nave ; and fig. 28, in Burying-ground, Elgin Cathedral.


immediately in front of the tablet. The first part of the inscription on it is:—


IN MEMORY OF GEORGE WILSON ONE OF THE
BAILLIES OF ELGIN WHO DIED 20 JULY 1753
AND OF MARJORY BOYND HIS SPOUSE
WHO DIED 20 FEB 1755

At the west end of the wall is the south doorway, outside which can be seen the foundations of the porch.

Cathedral Burying-Ground.—On the north wall, third space from west end, is the monument of Alexander Douglas, said to have been removed from the old church of St Giles when it was demolished. It has the following inscription in capitals on three separate tablets, viz. :—

HIC . DORMIT . IN . DO
MINO . REVEREN
DVS . IN . CHRISTO
PATER . M . ALEX
ANDER . DOUGLAS .
PRÆSVL . VIGILAN
TISSIM⁹ . QVI . SV
MMA . CVM . LAV
DE . HVC . VRBI .
PASTOR . TOTIQVE .
MORAVIÆ . EPIS
COPVS . PROFVIT .
ET . PRÆFVIT . 41 . ANNOS .

OBIIT . ÆTATIS . SVÆ . ANNO . 62 . ET . CHRIS
TI . 1623 . MAI . 11 . RELICTIS . ALEXANDRO .
ET . MARIA . LIBERIS . VXOREQVE . GRAVIDA . FE
MINA . NON . MINVS . VERE . RELIGIOSA . QVAM .
GENEROSA . CUIVS . SVMPTIBVS . HOC . MAV
SOLEVM . STRVCTVM . EST . 

SEMPER . VIGI
 LA . VT . SI . NES
 CIAS . QVAND
 O . VENIET . P
 ARATVM . TE . I
 NVENIANT . BE
 ATI . MORIENTES .
 IN . DOMINO .
 HEC . CORRVP
 TIO . INDVET .
 INCORRVPTI
 ONEM . 

Underneath are four shields with arms, viz. :—(1) Ermine, a heart, on a chief three stars (Douglas), *impaling*, Quarterly, 1st and 4th, Three stars (Innes); 2nd and 3rd, Three boar heads couped (Aberchirder). (2) On a bend three buckles (Leslie). (3) Three cushions lozengeways (Dunbar). (4) On a bend three birds. The following extract from Monteith's *Theater of Mortality*, p. 215, shows that probably neither the above inscriptions nor the four coats of arms are those of the original monument. "Bishop ALEXANDER DOUGLASS'S Monument, St Giles Church.—Mr Alexander Douglass, Minister at Elgine, for the space of 25 Years, was promoted to the see of Morray in the year 1606, died 1623, was buried in the South Isle of St Giles Kirk (now the Paroch Kirk of Elgine). He had married to his 2 Wife, Mary Innes, daughter to Robert Innes of that ilk he was Bishop of Morray 17 years. The inscription of his Monument not legible."

In the centre of the monument above the inscription is inserted a stone (19 inches in length), bearing arms (fig. 28):—Three cushions lozengeways within a royal tressure (the latter forming the boundary line instead of a shield). Behind is a crosier and beneath the initials A. D. These are said to be the arms of Alexander Dunbar, Prior of Pluscardin. (*Circa* 1533–1560.) (See p. 409.)

On the south side of St Mary's aisle, on the west buttress, is a slab

about 15 feet in height by 2 feet 2 inches in width. It has a long inscription in capitals commencing:—

THIS
IS THE BURIAL PLACE
OF THOMAS ANDERSON
IN BAHTAHCKAT WHO
DIED 4 MAY 1674

.

A few yards south of this is the base of what has been a cross or monument of some kind, which is known as the “Bishop’s Cross.”

A few yards south of the west door, in the south wall of nave, is a recumbent stone (26 inches in width) with arms, viz. :—Three crescents, *impaling*, A stag head couped. The initials have been defaced as well as the inscription round the margin, the greater part of which has been carefully chiselled out. All that remains decipherable is :—

HEIR · LYIS · ANE · HO
NEST · PERSONE · MASTER - - - - -
- - - - -
- - - - - 1619 - - - - -

On the boundary wall, a little south-west of this, is a tablet with inscription in capitals (*Guide*, p. 51) :—

“HEIR IS THE BURIAL PLACE
APPOINTED FOR JOHN
GEDEES, GLOVER, BUR
GESS IN ELGIN,
AND ISSOBELL
M’KEAN, HIS SPOUSE,
AND THEIR RELATIONS.

“GRACE ME GUID, IN HOPE I BYDE.
MEMENTO MORI, 1687.

THIS WORLD IS A CITE
FULL OF STREETS, AND
DEATH IS THE MERCAT
THAT ALL MEN MEETS.
IF LYFE WERE A THING
THAT MONIE COULD
BUY, THE POOR COULD
NOT LIVE, AND THE RICH
WOULD NOT DIE."

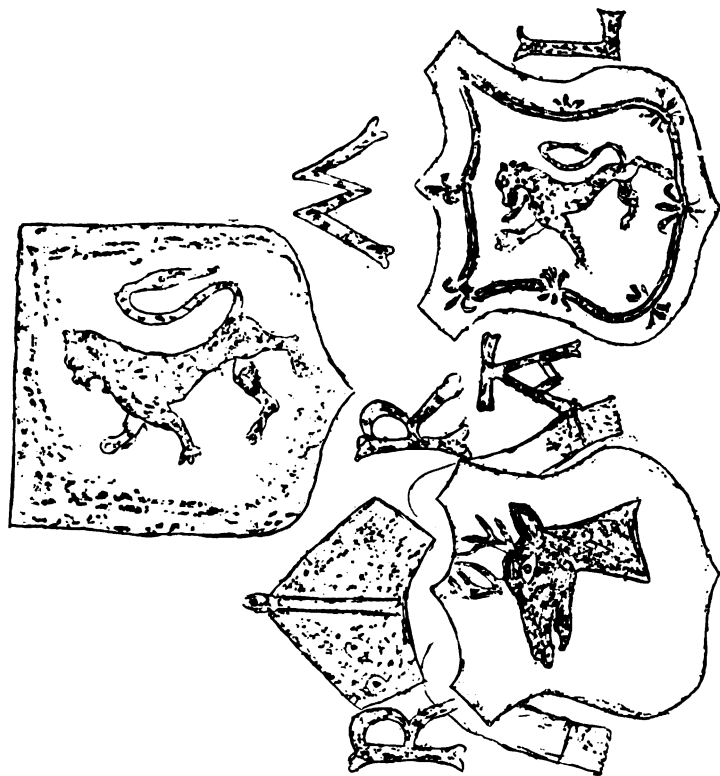
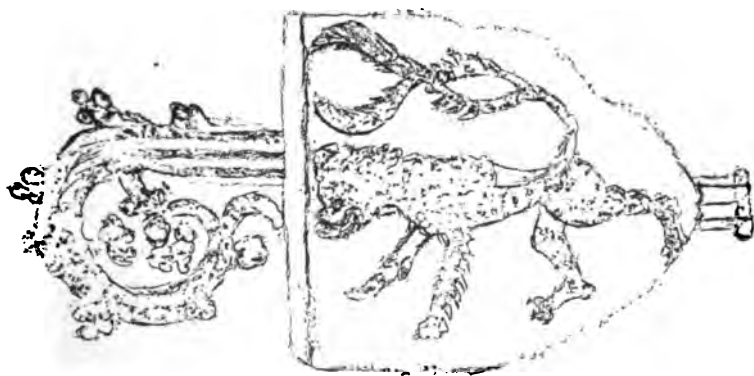
Cathedral Precincts.—In the street bounding the north side of the burying-ground, built into the gable of a stable nearly opposite the chapter-house, is a stone (20 inches in length) bearing arms (fig. 29):—A lion rampant double queued. Behind the shield is the head of a crosier. This coat is similar to one on a detached stone in the chapter-house, only here the lion is not collared (see p. 353).

South-east from the cathedral, at the east end of North College Street, still stands one of the city gates. Continuing along the street, which turns south as far as the end of the boundary wall of the house called the "South College" (Miss Cooper's), a fragment of the massive old boundary wall of the cathedral precincts is seen, and beside it the dead stump of a huge tree, which, not many years ago, was known as "the beech tree."

The house called the "South College" has been mentioned above; a somewhat similar house stands north-west from the cathedral next to the bishop's house. It is called the North College. Both houses are no doubt named from the colleges where the higher clergy had their residence, and which occupied sites north and south of the cathedral now forming part of the grounds of these houses. The North College is said to have been the deanery and the South College the sub-dean's house.

BISHOP'S HOUSE.—The bishop's house stands opposite the north-west angle of the cathedral.

On its east wall is a panel (32 inches in height by 25 in width) within



a moulded border (fig. 30), containing three shields, one in chief and two in base. That in chief bears :—A lion rampant within the royal tressure (for Scotland). Above the shield is a closed crown, and issuing from behind the former are two branches of thistle, on each side one, consisting of a head, one small leaf and three large ones, not shown in illustration. The shield in dexter base bears :—A stag head coupé (Reid). Above the shield is a mitre with initials R. R. at sides of the last. The arms are those of Robert Reid, Abbot of Kinloss (a mitred abbot), from about 1526, and Bishop of Orkney from 1540. His arms appear on the abbot's house at Kinloss¹ and at Beaulieu Priory.² The shield in sinister base bears :—A lion rampant within the royal tressure (for Lyon). The initials ^{M.}
A. L. are at top and sides of the shield. These are probably the arms of Mr Alexander Lyon, Master of Murray, a younger son of John, fourth Lord Glamis, who died in 1541, and "lyeth buried in the quire of Turreffe which he built."³ Above the panel is a dripstone ornamented with a vine branch consisting of a bunch of grapes and a vine leaf, both repeated alternately on each side of the stem.

On the skewput on the east wall of the staircase is a Trinity of heads, consisting of three faces looking to dexter, front and sinister; there are four eyes. Above this is the date

ANO DNI
1557

 and

in the corresponding position on the west side is a shield bearing arms, viz. :—On a fess a rose and in chief three hearts. The initials **J. T.** are at the sides in Gothic capitals. A shield with same arms and initials I. T. in Roman capitals is carved over the fireplace of a room on the first floor, and still another example of these arms (fig. 31) but without initials is to be seen on the lintel of a fireplace now detached (shield 5½ inches in width). Mr John W. Small, architect, Stirling, has a sketch of the same arms and initials from the lintel of a fireplace in a house now

¹ *Ecl. Arch.*, vol. i. p. 421, fig.

² *Ibid.*, vol. ii. p. 249, fig.

³ *Proceedings*, vol. xxv. p. 105.

demolished which stood in Chalmers' Close, Canongate, Edinburgh. If any information could be obtained about this house, it might help to throw light on the ownership of the arms and initials. Over the fireplace in the small room at the top of the stair are the letters I. H. S. in monogram.

Inside the entrance door in the wall of the courtyard are three stones with sculpture.

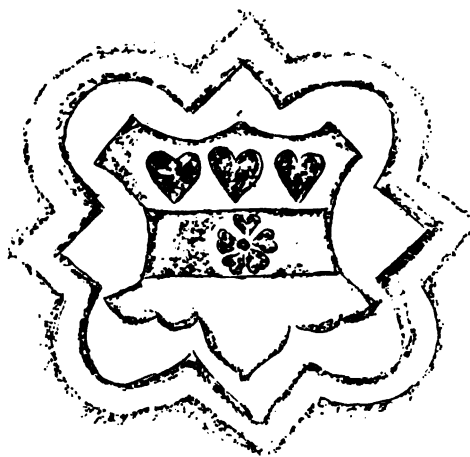


Fig. 31. Arms in the Bishop's House.

That above the door is rounded at top, and has in the centre a monogram, over which is a coronet and at the sides the initials $\begin{smallmatrix} E. \\ I. D. \end{smallmatrix}$ and $\begin{smallmatrix} C. \\ I. D. \end{smallmatrix}$ said to be for the Earl and Countess of Dunfermline.

That on the dexter side has a shield (7 inches in width) with arms (fig. 32):—A fess chequy between two open crowns in chief and a cross crosslet fitchée in base. Above the shield a mitre. The same arms are at Spynie Palace, and are those of Bishop David Stewart, 1461–1476. See note to description of arms of his brother on tomb in south transept of cathedral described above (p. 368).

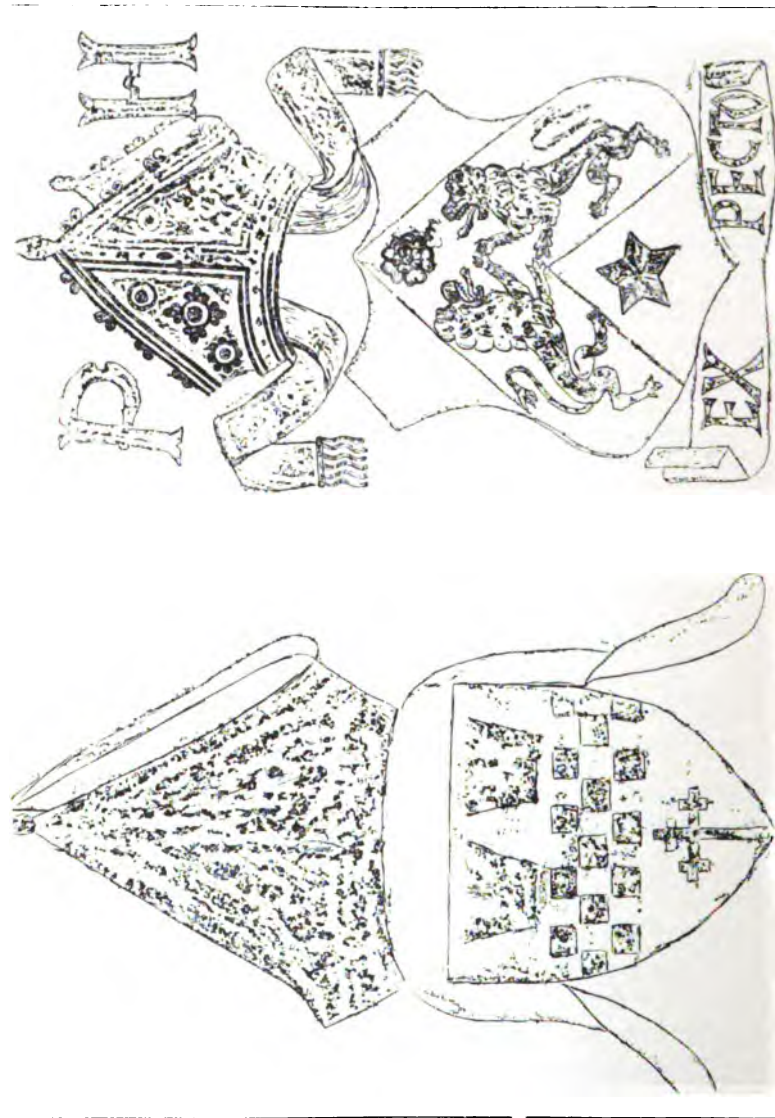


Fig. 33.

Figs. 32, 33. Shields of Two Bishops.

Fig. 32.

The stone on the sinister side bears on a shield Scotland with an open crown above it.

Within the courtyard there are also two important detached stones :—
 (1) The one (27 inches by 15 within the moulding), lying among a heap of stones near the entrance, has on a shield the following arms (fig. 33) :—
 On a chevron two lions pulling at a rose and in base a star. Above the shield a mitre with the initials P. H. at sides, and on an escroll beneath the shield the motto "EXPECTO." The arms are those of Patrick Hepburn, Bishop of Moray, 1535–1573. His seal is described and figured by Henry Laing in his first volume, No. 913. He is erroneously stated to have been son of Patrick, first Earl of Bothwell, in Keith's *Bishops*, Douglas' *Peerage*, etc. He was really brother and heir to Master John Hepburn of Beinstoun,¹ who was son of Patrick, first of Beinstoun,² who got the lands by charter, dated 26th Nov. 1478, from his father, Patrick, first Lord Hailes.³

(2) The other and more important stone (37 inches in length) is lying in a vaulted passage under the main building. It probably came originally from the cathedral, and is perhaps the finest piece of decorative heraldry in Scotland. The shield (11 inches at top) is couché, and bears the following arms (fig. 34) :—Quarterly, 1st and 4th, A fess chequy between three open crowns; 2nd and 3rd, A bend between six cross crosslets fitchée (Mar). Above the shield, and strapped to it, is a tilting helmet with tasseled capeline, and thereon a coronet out of which rises the crest, two demi-serpents entwined, their heads (which have large teeth and eyes) looking before and behind. The arms are those of Alexander Stewart, natural son to Alexander Stewart, Earl of Buchan, who became Earl of Mar and Lord of Garioch in right of his wife Isabella Douglas. A seal with the same arms is described and

¹ *Register of Acts and Decrees*, vol. iii. p. 336.

² *Acta Dominorum Concilii*, vol. xxxii. f. 6.

³ *Regist. Secreti Sigilli*, vol. liii. f. 176; Protocol Book of James Nicolson, f. 30 (preserved in the General Register House). For the references in these three notes I am indebted to Colonel the Hon. R. E. Boyle.



Fig. 34. Arms of Alexander Stewart.

figured by Laing, vol. I., No. 796. They are also on a tomb in the south transept of the cathedral (p. 367).

GREYFRIARS CHURCH. —This church is presently being restored by the Marquess of Bute, and Conventual buildings are being erected on the old foundations adjoining under the supervision of Mr W. Scott.

There are several monuments in the nave of the church :—

(1) On the west wall is a monument consisting of two tablets within columns, over each of which is a shield with impaled arms. The shield on the dexter side (13 inches in width) bears arms (fig. 35) : —On a fess, between a lion head erased and a star, three buckles (King), *impaling*, Three garbs (Cumming). Crest, on a helmet with mantling and wreath, a hand holding a sword. Motto along the top, *Audaces Fortuna Juvat*. Inscription in italics on tablet beneath :—

*In Resurrectionis Beatæ Spem
Conduntur Hic Reliquiæ Viri
Dignissimi Gulielmi King De
Neumiln Urbis hujus Elgini
Quondam Præfecti qui 27
Septembris A. Æ. C. MDCCXV
Ætatis 77 Animam Deo Reddidit
Necnon Reliquiæ Mulieris
Spectatissimæ Margaretæ
Cumming Filicæ Viri meritissimi
Georgii Cumming De Lochter
Vandich Urbis etiam hujus
Quondam Præfecti Præfati
Gulielmi King Conjugis char
issimæ quæ 2 January A. Æ.
C. MDCCXIV Ætatis 61 Animam
efflavit Reliquiæ et Liberorum
ex his Prognatorum.*

The shield on the sinister side (10½ inches in width) bears arms (fig. 36) :—On a fess, between a lion head erased and a star, three buckles

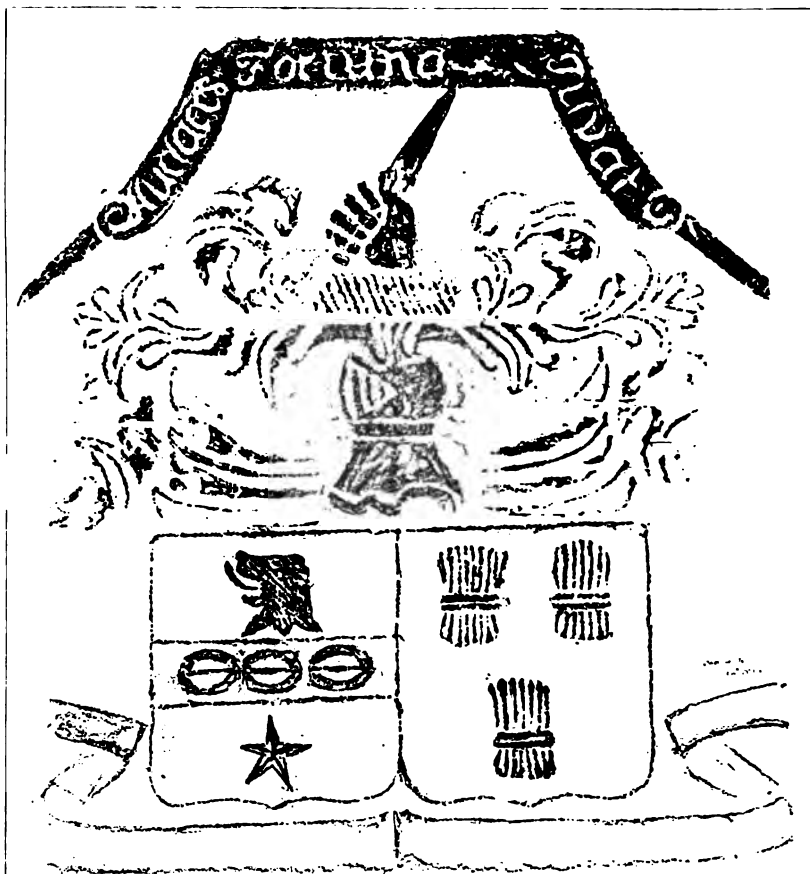


Fig. 35.

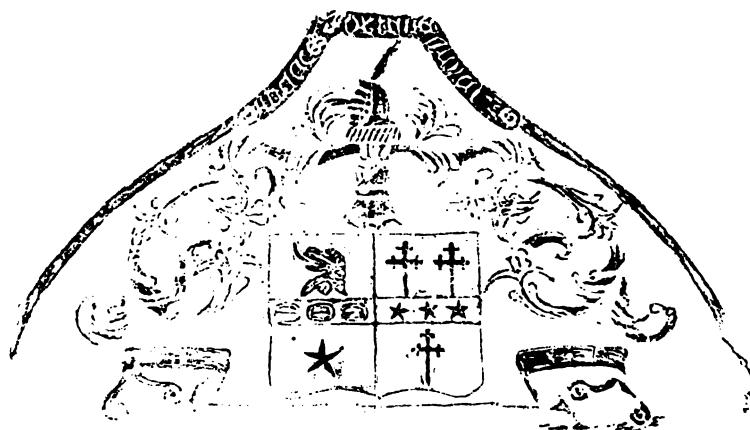


Fig. 36.

Figs. 35, 36. Arms at Greyfriars Church, Elgin.

(King), *impaling*, On a fess between three cross crosslets fitchée as many stars (Tulloch). The crest and motto are the same as above, and the inscription beneath, also in italics, is:—

*Hic Quiescit quod Reliquum
est Mulieris ornatissimæ Annæ
Tulloch Filie Viri Spectatissimi
Thomæ Tulloh de Tanachiy
Gulielmo King hodie de Neu
Miln Nuptam datæ quæ 1
Septembris A. Æ. C. MDCCXVI
Ætatis 21 ad Cœlites abiit.*

(2) On floor of north passage, a shield ($12\frac{1}{2}$ inches at top) with arms, viz.:—A chevron between three boar heads couped (Gordon), *impaling*, On a fess, between a lion head erased and a star, two buckles (King). Crest, on a helmet with mantling and wreath, a boar head. Motto on an escroll at top “AUDACES FORTUNA JUVAT.” The above achievement occupies the centre of the stone, the upper part is blank, and on the lower part is an inscription in Roman capitals, viz.:—

HERE LYES THE CHILDREN
OF WILLIAM GORDON AND
MARGARET KING HIS
SPOUS VIZ ROBERT GORDON
DIED 27 AUGUST 1712 LUCR
ETIA DIED 12 JARⁿ 1717.

(3) Stone on floor of south passage. It has a shield (11 inches at top) with arms, viz. (fig. 37):—Ermine, on a fess three crescents (Craig), *impaling*, On a bend, between two lion heads erased, three buckles (King). Crest, on a helmet with mantling and wreath, an open book. An escroll above but no motto. This achievement occupies the centre of the stone; the upper part is blank, and in the lower part is an inscription in Roman capitals, viz.:—

HERE LYES THE CHILDREN
OF JAMES CRAIG WREAT-
ER IN ELGIN AND AGNES
KING HIS SPOUS VIZ
MARGARET MARJORIE
& MARGARET CRAIGS
AND JAMES CRAIG.

(4) Another stone further west in the passage is non-heraldic.

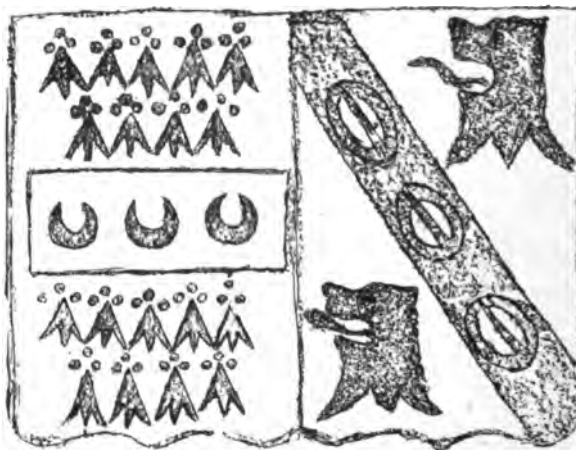


Fig. 37. At Greyfriars Church, Elgin.

(5) Stone on south wall of nave. The shield (15 inches at top) bears (fig. 38):—On a fess, between a lion head (erased ?) and a star, two buckles (King), *impaling*, Three garbs (Cumming). A helmet with mantling and wreath but no crest. An escroll beneath the shield but no motto. Above is an inscription in capitals, viz. :—

HERE LYES MARGARET CVM
ING SPOUS TO WILLIAM KING OF
NEWMIL LAT PROVEST OF ELGIN
WHO DEPARTED THE 2 DAY OF IANUARY 1714.
QUOD FORTUNA DEDIT TOLERE
Nemo Potest etc.

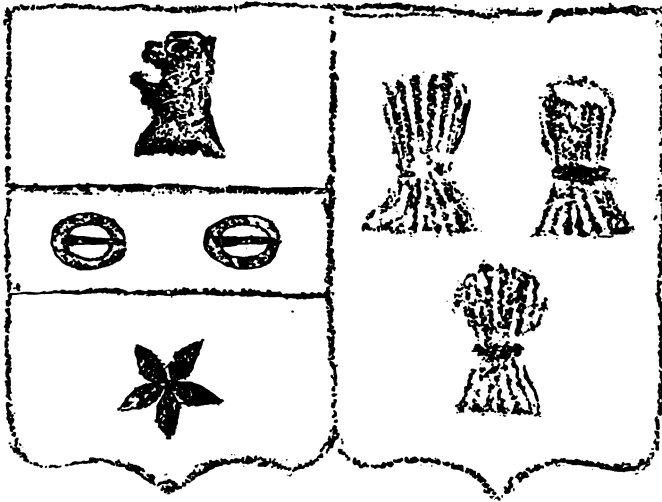
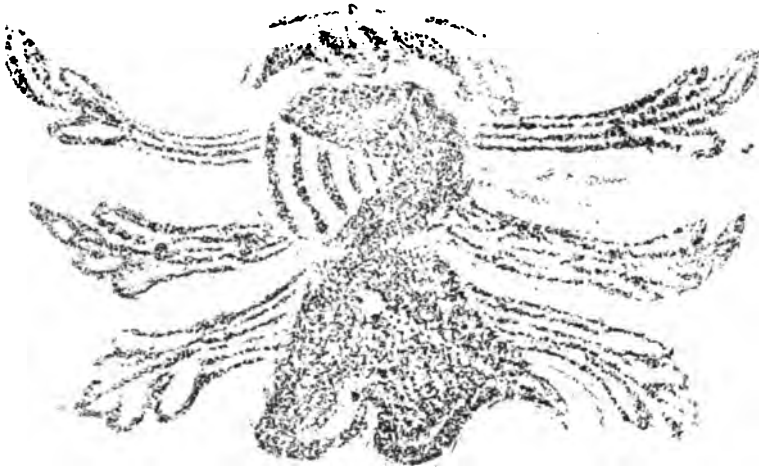


Fig. 38. Shield in south wall of the Nave at Greyfriars Church, Elgin.

At the side of the panel containing the arms, the initials W. K. and beneath the inscription :—

HERE , LYES , THE , CHILDREN , of
WILLIAM , KING , AND , MARGARAT
CUMMING . R. K. L. K. A. K.
L. K.

In the south side of the domestic part of the buildings there are built into the wall two old stones :—

(1) A lintel over doorway with inscription in capitals :—

NVLLI . CERTA . DOMVS.

(2) A stone built into the wall, a little to the west, consisting of a panel (about 15 inches by 12) within a moulded border, which contains a shield bearing arms (fig. 39):—Quarterly, 1st and 4th, A lion rampant (Wallace); 2nd and 3rd, A fess chequy (Lindsay). The charges in the second and third quarter are defective, resembling a cross coupé and quarterly pierced, but no doubt representing a fess chequy. Perched on the upper corners of the shield are two papingos, holding between them in their beaks a horse shoe—an original way of representing supporters and crest if intended for these. Beneath the shield are the initials T. V. (for Thomas Wallace?).

In the room at the south-west corner of the domestic buildings are remains of painting on some of the rafters, and also, I understand, on the ceiling which is temporarily removed.

In the street, to the north of the church, on the opposite side, is a quaint old building now used as a stable, but originally connected with Greyfriars.

HIGH STREET OF ELGIN AND ADJOINING LANES.—Proceeding west from the cathedral, at the junction of North with South College Street, is what is known as the Little Cross, consisting of a pedestal with a round pillar and square ornamental top. On two of the faces are rude repre-

sentations of the Virgin and Child, on each of the other two faces are two crosiers, grasped on each side backwards by the Virgin and by the Child.

Opposite this is the Museum (High Street, No. 1). Among many objects

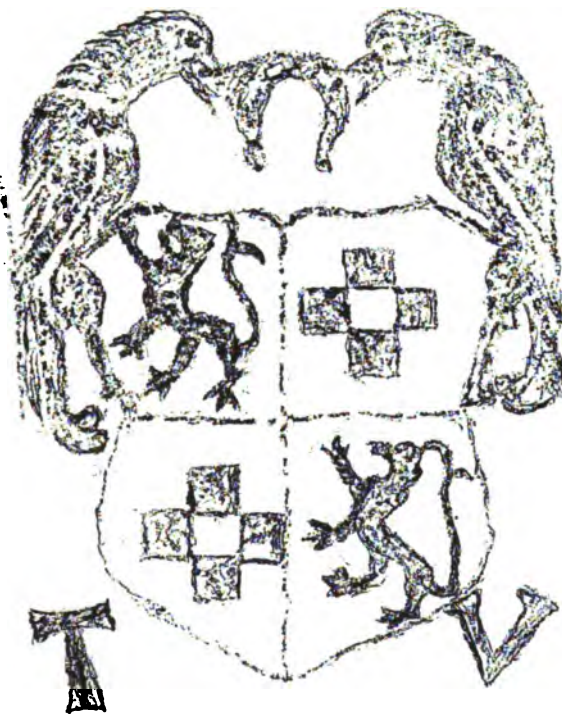


Fig. 39. Shield at Greyfriars, Elgin.

of interest is an old carved chair from Dallas, which has on the back a shield ($9\frac{1}{2}$ inches in width) bearing arms (fig. 40):—On a fess, between a star flanked by two garbs in chief and a cinquefoil in base, a saltire. At the sides are the initials R. B. and beneath the date 1620. Below is an ornamental panel.

A few doors along (No. 7) is the house of Duff of Dipple, ancestor to the Earls of Fife. Over the dormers are, in the one case, the initials I. D., with date 1694 above, and, in the other, M. I. with star above.



Fig. 40. Back of a Chair from Dallas.

Next we come to Dr Adam's house, "St Giles" (No. 13), a handsome new building designed by Mr Heiton of Perth. On the wall at the side of the entrance door is built in a stone panel within a moulded border.

It has on it a shield bearing arms (fig. 41):—A chevron between three garbs (Cumming of Lochterwandich), *impaling*, Out of a fess a demi lion issuant and in base three stars (Chalmers). Initials I. C. and I. C. The date beneath the panel is 1576. The stone is said to have been taken from an old house in a close nearly on the same spot.

Down a close (No. 37), opposite the County Buildings and named "High House Buildings," above a garden gate is a lintel having carved on it in the centre a hammer crowned, with date 1667, and at each side a shield. That on dexter bears:—Three escutcheons (Hay), with



Fig. 41. Shield built into Dr Adam's House, Elgin.

initials I. H. And that on sinister:—Three boar heads erased (Gordon), with initials M. G. Over the lintel is a triangular stone with a monogram apparently for D. M. M. S., under which is the date 1688, and at top two fish in chevron. On the opposite or south side of the street houses from Nos. 42 to 52 rest on a series of low pillars with arches.

A little further along is the town cross, rising from a platform, a pillar with a lion at the top holding a shield (which is of 17th century work).

Close to this is the parish church occupying the site of the old church of St Giles. When the latter was pulled down, its carved oak pulpit was taken to Pluscardin, where it remained till the present year, when it has been sent back to Elgin, and is to be put up in a hall in connection with the parish church.

Nearly opposite the cross (No. 103) is Dr Mackay's house, with a round tower on which is a panel, within a moulded border, containing a shield bearing arms (fig. 42):—Quarterly, 1st and 4th, On a bend three buckles (Leslie); 2nd and 3rd, A lion rampant (intended for Abernethy). Initials A. L. and I. B., date beneath 1634.

Again, on the south side of the street, up the close (No. 78, I think), there are some pieces of carving from the cathedral built into the wall of a house on west side of close. In the south gable of a house on the same side of the close is a coat of arms.

On same side of the street (No. 150), but entering off Batchen Lane, is Thunderton House, now the Gordon Temperance Hotel. There are



Fig. 42. Shield built into Dr Mackay's House, Elgin.

some pieces of carving at entrance and above dormer windows facing south. Two large figures of heraldic savages from this house are now at Pluscardin.

Nearly at the west end of the High Street, a little to the north, is the Lady hill. On the top are remains of the Castle of Elgin. In earlier days it had been a native stronghold; traces of the surrounding ramparts still remain.

SPYNIE PALACE.—Here there are five coats of arms remaining.

Over the main gateway in the east wall of courtyard is a shield bearing arms (fig. 43):—On a fess, between three keys paleways, as many stars. Behind the shield a crosier. These are no doubt the arms of a Bishop of Moray, but not of Bishop Innes, as commonly stated.

On the south wall of the great keep, said to have been built by Bishop David Stewart (1461–1476), and comparatively low down, are a group of three heraldic panels, one above and two beneath.

The upper (fig. 44) contains a shield bearing :—Scotland, surrounded by thistles at top and sides and resting on the back of a unicorn, couchant, gorged with a crown and chained.

The two lower panels each contain a shield also.

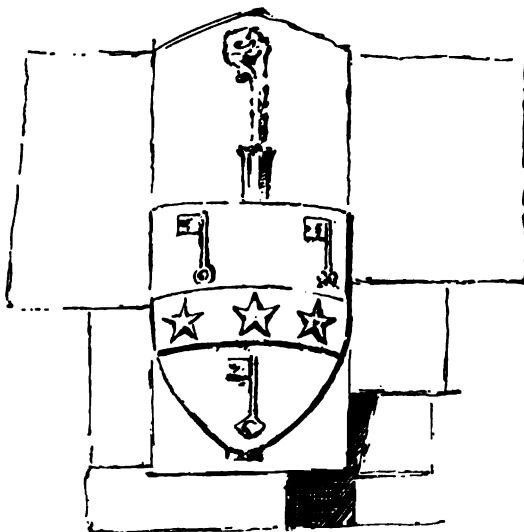
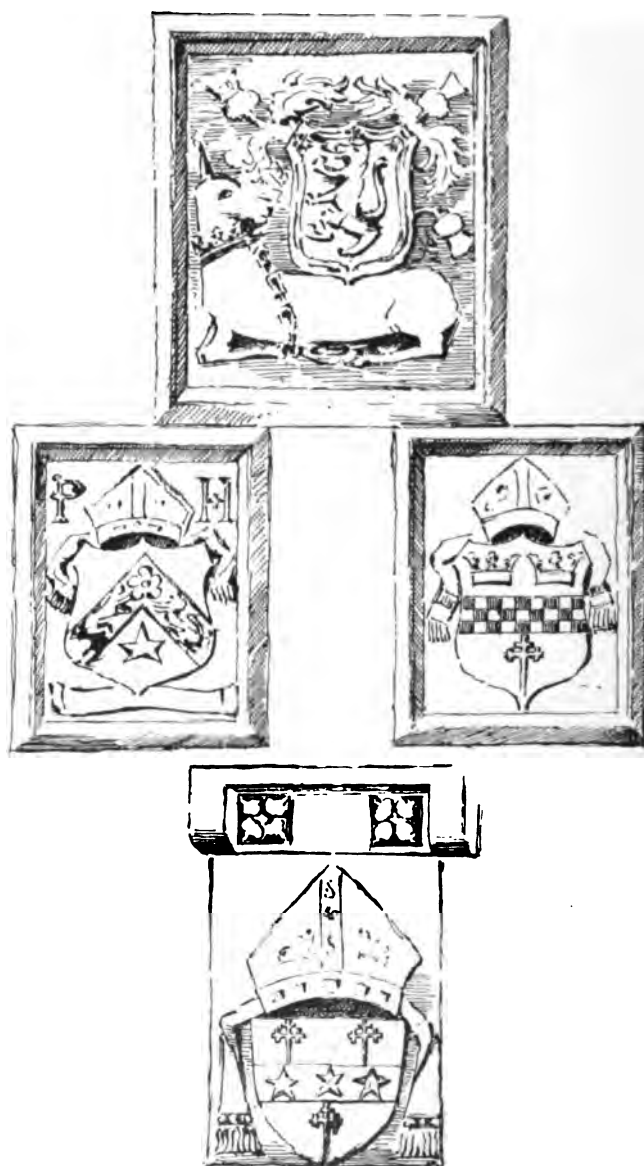


Fig. 43. Shield at Spynie Palace.

The arms on the dexter are (fig. 45) :—A chevron charged with two lions pulling at a rose and in base a star. Above the shield a mitre with initials P. H. at sides. Beneath shield an escroll without motto. The arms are those of Bishop Patrick Hepburn (1535, died 1573). A similar panel in the Bishop's House is described above (p. 381), and there is a seal with the same arms described and figured by Laing, vol. I., No. 913.

The arms on the sinister shield are (fig. 46) :—A fess chequy between two crowns in chief and a cross crosslet fitchée in base. Above the shield a mitre. The arms are those of Bishop David Stewart. A stone



Figs. 44-47. Shields at Spynie Palace.

with the same arms is built into the wall at the Bishop's House and is described on p. 379. A seal with the same arms is described in Laing, vol. II. No. 1039. On the same south wall of the keep, almost directly over this group, is a single panel just touching the corbellings at the top. The arms are (fig. 47):—On a fess between three cross crosslets fitchée as many stars (Tulloch). Above the shield a mitre. These are the arms of Bishop William Tulloch (1477–1482). A seal of the Bishop with same arms is described in Laing, vol II., No. 1040. Bishop Tulloch immediately succeeded Bishop David Stewart, whose arms are described above. Their association, the one near the foot and the other at the top of the tower, is intelligible, but why Bishop Patrick Hepburn should have his arms in such close juxtaposition with those of Bishop David Stewart is not apparent.

CHURCH OF THE HOLY TRINITY NEAR SPYNIE PALACE.—The church has disappeared, but the burial-ground remains. In it the stones of most interest are within the Leslie inclosure. On the south wall is a monument with two full heraldic achievements. That on the dexter bears:—Quarterly, 1st and 4th, On a bend, represented like a sleeve, three buckles (Leslie); 2nd and 3rd, A lion rampant (intended for Abernethy but ribbon omitted). Crest; on helmet with mantling and coronet, a hawk head. Motto, on an escroll above, "GRIP FAST." Supporters, two griffens. Initials R. L. That on the sinister bears:—A chevron between three boar heads erased (for Elphinstone). Crest, issuing from a coronet above the shield, a hand holding a sword bendways. Motto on an escroll above, "CAVSE CAVSIT." Supporters, two savages with clubs in their exterior hands. Initials I. E. Round the margin is an inscription in Roman capitals commencing at foot of dexter side, viz. :—

HIC . DORMVNT . IN CHRISTO

DVÆ . NOBILES . ROBERTVS . LESLIE . DOMINVS . DE . FINDRESY ET
QVI . CONIVNX . IONETA

ELPHINSTOVNE . ILLE . OBIIT . 22 . SEPTANNO . 1588 . ILLA . VERO .

On a large slab beneath is a further inscription, also in Roman capitals, viz. :—

ROBERTVS . LESLIE . COMITIS . QVI . FILIVS . OLIM .
 ROTHVSIE EV . ERAT . SIMVLET . SVAVISSIMA . CONIVNX .
 ELPHSTONII . SOBOLES . HEROIS . CONDVTVR . IN . ANTRO
 HOC . LICET . OBSCVRO . CELEBRES . PIETATE . SVPERSVNT .
 HOS . QVONDAM . BINOS . HYMENŒVS . IVNXIT . IN . VNVM .
 CORPVS . ET . HIS VIVIS . SEMPERFVIT . VNA . VOL . VINTAS .
 VNVS . AMOR DOMVS . VNA FVIT NVNC . IVMINECASSO .
 VNA . DVOS . ITERVM . CONDIT . LIBITINA . SEPVLTOS .

On the west wall are two stones, one on either side of the entrance.



Fig. 48. In the Wall at Trinity Church, Spynie.

They have each in the centre, near the top, a shield with impaled arms, above which on an escroll is rudely incised the motto "SUB SPE," under the shield a skull, and round the margin an inscription in Roman capitals. The first shield (14 inches at top) bears (fig. 48):—Three cushions lozenge-

ways (no royal tressure or mark of cadency) (Dunbar of Burgie), *impaling*, Quarterly, 1st and 4th, Three buckles in bend (not on a bend); 2nd and 3rd, A lion rampant (not debruised by a ribbon) (Leslie quartered with Abernethy). Marginal inscription continued down centre :—

HERE . LYES . THE .

BODIE . OF . MISTRIS . ISSOBLLA . LESLIE . LADIE .

BVRGIE . WHO . DE

PARTED . THIS . LIFE . THE . TENTH . OF . JANUARIE .

1688.

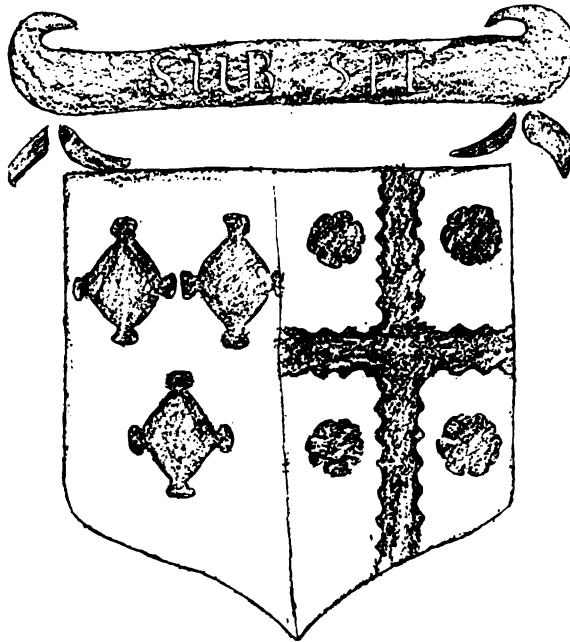


Fig. 49. In the Wall at Trinity Church, Spynie.

The other shield (13 inches at top) bears (fig. 49) :—Three cushions lozengeways (Dunbar of Bishopmiln); *impaling*, A cross engrailed between four roses (Ayton). Marginal inscription continued down the centre :—

HERE . LYES . THE .
 BODIE . OF . MISTRIS . MARGARET .
 ÆYTON . LADIE .
 BISHOPMILN . WHO . DEPARTED . THIS .
 LYFE . THE . NINTH .
 DAY . OF . SEPTEMBER
 1714 . AGED . 56
 YEARS.

In Stodart's *Scottish Arms*, vol. ii. p. 17, is the following note:—"Alexander Dunbar of Bishopmill, upon his chimneypiece, between initials and the date 1696—on a shield three cushions; impaling on a cross indented, between four roses, a crescent in fess point, for his wife, Margaret Aytoun."

On the north wall is a large monument. The upper part, which is triangular, rises above the wall of the inclosure and has on it an achievement very rudely executed. The shield bears:—Six buckles in bend between two lions counter-combatant (intended for Leslie quartered with Abernethy). Above the shield a helmet with mantling and at the sides the initials A. L. and I. L. The lower part of the monument consists of a large slab between pillars with the following inscription in script:—

Here Lyes
Abraham Leslie Esq^r of Findrassie
who was Heir Male
of
George 4th Earl of Rothes his Lordsb^t
being Father of Robert Leslie the
First of the Family of Findrassie
He died at Findrassie House
26 May 1793
And to the Memory of an
Affectionate Husband
This Monument is erected by
Mrs Jean Leslie his Widow.

LHANBRYD CHURCH.—This church has also now disappeared, but the churchyard remains.

On the east side is the Innes inclosure. On its east wall is a recessed tomb with recumbent effigy of a knight in armour, with helmet open from brow to chin, lion at feet, sword at side, and on his breastplate an escutcheon and a star (but no charge in base).

On the south wall is a stone with two shields. The one bears Innes arms, viz. :—Three stars within a bordure. The other bears the arms of the Earl of Huntly, viz. :—Quarterly, 1st, Three boar heads couped ; 2nd, Three lion heads erased ; 3rd, Three crescents within a royal tressure ; 4th, Three fraises. The inscription commences as follows :—
HIC REQUIESCIT MAIA GORDON FILIA

On the north wall is a large stone having in the central space near the top a shield bearing the arms of Innes, viz. :—Three stars. With initials A. I. at sides. Round the margin is an inscription in Roman capitals commencing at foot of the dexter side, viz. :—

HIC . REQUIESCIT . IN . DNO . ALEX . INNES . COKSTONVS
EX . ILLUSTRIS . FAMIL
IA . INNERMARKIE . ORIVNDVS . QVI . FATIS . CONCES
SIT . 6 . OCTOB . 1612 . SV
E . VERO . ÆTATIS . 80.

In an inclosure a little east of the gate in the north wall is a stone with arms (fig. 50):—On a fess of three bars wavy, a lion passant contourné and in base three fleurs-de-lys. The inscription records that it is “In memory of James Chalmers, eldest lawful son to John Chalmers, sometime in little Coxton died the 9th of December 1766.”

COXTON TOWER.—Less than half a mile west of Lhanbryd and about three miles east of Elgin is Coxton. It is built of stone throughout, the ceilings vaulted alternately at right angles to each other, and the roof covered with stone.

There is a square opening in the centre of each floor, closed by a stone which fits in. The entrance is on the first story, and is protected by a fine iron yett with an oak door on the outside almost touching it. The present stair up to it is an addition, a ladder having been originally used.¹ Over the entrance is a coat of arms,² viz. :—Quarterly, 1st, Three stars (Innes); 2nd, Three stars (Innes); 3rd, A stag head coupé (Reid); 4th, Three boar heads erased (Gordon). Above the shield is a coronet, and there are four sets of initials, two above and two beneath, viz. :—R. I., A. I., R., and K. G. The coat is evidently composed of the



Fig. 50. At Lhanbryd Church.

arms applicable to these four sets of initials. Above is an older stone with the date 1641 between two sets of initials, the same as appear above the shield, viz. :—R. I. and A. I. In the first floor room over the window in the south wall is another coat bearing (fig. 51) :—A stag head cabossed with star between the attyres, on a chief three stars. There are no initials or date.

BIRNIE CHURCH—ST BRENDANS.—The Norman church of St Brendans at Birnie, 2½ miles south of Elgin, was founded about 1160.³

¹ *Castellated and Domestic Architecture*, vol. ii. p. 23.

² *Ibid.*, p. 25, fig.

³ Described in *Ecel. Arch.*, vol. i. p. 218.

The most noteworthy objects in it are :—

The chancel arch, which is in perfect condition.

An octagonal stone font with hemispherical basin undecorated.

A Celtic bell, rectangular, with rounded corners, formed of two pieces of iron riveted together down the sides, with handle at top, and which appears to have been plated with bronze.¹

A bronze hand-bell of usual shape.

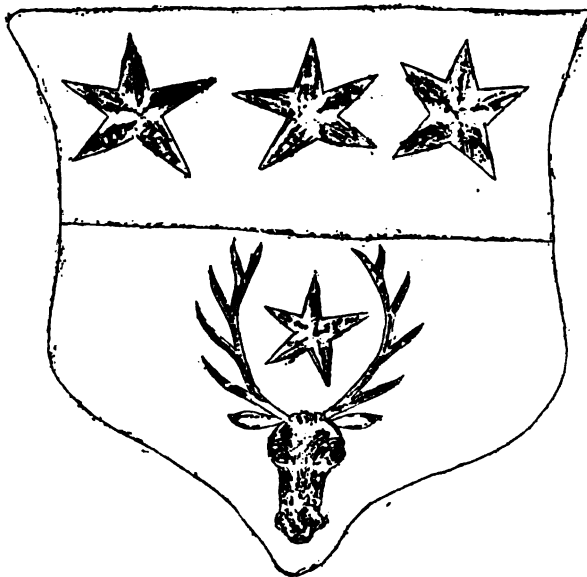


Fig. 51. Shield in Coxton Tower.

On the north wall near the west end is a monument with shield (12½ inches at top) bearing arms (fig. 52):—A chevron couped between three crescents (Sanders), *impaling*, A heart with a falcon head issuing therefrom (Falconer). At the sides of the shield are a coffin and hour-glass, and above it MR. W.S., M.F., the last four letters forming a monogram.

¹ This bell has been figured and described with other Celtic bells, by Dr Joseph Anderson, in *Scotland in Early Christian Times*, p. 178.

The whole is inclosed in a semi-circular headed frame, outside of which are the initials W. S., and on a slab beneath the inscription :—

HERE LYES UNDER

This pulpit the corps of
Mr W^m Sanders lait . min-
ister . of this parochin
who deceased . the 13 of
may 1670 & of Kather-
in & Elspet sanders his
children.

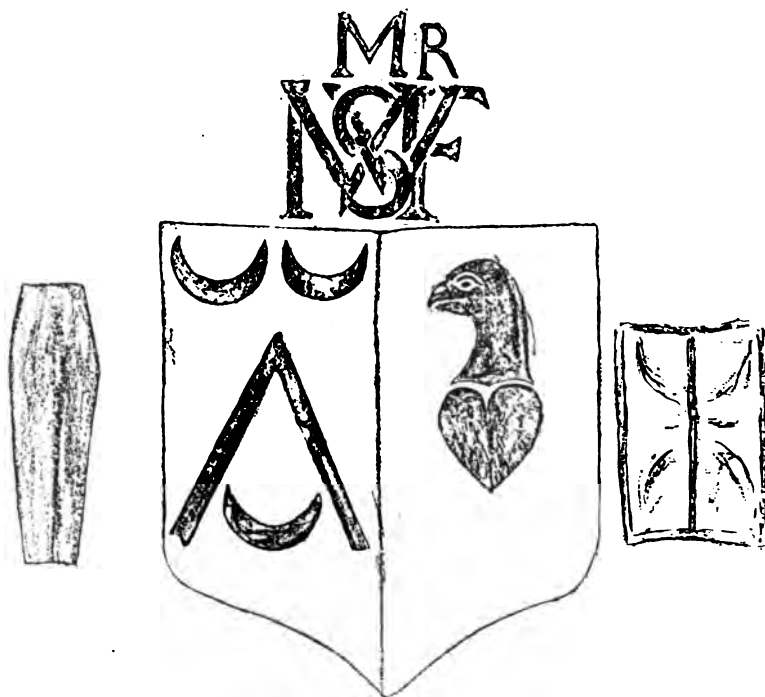


Fig. 52. On a Monument in Birnie Church.

In the churchyard near the west gate is a granite boulder with incised symbol.

KINLOSS ABBEY.—In the *Eccelesiastical Architecture of Scotland*, vol. i. p. 416, is given a description of all that remains of this building,¹ and of the abbot's house adjoining, together with a sketch of the panel over the door of the latter, which contains the arms of Abbot Robert Reid, viz :—A stag head cabossed. Behind the shield a crosier and at the top the initials R. R.

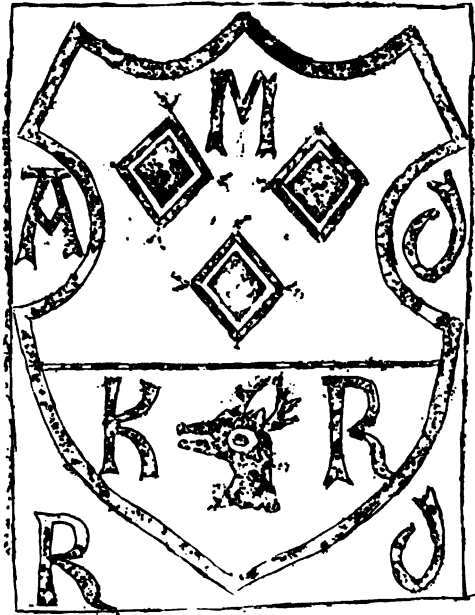


Fig. 53. Shield at Burgie House.

BURGIE CASTLE.—This castle is described in the *Castellated and Domestic Architecture of Scotland*, vol. ii. p. 260.

The arms there referred to as over the great fireplace in the hall (p. 260, fig. 715) appear to be those now built into the outside wall at

¹ See also Stuart's *Records of the Monastery of Kinloss*, issued by the Society, Edinburgh, 1872, 4to.

the side of the stair leading to the entrance to the tower on the first floor.

The shield is parted per fess. *In chief*, Three cushions lozengeways (Dunbar); with initials M. A. D. *In base*, A stag head erased (Reid); with initials K.R. Above the shield a helmet with coronet, passing behind the helmet and surrounding the shield is a garter with buckle. Outside of this and at foot are the initials R. D., and beneath is the motto, "MANET IMMVTABILE VIRTVS," and under that "1602 ZEIRIS." This is evidently copied from an older carving now built into the wall of the trench surrounding the basement of the new house and close to the front door. It has a similar arrangement of arms and initials, and may be described as follows (fig. 53):—On an oblong panel (11½ inches by 8½) within a moulding, a shield parted per fess. *In chief*, Three cushions lozengeways, with the initials M. A. D., the first letter within the shield, the other two at sides. *In base*, A stag head (erased ?), with initials K. R. within the shield. At the foot and outside the shield the initials R. D.

A coat now built in close to the above bears a shield (16 inches in width) with arms (fig. 54):—Three cushions lozengeways (Dunbar), *impaling*, A hand holding a sword erect (Sharp). Above is a monogram of the initials R. D., I. S., and beneath the date 1621.

The following notes are from Stodart's *Scottish Arms*, vol. II.:—Page 15. "Mr Alexander Dunbar, sub-chantor and Dean of Moray (son of a former Dean Alexander), also styled of West Grange and Burgie, one of the Senators of the College of Justice, married (contract 10th Feb., 1561) Katherine Reid, sister-german to Walter Reid, the last Abbot of Kinloss, and niece of Robert Reid, Bishop of Orkney, who was formerly Abbot of Kinloss. The Dean, official seal, 1st Sept., 1586—on a shield three cushions within the royal tressure. He died 13th July 1593." Page. 16. "Robert Dunbar of Burgie, sub-chantor of Moray, third son of Dean Alexander, had on the centre stone over his fireplace at Burgie, within a garter, between the letters A. D.—on a shield party per fess three cushions, two and one, below the letter M in chief a roebuck's

head between the letters K. R. in base ; being the arms and initials of his father and mother, Mr Alexander Dunbar and Katherine Reid ; and

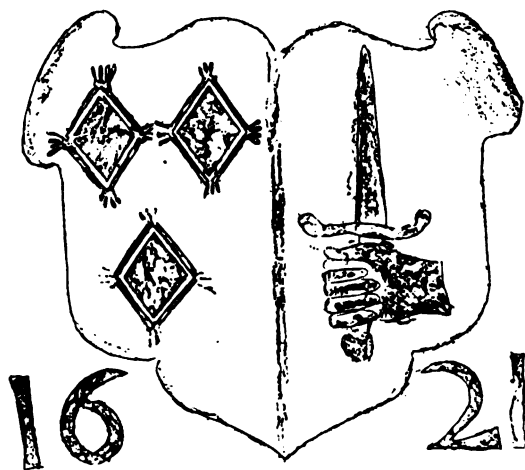
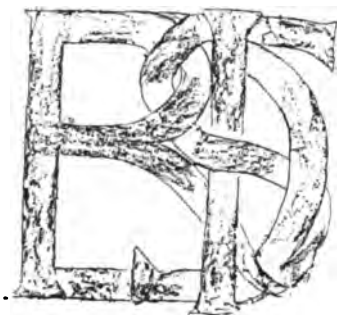


Fig. 54. Shield and Monogram at Burgie House.

below, outside the garter, R. D., his own initials ; all the above in relief ; the date 1602 is cut into the stone. This Robert Dunbar of Burgie married—first, in or before 1609, Isobel, daughter and co-heir of Sir

John Sharpe of Houston, knight, advocate. Upon a stone at Burgie is a monogram of their initials R. D., I. S., and below—on a shield three cushions ; impaling a dexter hand holding a dagger. Under the shield is the date 1621—all in relief."

DUFFUS CASTLE.—This most interesting old castle has no heraldic remains. It is described in the *Castellated and Domestic Architecture*, vol. i. p. 279.

ST PETER'S CHURCH, DUFFUS.—This church is close to Duffus House. In the centre of the churchyard is a curious old cross, consisting of a shaft about 12 feet high, fixed in a socketed stone of a single step forming the base, and with an ornamental top. There are a number of table stones, all very much overgrown with moss, but none appear to be heraldic, their only decoration being skulls with cross bones and similar ornamentation. Inside the church are two shields on ornamental pillars, probably part of a monument. They appear to be Keith coats, the one bearing :—Three cross crosslets fitchée, on a chief three pallets. The other bearing :—Three piles engrailed, in point, on a chief three pallets.

GORDONSTOWN HOUSE.—The principal front is to the north, and on it are two full achievements. That to the east bears arms, Huntly impaling Lennox, viz. :—Quarterly, 1st, Three boar heads coupéd. 2nd, Three lion heads erased. 3rd, Three crescents within a royal tressure. 4th, Three fraises, *impaling*, Quarterly, 1st and 4th, Three fleur-de-lys within a bordure charged with eight buckles ; 2nd and 3rd, A fess chequy within a bordure engrailed. Surtout, A saltire (engrailed ?) between four roses. Crest, on a helmet with mantling (and coronet ?), a hound head. Supporters, two hounds collared. That on the west side bears arms, Huntly and Innes quartered, viz. :—I. and IV., Quarterly, 1st, Three boar heads coupéd. 2nd, Three lion heads erased. 3rd, Three crescents within a royal tressure. 4th, Three fraises. II. and III., Three stars. Surtout, the badge of a baronet of Nova Scotia. Crest, on a helmet with mantling and wreath, a rabbit seated on its hind legs. Supporters, a hound and a savage with club, etc. Motto, above the crest.

ST MICHAEL'S CHURCH, OGSTON.—On the site of this church is a mausoleum, recently erected with stones said to be from the old church of Ogston.¹

In the churchyard are a number of 17th-century stones. There is one bearing arms (fig. 55), viz. :—A saltire coupéd between a star in chief, a hunting-horn in base, and two crescents in flanks,² *impaling*, Three birds passant.

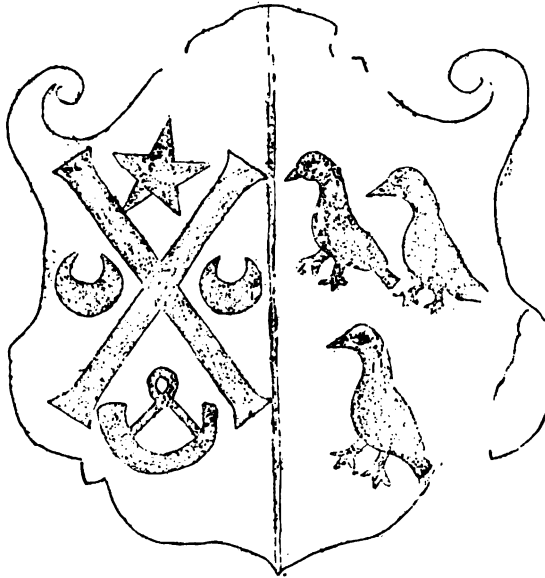


Fig. 55. Shield at St Michael's Church, Ogston.

On the dexter side of shield is a scythe and hour-glass and on the sinister a spade and mattock in saltire. Beneath is an escroll with initials T. Z. and M. W. Under that an anchor between two axes, then a blank panel, and at foot a skull and cross bones with the motto "MORS META LABORVM."

¹ *Ecel. Arch.*, vol. iii. p. 554.

² These bear no resemblance to the usual arms of Young.

The inscription round the margin is in capitals, viz. :—

HEIR . LYES . ANE . HONEST
MAN . THOMAS . ZOUNG . SIIPER ¹ . IN . COVSIE . DEPARTIT . YE
17 . OF . DECEMBER . 1629
VE . REST . IN . HOPE . VITH . IOY . TO . RIS . AGANE.

There is a cross, consisting of a shaft, fixed in a stone socket, with ornamental top, similar to the one at St Peter's, Duffus, only smaller.

KINNEDER CHURCHYARD.—This is almost exactly 1 mile from Lossiemouth. Practically nothing is left of the church. There are some slight remains of foundations in the churchyard which may have belonged to it. There is also an old cross of similar design to those at St Peter's, Duffus, and St Michael's, Ogston. It has a round shaft with ornament at top and is fixed in a socket forming two steps. There is nothing else of interest in the churchyard, but on the field to the north is a small fragment of the bishop's house.²

DRAINIE CHURCH is now ruinous. The only heraldry is of the 17th century, and is on a monument of the Kings of Newmiln. There are two shields, each bearing three boar heads (probably for Gordon). In the churchyard there is nothing of interest.³

ST ANDREW'S KIRKYARD, now called Kirkhill, is situated on the banks of the Lossie, about $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles east of Elgin, just after the river turns from east to north. No remains of the church are visible and there is nothing else of interest. There are two burial inclosures but nothing within. A wire suspension bridge here crossed the Lossie, but it has now completely fallen into decay.

INNES HOUSE is surrounded by pine woods and is about $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles from Calcots Station. A handsome house with some semi-heraldic and grotesque ornamentation.⁴

¹ Query SKIPPER? ² *Ecc. Arch.*, vol. iii. p. 553.

³ *Ecc. Arch.*, vol. iii. p. 554.

⁴ *Castellated and Domestic Architecture*, vol. ii. p. 202.

PLUSCARDIN PRIORY.—The architectural features are described in the *Ecclesiastical Architecture*, vol. ii. p. 146, and other particulars are given in *The Religious House of Pluscardin*, by the Rev. S. R. Macphail, or in its abridgment the *Guide to Pluscardin Priory*.

On our way to the church we pass the Dunbar vestry which stands in the angle between the choir and north transept. On its central boss is a shield bearing arms, viz. :—Three cushions lozengeways within a royal tressure. Behind the shield is a crosier and on each side a draped figure. There are also initials.¹ The arms are those of the last prior, Alexander Dunbar (1533–1560), who built the vestry. He is supposed to have been a descendant of Mr Patrick Dunbar, chancellor of Aberdeen and Caithness, who was sixth son to Sir Alexander Dunbar of Westfield, and died 8th September 1525.² Another stone with his arms is described under Elgin Cathedral burying-ground (p. 374). The lintel of what was formerly a doorway into the choir is formed of a tombstone with incised cross of somewhat unusual pattern.³

Entering the church by the north door of the north transept, we find in its eastern (and only) aisle some tombstones on the floor. The most important of these is that of Sir William Byrnet (fig. 56). The slab is 34 inches wide, and the part remaining is 44 inches long. In the centre of the stone is a cross with arms pointed, and a circle at the intersection containing the Gothic letters **i h s**. At the sides a chalice and closed book. The inscription round the margin in Gothic letters is :—

hic : tacet
 dn̄s . uilhelmus . de . byrnet . . .

 . . . if . ano . dni . m° cccc° octogeff^{to} 4

Another stone, the upper part of which only remains, has no lettering,

¹ Figured in Macphail's *Pluscardin*, p. 121.

² *Ibid.*, p. 127, and Stodart's *Scottish Arms*, p. 15.

³ *Ibid.*, p. 162, fig.

⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 164.

but has in the centre an incised cross with arms crossleted, marginal lines and quatrefoils in the corners.

There are also three other stones, more modern in date, and all of

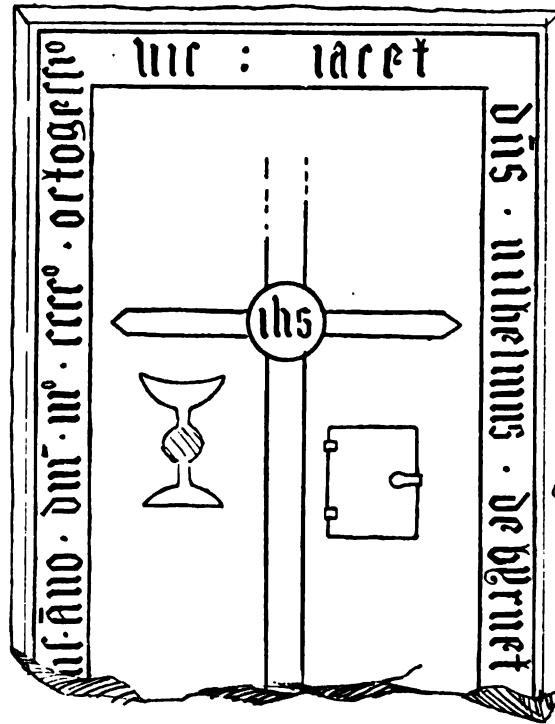


Fig. 56. Sepulchral Slab at Pluscardin Priory.

similar design, which lie side by side. The inscriptions in Roman capitals on them are as follows:—

HEIR LYS THE
BODY OF EN HONEST MAN
CALLED IOHN
ANDERSON WHO LIUED IN
EST HIL WHO
DYED IN.

AND HIS SPOUS
 ISOB. . MURDACH
 WHO DYED IAN
 EUARY 28 1715
 AND THER CHILD
 REN IAA IOA AAA

The inscription reads round the margin and then down the centre of the stone, beneath are the initials I A. I M., and immediately under them and at the foot of the stone a panel with emblems of mortality.

The second stone has the following inscription :—

HERE . LYES . JAMES . ALLAN
 SONE . IN . DWELLAR . IN . EAST . HILL . OF
 PLUSKERTE . HE . DIED
 THE . 12 . OF . APRIL . 1703
 IA . IM.

The third stone is inscribed :—

HEIR . LYES . IOHN . DUNCA
 N . LAFULL . SON . TO N AND ISOBLE . GR-
 GORE . SOMETIME . IN
 DUELL . . R . IN . REDEVE . WHO DEPARTED . THE . 29
 OF MAY THE YEAR OF
 GOD 1722 IOB THE
 I KNOW
 THAT MY REDEEMER
 LIVETH AND THAT HE SH
 ALL STAND UPON THE
 EARTH AT
 DAY TH
 WORMS DE
 IS BODY YET IN
 SH SHALL I SEE GOD

WD I —

I —

Beneath is a panel with emblems of mortality, similar to that on the first stone above mentioned.

In the choir, near the centre, lie two stones side by side. One (74 inches by 27) has in the upper portion a shield (fig. 57) with initials A. O. at top and I. R. at foot, the arms on which are :—A lion rampant (not passant) (for Ogilvy), *impaling*, Three (powets or tadpoles?) (Russell?) The lower portion has on it a skull with an escroll, above, inscribed in Roman capitals, "MEMENTO MORI." Round the margin (commencing at the lower left hand corner) is the inscription in Roman capitals :—

.... EC LYETH . ANE . HONEST . MAN . ANDROW . OGILBY . Q
(V) HA . DWALT IN TH
E ESTER . HIL . OF . PLVSCARDEN . NOV IS DEPERTET OVT OF TH
IS.¹



Fig. 57. Shield on Sepulchral Slab at Pluscardin Priory.

The other stone has round the margin the following inscription in Roman capitals :—

HEIR . LYI(S)
AN(E) . (HON)EST . MAN . (CA)LED (GEOR)GE . OGILBIE .
WH(A) . DEPART
ED . THE . 9 . DAY OF . (IY)LE THE YEARE . OF GOD . 1643
EN . -ALR .
.. ED . IDO.

Initials in centre. There are still Ogilvies in the glen who claim to belong to the same family.

¹ Figured in Macphail's *Pluscardin*, p. 168.

A roughly dressed blue stone lies on the north side near the entrance to the choir. It has on it an incised cross, with top and arms bevelled, on a base of four steps. On either side of the cross above the arms are

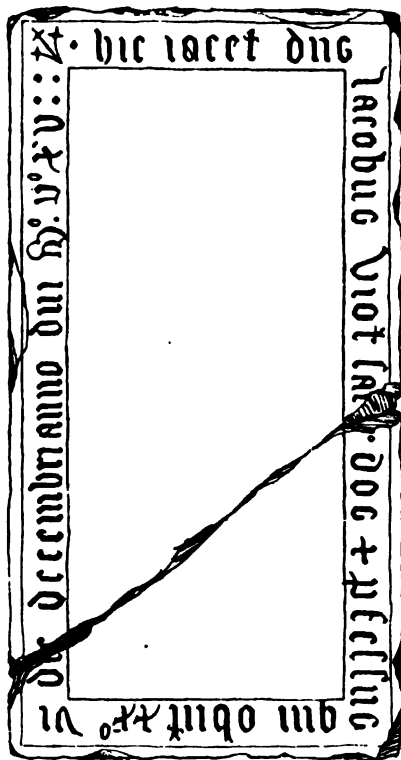


Fig. 58. Sepulchral Slab at Pluscardin Priory.

the Gothic letters **a** and **d** and below two objects somewhat resembling a heart and a knife or ploughshare.¹

In the crossing under the tower two stones have been discovered.

¹ Macphail's *Pluscardin*, p. 168.

The more important of these (47 inches by 25) has an inscription round margin in Gothic letters (fig. 58): --

· hic iacet dñs
Jacobus Viot sacerdos et pfessus
qui obiit xx° vi
die decembri anno dñi m°. v° xv : :

In reference to the above stone, the following extract from the *Charters of the Priory of Beaulieu* (Grampian Club), pp. 138-139, is of interest:—

“ in 1500 Robert is the Prior of Pluscardin. On the 3rd February 1501, this person executed a deed, printed in the Book of Kilravock It is dated at Pluscardin under the common seal of the Priory, with the subscriptions manual of the prior and monks, 3rd Feb. 1500-1:—

Ego Robertus, prior, ad suprascripta subscribo.
 Et Ego Adam Forman, ad idem.
 Et Ego Andreas Broun—————
 Et Ego Andreas Alain
 Et Ego Jacobus Wyot
 Et Ego Johannes Hay
 Et Ego Jacobus Justice.

The second stone has the marginal inscription:—

UNDER NEITH
 HEIR LYES IAMES SINKLA^R
 1699

and in the centre the initials

AS.
 KG.

Particulars regarding the above stones in the north transept, choir, and tower, as well as of the Lyell Stone in the Lady chapel, have been most kindly supplied to me by Mr W. M'Culloch, who is superintending the work at Pluscardin presently being carried on for the Marquis of Bute.

The Lady chapel is immediately south of the south transept. It

contains a number of recumbent tombstones, all incised, of which the following are the most interesting :—

(1) Near the east end a stone (39 inches in width), the upper portion of which is occupied by a shield bearing arms (fig. 59):—Three cushions lozengeways (Dunbar), *impaling*, A stag salient (Strachan). Initials A.D. at top and M.S. at sides. Lower down are the words “MEMENTO MORI” with skull and cross bones. Inscription round margin in Roman capitals, viz. :—

HEIR . LYIS . ANE . GENTIL
MAN . ALLEXANDEB . DVNEAR . OF . VASTERHIL . IN . PLUSCARDEN
QUHA . DEPERTIT . THE
TVANTIE . FOURT . DAYE . OF . APRYLE . THE . ZEIR . OF . GOD . 1625.¹

(2) Stone (61 inches by 30), near centre of chapel, with incised cross, the head and arms bevelled, resting on three steps. Inscription round margin, in Gothic letters, in relief, viz. :—

bic : facet :
bonorabilis : vir : alexander : dūbar
: de : durrif : et
blaw : de : pluscarte : q : o : a° : dⁱ : m° : q : v :
cⁱ : d : mⁱ : rⁱ :²

(3) A stone at the west end has in the upper part a shield in relief bearing arms, viz. :—Three boar heads erased contournée and in base a chevron coupé and inverted (Urquhart), *impaling*, A stag head cabossed. Initials at sides I. V. and I. B. In the lower part are a skull and cross bones with two hearts at their intersection. The marginal inscription is in Roman capitals :—

HERE . LYES . IA
MES . VRQVHART
.
.³

¹ Figured in Macphail's *Pluscardin*, p. 171, fig.

² *Ibid.*, p. 172, fig. See remarks.

³ *Ibid.*, p. 174.

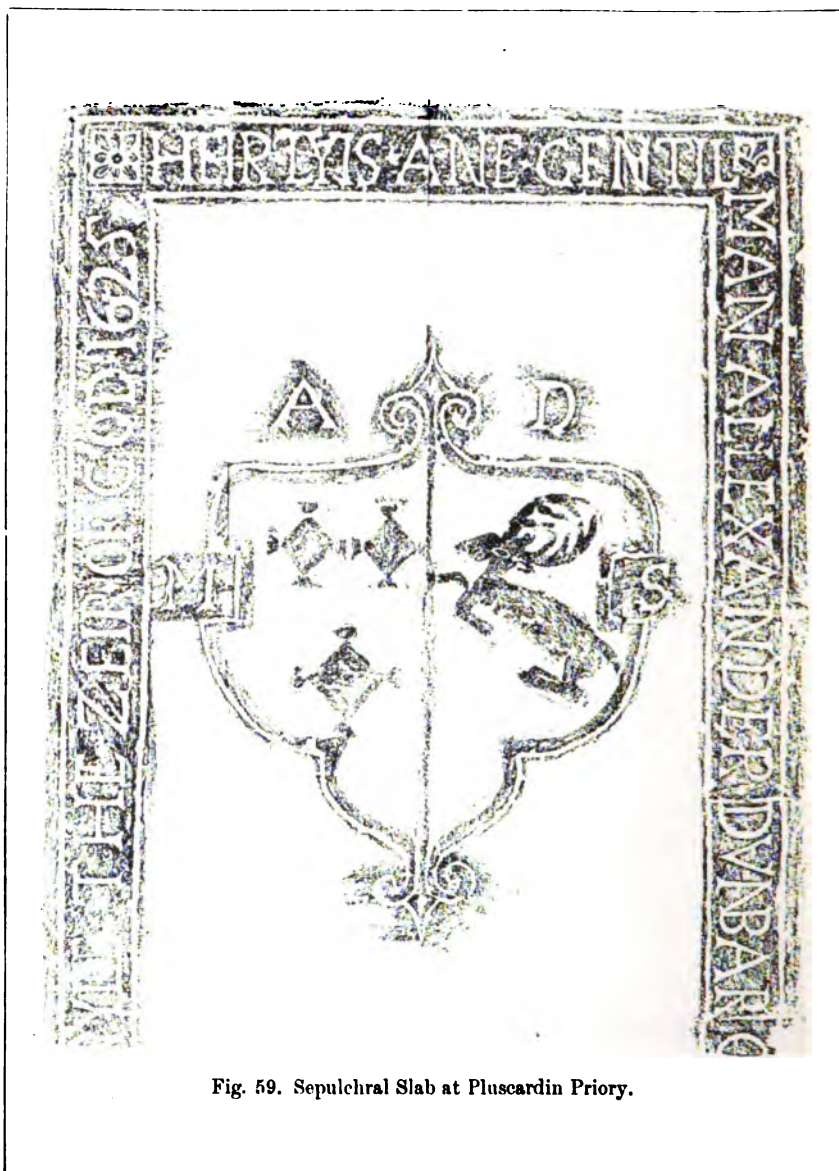


Fig. 59. Sepulchral Slab at Pluscardin Priory.

(4) A large slab (74 inches by 40) with incised design and inscription now broken and some parts lost. It formerly lay at the door opening into the cloisters, but has recently been fixed to the south wall of the chapel close to its old position. The centre of the stone is occupied by a cross on a base of five steps with curved ends, the head and arms also ornamented with curved lines. Above the arms of the cross the dexter side is broken away, but on the sinister are the Gothic letters **mra**, over which are faint traces of an indented line. Beneath the arms of the cross, on the dexter side, is a shield (fig. 60) bearing:— A cross between two crosses pattee in the first and fourth cantons and as many stars of six rays in the second and third, all within a bordure (the

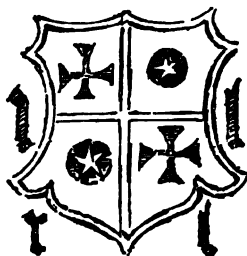


Fig. 60. Shield on Sepulchral Slab at Pluscardin Priory.

cross and bordure, which are of double lines, may simply be intended to divide and bound the shield). The initials **I I** are at the sides of the shield and **r I** below it. On the sinister side of the cross are a skull (?) and leg bone. Round the margin of the stone is the inscription in Gothic letters:—

[**Hic** tacet bo]norabilis vir
Jacobus : l[**yel** (?) qui o]bit : viii : 3^{us} : **Aprilis** :
A[nno] : p[.]
]ra : **M**^m : cccccc^m : **Et** : **Robart**^o : **lyel** : [.]

In the centre of the base of the cross is a hole in which is an iron bolt perhaps for a ring by which to lift the stone.¹

¹ Figured in Macphail's *Pluscardin*, p. 173. See remarks.

A stone in Elgin Cathedral to William Lyel, died 1504, is described above, p. 365.

South of the Lady Chapel is the Chapter-House with central pillar. Next that is a passage in which are deposited various objects of interest

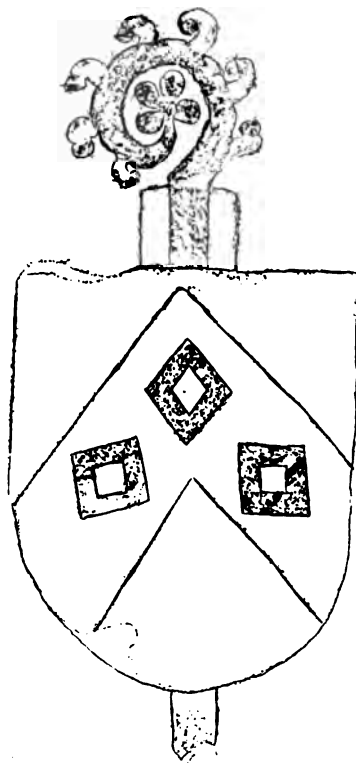


Fig. 61. Shield in the Chapter-House, Pluscardin.

found during the excavations and alterations presently in progress. Among the carved stones there is only one which is heraldic, viz.:—A slab with a shield ($8\frac{1}{2}$ inches in width at top) bearing arms (fig. 61):—On a chevron three mascles. Behind the shield is a crozier. These

arms are borne by the name of Learmonth, but no prior of that name is known.

Among the other carvings may be mentioned a boss with spirited representation of a cat with a mouse in its mouth, and a very refined head of a nun.

Adjoining the passage is the calefactory with vaulted roof supported on two pillars.

These buildings form the eastern side of the cloisters, and on their exterior are five carved corbels for supporting the ties of the roof of the cloister walk, two with foliage and three with shields, viz. :—(1) A branch of oak with two leaves and two acorns; (2) A shield (5 inches at top) bearing (fig. 62) :—A saltire engrailed between a crescent in chief and three barrulets (wavy?) coupé in base (representing water?); (3) A shield (4½ inches at top) bearing (fig. 63) :—A saltire botonné; (4) A shield (5 inches at top) bearing (fig. 64) :—A cross fleury cantoned with four martlets and another in base, all contourné, above the shield a crown, being the arms attributed to St Margaret, Queen of Malcolm Ceanmor; ¹ (5) Four conventional oak or vine leaves in saltire.

CULLEN CHURCH.—The church of St Mary at Cullen is cruciform in shape. It is now within the grounds of and close to the mansion-house of Cullen (Dowager Countess of Seafield).²

On the north wall of the choir, about five feet from the east end, is the Sacrament-house.³ Adjoining it is the elaborate tomb of Alexander Ogilvie of Findlater (died 1554), with recumbent effigy on the sarcophagus, which is adorned with eight statuettes.⁴ Within the recess above the effigy are two shields :—The dexter shield. Quarterly, 1st and 4th, A lion passant crowned (Ogilvie); 2nd and 3rd, A cross engrailed and coupé (Sinclair). Motto on escroll beneath, "TOVT IOVR." The sinister shield with an impaled coat, viz. :—Quarterly,

¹ Figured in Macphail's *Pluscardin*, p. 121.

² *Ecc. Arch.*, vol. iii. p. 398.

³ *Proceedings*, vol. xxv. p. 107, and *Ecc. Arch.*, vol. iii. p. 402.

⁴ *Ecc. Arch.*, vol. iii. p. 401, fig.

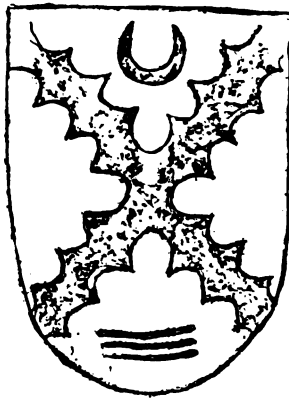


Fig. 62.

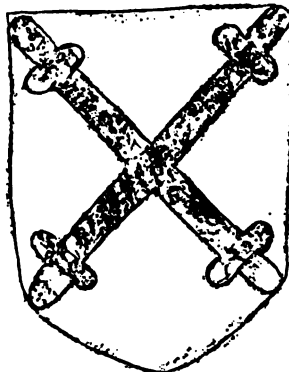


Fig. 63.



Fig. 64.

Figs. 62-64. Shields at Pluscardin.



Fig. 65. At Cullen.

1st and 4th, A lion passant crowned (Ogilvie); 2nd and 3rd, A cross engrailed (Sinclair), *impaling*, Quarterly, 1st, Three boar heads couped; 2nd, Three lion heads erased; 3rd, Three crescents within a royal tressure; 4th, Three fraises (being the arms of the Earl of Huntly). Motto on escroll beneath, LAVS DEO.

Between the shields is an inscription in Gothic letters, viz. :—

corpus · alexi · ogiluy dne · de āndlater heros
 -º- ac sponse · elezabeth gordon vtrumqꝫ · eabat
 preside · pvr̄is bister · pverisqꝫ duobus
 -º- bas facint edes · ivctus vterqꝫ · pius ·
 migrarūt ex hac luce · hic die 4º mēsis iulii
 1554 3lla die mēsis 155 . .

On the opposite or south wall is a handsome gallery of carved oak, having two shields with arms carved and coloured on the front, viz. :—The dexter. Quarterly, 1st and 4th, Argent, a lion passant gules crowned or (Ogilvie); 2nd and 3rd, Argent, a cross engrailed sable (Sinclair). The sinister. Quarterly, 1st and 4th, Argent, a heart gules, on a chief (depressed and resembling a fess) azure three stars of the field (Douglas); 2nd and 3rd, Argent, on a chief from which issues three piles gules, two stars of the field (Douglas of Lochleven). The arms of an Earl of Morton?

On one of the pillars is the date "18. AP. 1608," beneath that a shield, and under that arms not on a shield (fig. 65)¹:—A crescent between three stars (for Innes), with initials I. I.

The entrance from the church to the south transept or St Ann's Chapel is by an arch, and on its west wall is another arch over what was formerly the recessed tomb of John Duff of Muldavit, who died in 1404, and whose effigy was removed to Duff House, near Banff, in 1792.² There are numerous inscriptions about these arches and in other parts of the transept.³

¹ *Eccl. Arch.*, vol. iii. p. 404, fig.

² *Proceedings*, vol. xxix. p. 336.

³ *Ibid.*, vol. ix. p. 278.

Outside the church on the south wall of the choir are three coats, viz. :—West shield. Quarterly, 1st and 4th, A lion passant crowned ;



Fig. 66. Shield in North Wall of Cullen Church.

2nd and 3rd, Three boar heads couped. Motto "TOVT IOVR." Initials I. O.

Centre shield. Quarterly, 1st and 4th, A lion passant crowned ; 2nd and 3rd, A cross engrailed, *impaling*, Quarterly, 1st, Three boar

heads coupé; 2nd, Three lion heads erased; 3rd, Three crescents within a royal tressure; 4th, Three fraises. (The Huntly arms). Motto "LAVS DEO." Initials L. O.

East shield. Quarterly, 1st and 4th, A lion passant; 2nd and 3rd, A cross engrailed. Motto "TOVT IOVR." Initials A. O.

Against the north wall of the church are two tombstones with arms. One is at the east corner (fig. 66), and has the shield parted per fess. *In chief*, Three boar heads erased contournée (for Abercrombie). With initials I. A. *In base*, Three stars and between them a crescent (Innes). With initials I. I. This is a somewhat unusual arrangement for the arms of husband and wife, the correct method being that of impalement. Two similar examples at Burgie Castle, with arms of Dunbar and Reed, are described above, p. 404. The inscription is in Roman capitals, but is, unfortunately, much damaged, the commencement round the margin of the stone being quite indecipherable. The latter part above the shield is as follows:—

HIC . ETIAM . IACET . IO
AINES ABERC . EOR
VM . FILIVS . QVI . OBII
T . 2 FEBR . 1603.

The other stone is near the west end, and has in the centre a shield bearing arms, viz.:—Three cushions (Dunbar) and round the margin an inscription in Roman capitals, which was not copied.

DESKFORD CHURCH.—The old church, in the village, is now roofless.¹

It contains two objects of interest which are well protected, each being inclosed in a wooden frame with padlocked door. Both are on the north wall.

The more important is the Sacrament-house, which is close to the east end of the church, and is described and illustrated in the *Proceedings*, vol. xxv. p. 109, and also in *Eccl. Arch.*, vol. iii. p. 406. In

¹ *Eccl. Arch.*, vol. iii. p. 406.

the lower compartment are two shields side by side. The one bears:—Quarterly, 1st and 4th, A lion passant crowned; 2nd and 3rd, A cross engrailed. With initials A. O. and motto "TOVT IOVR." The other bears:—Quarterly, 1st and 4th, A lion passant crowned; 2nd and 3rd, A cross engrailed (same as above), *impaling*, Quarterly, 1st, Three boar heads couped; 2nd, Three lion heads erased; 3rd, Three crescents within a royal tressure; 4th, Three fraises. With initials E. G. and motto "LAVS DEO." The same coats are on the monument to Alex. Ogilvy and his wife Elizabeth Gordon in Cullen church, described above, p. 421.

The other monument (fig. 67) has for its principal part an oval pointed at top, with a shield (9 inches at top) in the centre bearing arms, viz. :—A lion passant between a star in chief and a (dagger †) in base. Initials
M
V O at top and sides and a rose above the M. The inscription, which is in Roman capitals, is arranged in one and a half concentric lines, viz. :—

MR VALTRVS OGILVY VERBI DIVINI . MINISTER . PIVS
NUNC . INTER . COELIES . BEAT .

and is continued in an oblong panel beneath

QVI . FATIS . CES
SIT . XV . KAL . FEB
ANO . DV . 1658.

Close to the north-east angle of the church is a fragment of the old Castle of Deskford.

BANFF.—At the corner of the main upper street or High Street and a steep narrow lane called Straight Path is an old house, said to be the town-house of Ogilvy, Lord Banff, but described as the town-house of the Bairds of Auchmedden by Messrs Macgibbon and Ross.¹

Over the entrance to the courtyard in Straight Path is an oblong panel with moulded sides and base bearing arms :—A lion passant between two crescents in chief and a rose in base. Above the shield a helmet with

¹ *Castellated and Domestic Arch. of Scot.*, vol. v. p. 83.

mantling and wreath, thereon a hand holding a palm branch. Above that an escroll with the motto "SEC . DAT . VERRA . FIDES." Beneath the shield the initials T. O. and E. O. Above the oblong panel is a triangular one, with moulded sides and ornament at top and sides, inclosing a monogram of the letters T. E. O. between a star at the top and two fleur-de-lys at the sides.

There are three dormer windows to the High Street, all with more or less triangular-shaped ornamental pediments over them decorated as follows:—(1) A rose of eight petals, beneath the initials T. O., and under that "THOMAS OGILVY," with the date [16]—[69] at the sides; (2) Monogram of the letters T. E. O.; (3) A shield bearing:—A lion passant with a crescent in chief.¹

The house forms the west side of the courtyard. In a recently erected building on its north side are inserted three other sculptured stones with the following devices, viz.:—(1) Monogram of the letters T. E. O.; (2) A shield bearing a lion passant with a crescent in chief; (3) A shield bearing the crest, a dexter hand erect holding a palm branch with the motto on an escroll "SECUNDA DAT VER FIDES."

In a building on the east side of the court opposite the house is inserted a triangular stone with moulded sides and scroll ornament inclosing a rose of twelve petals, beneath the initials E. O., and under that ELIZA . OGILVY.

In the lower town on a gable next the County Police Buildings in Low Street are inserted three pieces of sculpture, viz.:—The Virgin with Child on right arm surrounded by an aureole of tongues of flame—the arms of the burgh. Above the foregoing is a very rude figure of the Virgin with a very small child on her left arm, the date beneath being [1628]. The other is a full achievement of the Royal arms with date 1634.

The churchyard is in the low town. Near the centre is a vaulted aisle

¹ *Castellated and Domestic Arch. of Scot.*, vol. v. p. 84.

containing a recessed tomb. Within the recess, on a semi-circular slab, is an inscription in capitals, viz. :—

AÑO . DÑI . 1558 . NOVĒ
 OBIIT VALTERVS
 OGILVY . DE . DVNLVGVS .
 MILES . PRÆPOSIT⁹ . HVI⁹ . VRBIS .
 ET . HIC . IACET . CṼ . ALISONA . HVME .
 EI⁹ . SPŌSA . OBIIT . 25 . IVLII . AÑO . 1557 .

At the top are two small shields. The first bears :—A lion passant (Ogilvy), with the initials V. O. The other bears :—Three birds (for Pepdie, part of the Hume arms), with the initials A. H. At either side of the recess above the pillars are two coats. The dexter bears, A lion passant, with a helmet over the shield. The sinister bears :—Quarterly, 1st and 4th, A lion rampant (Hume) ; 2nd and 3rd, Three birds passant (Pepdie). At the fess point something like a star.

The above inscription is quoted in Douglas' *Peerage*, vol. I. p. 191, and also that on the lower portion of the tomb is given as follows :—

GEORGIUS OGILVY DE DUNLUGUS HOC EREXIT OPUS IN
 HONOREM DEI ET IN MEMORIAM SUI PATRIS ET MATRIS
 QUORUM CORPORA HIC SEPULTA SUNT. REQUIEScant IN
 PACE.

The said Alison Hume is stated to have been daughter and co-heir of Sir Patrick Hume of Fastcastle.

Other tombs that may be mentioned are :—A recessed tomb containing a recumbent effigy said to be of one of the Bairds of Auchmedden. A table tombstone to "John Innes of Knockovolt, who died — day of —, and Margaret Gordon, his wife, daughter of Sir John Gordon of Park." It has two shields bearing arms, viz. :—*Dexter*, Three stars within a bordure chequy (Innes of Knockovolt). *Sinister*, A mailed arm embowed issuing from the sinister, holding a sword erect between three boar heads couped (Gordon of Park).

On the outside of the wall surrounding the churchyard are three armorial stones, viz. :—

On the east side next the river Deveron a shield bearing arms, viz. :— A fess between two cross crosslets fitchée in chief and a star in base. Above the shield a pheon point upwards. Above that the motto "FERIO SED SANO." Beneath the shield the name "ROBERT SHARP," said to be the father of the Archbishop of St Andrews.

Above the gateway at the south-west corner of the burying-ground a shield supported by two straps bearing arms :—A chevron between three boar heads erased. At the sides near the foot of the shield the initials I. A. and beneath that the name "IANET ABERCROMBYE."

A few feet to the east of this a large tablet (42 inches by 24) is inserted in the wall. It has in the lower part a shield bearing arms :—A fess charged with a heart, in chief three stars and the base ermine, with initials at top and sides D. A. D. The inscription in capitals is :—

DOCTOR . ALEX
DOUGLAS . BAMFIÆ
PRÆFECTVS . ET
VICECOMITATVS
COMMISSARIVS
HOC : OPVS . EREXIT .

And beneath the shield—

ANNO . DOM .
CIO . DC . L . VIII .

1 . 6 . 5 . 8

On a wall nearly opposite the above tablet, on the other side of the open space, is an achievement bearing impaled arms on a shield :— A buckle between three boar heads erased (Gordon), *impaling*, A chevron between three crescents (Sanders?). With initials beneath shield I. G. and I. S. Crest, on a helmet with mantling and wreath, a three-masted ship with sails set. Motto "VIRTUTE NIL ARDUUM." Date, "1675."

DOCTOR ALEX
DOUGLAS BAMFIAE
PRAEFECTVS ET
VICECOMITATVS
COMMISSARIVS
HOC OPVS EREXIT



Fig. 68. On a Slab at Banff.

MONDAY, 14th May 1900.

SIR ARTHUR MITCHELL, K.C.B., M.D., LL.D., in the Chair.

A Ballot having been taken, the following Gentlemen were duly elected Fellows:—

JAMES W. DRUMMOND, Westerlands, Stirling.

Sir KENNETH J. MACKENZIE, Bart., Queen's and Lord Treasurer's Remembrancer.

Rev. ROBERT SCOTT, M.A., Minister of Craig, Montrose.

Rev. JAMES PRIMROSE, M.A., 27 Onslow Drive, Glasgow.

The following Donations to the Museum and Library were laid on the table, and thanks voted to the Donors:—

(1) By Dr R. DE BRUS TROTTER, Perth.

A pair of Draught-Ox Shoes, from Killin, Perthshire.

(2) By Rev. W. E. SCOTT-HALL, F.S.A. Scot.

The Oxford Portfolio of Monumental Brasses. Part ii. Folio.

Oxford Journal of Monumental Brasses. Vol. ii. No. 1. 8vo.

(3) By W. BRUCE BANNERMAN, F.S.A. Scot.

The Visitations of Surrey, 1530, 1572, and 1623 (Harleian Society).

(4) By the MASTER OF THE ROLLS.

Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series, 1685–88.

Calendar of State Papers, relating to Ireland, 1599–1600.

Year Books, Edward III. Vol. xvi. Part ii.

(5) By the **KEEPER OF THE RECORDS OF SCOTLAND.**

Calendar of State Papers relating to Scotland and Mary Queen of Scots.
 Edited by Joseph Bain. Vol. ii. 1563-69.

(6) By Lieut.-Col. **WILLIAM JOHNSTON, M.A., M.D., F.S.A. Scot.,**
 the Author.

Some Account of the last Bajans of King's and Marischal Colleges,
 Aberdeen.

(7) By Dr **WILLIAM CRAMOND, F.S.A. Scot.,** the Author.

Old Memories—a Walk in the Churchyard of Cullen, 1899 ; Rothie-
 may House, 1900 ; The Truth about George Wishart.

(8) By **JAMES M. M'BAIN, F.S.A. Scot.,** the Author.

Eminent Aberbroathians—being Sketches Historical, Genealogical, and
 Biographical, 1178-1894. 4to ; 1897.

(9) By Rev. **JAMES PRIMROSE, M.A.,** the Author.

Strathbrock ; or, The History and Antiquities of the Parish of
 Uphall. 4to ; 1898.

(10) By the **TRUSTEES OF THE BRITISH MUSEUM.**

The Book of the Dead, folio, 1899 ; Description of Anglo-Gallic Coins,
 4to, 1826 ; Catalogue of books printed in Iceland, 4to, 1885 ; Terra
 Cotta Sarcophagi, folio, 1898 ; Designs from Greek Vases, folio, 1894 ;
 White Athenian Vases, folio, 1896 ; Ancient Greek Inscriptions, folio,
 Parts ii. and iii., 1883 and 1890 ; Antiquities from Benin, folio, 1899 ;
 Catalogue of Greek and Etruscan Vases, Vols. ii., iii., and iv., 4to, 1893-96 ;
 Catalogue of Bronzes, 4to, 1899 ; Catalogue of Sculpture, Vol. i.,
 8vo, 1892 ; Handbook of Coins of Great Britain and Ireland, 8vo, 1899 ;
 Catalogue of Greek Coins, 5 vols. 8vo, 1892-99 ; Catalogue of Seals,
 Vols. ii., iii., iv., and v., imp. 8vo, 1892-98.

The following Articles acquired by the Purchase Committee for the Museum and Library, during the Session 25th November 1899 to 14th May 1900, were Exhibited :—

Fabricator of brown flint, $3\frac{5}{8}$ inches in length by $1\frac{3}{8}$ of an inch in breadth by $\frac{1}{4}$ inch in thickness, found at Cranloch, Lhanbryd, Morayshire.

Urn of clay, $9\frac{1}{4}$ inches in height and $9\frac{3}{8}$ inches in diameter at the mouth, tapering to $4\frac{1}{4}$ inches in diameter at the base, the lip slightly bevelled to the inside, and the exterior plain, found in excavating a mound at Quarff, Shetland.

Portion of a Vessel of steatite, $13\frac{3}{4}$ inches in diameter at the mouth and $4\frac{7}{8}$ inches in height, tapering slightly to a rounded base of 11 inches in diameter, and having a lip $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches in thickness, part of one side broken away, found in excavating a mound at Quarff, Shetland.

Four portions of a Vessel of steatite, apparently about 17 inches by 14 inches when complete, with a groove round the edge, and a portion of a smaller vessel, also of steatite—all found in excavating the same mound, at Quarff, Shetland, as described in the previous paper by Rev. David Johnston, minister of Quarff.

Seven polished Stone Axes, viz. :—(1) Of indurated clay-slate, $10\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length by $3\frac{1}{8}$ inches in breadth and $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches in thickness, from Cruden, Aberdeenshire ; (2) of greenstone, with a roughish surface, $10\frac{1}{4}$ inches in length by $3\frac{1}{4}$ inches in breadth and $1\frac{7}{8}$ inches in thickness, with pointed butt, from Aberdeenshire ; (3) of greenstone, with a roughened surface, $8\frac{7}{8}$ inches in length by 3 inches in breadth and $1\frac{3}{4}$ inches in thickness, from Inverkeithny, Banffshire ; (4) of greenstone, rough surface, with a depression in the centre on each of the broad faces, and pointed butt, $8\frac{1}{4}$ inches in length by $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches in breadth by $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches in thickness, found at Benachie, Aberdeenshire ; (5) of indurated clay-slate, smooth surface, and pointed butt, $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length by $2\frac{1}{8}$ inches in breadth and $1\frac{1}{8}$ inches in thickness, from Aberdeenshire ; (6) of indurated slate, with a polished surface, $4\frac{3}{4}$ inches in length by

2 inches in breadth and $\frac{5}{8}$ inch in thickness, from Aberdeenshire ; (7) of grey flint broken, and butt wanting, $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length, locality unknown, and possibly Danish.

Three Stone Balls, with projecting knobs or discs round the circumference, from Aberdeenshire, viz. :—(1) Of greenstone, $3\frac{1}{4}$ inches in diameter, with six projecting knobs ; (2) of greenstone, $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches in diameter, with six projecting discs ; (3) of greenstone, $2\frac{5}{8}$ inches in diameter, the surface divided into four circular discs, with four triangular spaces between.

Three Arrow-heads of light brown flint, barbed and tanged, from Gordonstown, Banffshire.

Twenty-four Arrow-heads of flint from Banffshire, viz. :—One long and narrow and hollow-based, eight barbed and tanged, and fifteen leaf-shaped.

Twenty-two Arrow-heads of flint, from Aberdeenshire, viz. :—One small and hollow-based, seven barbed and tanged, and fourteen leaf-shaped.

Two small Cores, three Flakes, from Aberdeenshire, and one Scraper from Bisset Moss, Forgue, Huntly.

Thirteen Beads of glass or vitreous paste, jet, etc., from Aberdeenshire, viz. :—(1) Dark blue, 1 inch in diameter, with rings of white, each having an amber-coloured centre ; (2) flattened bead, black, with bright yellow streak ; (3) triangularly compressed, blue, with a yellow spiral on each of the three sides ; (4) flattened bead, greyish, with narrow perforation ; (5) small octagonal bead, blue ; (6) of jet, double-cone shape, 1 inch in length ; (7) cylindrical, black, with white and brown wavy streaks ; (8–13) smaller glass beads, various.

Whorl of fine-grained sandstone, $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches diameter, deeply lined round the middle of the periphery.

Nine small clay Tobacco Pipes, found at Cloister-Seat, Udny, Aberdeenshire, and Orchardtown, Banffshire.

Oblong round-backed Comb of horn, 8 inches long by 2 inches wide in the middle, inscribed "John Chalmers, Logiemar, 1793."

Long-handled or Weaving Comb of deer-horn, $4\frac{7}{8}$ inches in length, with a saltire-shaped marking scored in the butt end of the handle, found in Shetland.

Stone Axe of greenstone, $7\frac{1}{4}$ inches in length by 3 inches in breadth and $1\frac{7}{8}$ inches in thickness, made from a naturally shaped boulder, from Kirkton of Aberlemno, Forfarshire.

Stone Axe of mica-schist, $6\frac{7}{8}$ inches in length by 3 inches in breadth and $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches in thickness, found at Balglossie, Aberlemno, Forfarshire.

Thirteen polished Stone Axes from Peeblesshire, viz. :—(1) Of serpentine, 6 inches in length by $2\frac{7}{8}$ inches in breadth and $1\frac{5}{8}$ inches in thickness, from Stobo; (2) of greenstone, $5\frac{7}{8}$ inches in length by 3 inches in breadth, from Spitalhaugh; (3) of indurated claystone, $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length by 2 inches in breadth and $1\frac{1}{8}$ inches in thickness, from Garvald, Dolphinton; (4) of indurated claystone, $5\frac{1}{4}$ inches in length by $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches in breadth and $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches in thickness, from Harlaw Moor; (5) of serpentine, 5 inches in length by $2\frac{3}{8}$ inches in breadth and $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches in thickness, from Scarlaw, near Biggar; (6) of serpentine, $4\frac{1}{4}$ inches in length by $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches in breadth and 1 inch in thickness, from West Linton; (7) of felstone, 4 inches in length by $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches in breadth and 1 inch in thickness, from Hare Stanes, Castlecraig; (8) of felstone, $3\frac{5}{8}$ inches in length by $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches in breadth and $\frac{1}{2}$ inch in thickness, from Hare Stanes, Castlecraig; (9) of felstone (broken), $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length, from Dolphinton; (10) of indurated claystone (broken), 4 inches in length, from Wester Pentland; (11) of indurated claystone (broken), $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length, from Drochil; (12) of felstone (broken), $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length, from Noblehouse; (13) of indurated claystone (broken), $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length, from Noblehouse.

Nine polished Stone Axes, from Lanarkshire, viz. :—(1) Of indurated claystone, $8\frac{3}{4}$ inches in length by $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches in breadth and $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches in thickness, from Carnwath; (2) of felstone, $8\frac{1}{4}$ inches in length by $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches in breadth and $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches in thickness, from Carnwath; (3) of greenstone, nearly cylindrical in the cross section, $7\frac{3}{4}$ inches in length by $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches in breadth and 2 inches in thickness, from an earthwork near

Libberton ; (4) of felstone, $5\frac{3}{4}$ inches in length by $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches in breadth and $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches in thickness, from Carnwath ; (5) of felstone, $6\frac{7}{8}$ inches in length by $2\frac{5}{8}$ inches in breadth and $1\frac{5}{8}$ inches in thickness, from Millrig ; (6) of claystone, $5\frac{5}{8}$ inches in length by $2\frac{1}{8}$ inches in breadth, from Crawfordjohn ; (7) of serpentine, $3\frac{7}{8}$ inches in length by $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches in breadth and $\frac{7}{8}$ inch in thickness, from Bissbery ; (8) of serpentine, $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length by $1\frac{3}{4}$ inches in breadth and $\frac{5}{8}$ inch in thickness, from Braidwood ; (9) of serpentine, 3 inches in length by $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches in breadth and $\frac{5}{8}$ inch in thickness, from Coulter.

Adze-like Implement of felstone, flat on the under side, convex both ways on the upper, narrowing in the middle of its length, and having both ends slightly expanding to a rounded edge, from Easter Cairnhill, Peeblesshire. Similar implements are already in the Museum : of flint, from Ferny Brae, Slains ; and of greenstone, from Little Barras, Kincardineshire.

Bronze Sword, (imperfect), $18\frac{1}{4}$ inches in length, wanting the point and three-fourths of the handle plate, found at Auchencorth.

Flat Axe of bronze, $5\frac{5}{8}$ inches in length by $2\frac{7}{8}$ inches in greatest width, with incipient flanges, and the flat faces ornamented with a chevrons decoration, much worn, from Harlaw Moor.

Bead of pale green glass, $\frac{3}{4}$ inch in diameter and $\frac{1}{4}$ inch in thickness, ornamented with intersecting lines of red and white, from Lesmahagow.

Three Beads of jet, $\frac{3}{4}$ inch in diameter and $\frac{1}{2}$ inch in depth, from Peeblesshire.

Eight Stone Whorls, all flat and undecorated, and varying from $\frac{7}{8}$ inch to $1\frac{3}{4}$ inches in diameter, all from Peeblesshire.

Smoothering Stone of black basalt, $5\frac{1}{4}$ inches in length by $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches in breadth and $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches in thickness, from Broughton, Peeblesshire.

Three Stone Moulds, for buttons, circular discs, and bullets, from West Linton and Stow.

Four Stone Balls, from $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches to $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches diameter, all plain, from Peeblesshire.

Stone Hammer, of reddish quartzite, 3 inches in length by $2\frac{1}{8}$ inches

in breadth, having the perforation begun on both sides, but not carried through, from Whitfield, West Linton.

Oval Disc of greenstone, 3 inches in length by 2 inches in breadth and $\frac{7}{8}$ inch in thickness, perforated from both sides, from Castle Law, Pentlands.

Rudely circular, water-worn Pebble of greenstone, $3\frac{1}{4}$ inches in length by 3 inches in breadth and $1\frac{5}{8}$ inches in thickness, having a shallow, circular, concave depression in the centre of each of its flat faces, from Noblehouse, Peeblesshire.

Large Whorl of red sandstone, $2\frac{3}{8}$ inches in diameter and $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches in thickness, from Blyth Bridge, Peeblesshire.

Two oblong water-rolled Boulders of greenstone, 11 inches in length, and one $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length, with grooves round the middle, from Sheriff Muir, Stobo, Peeblesshire.

Seventeen Arrow-heads of flint, from various localities unspecified in Peeblesshire and Lanarkshire.

Fifteen Flint Implements, mostly Knives and Flakes, from Peeblesshire.

Six Saws of flint, mostly found in the neighbourhood of West Linton.

Twenty Scrapers of flint and a quantity of flakes, trimmed and untrimmed, from the neighbourhood of West Linton.

Skene-dhu, the blade $3\frac{1}{4}$ inches in length and notched on the back, the handle 3 inches in length and ornamented with studs and a small shield of brass, found on the wall-head of an old house at Roslin.

The following Books for the Library :—

Der Romische Limes in Ostereich, Heft 1 ; Small's Scottish Market Crosses ; Phipson's Choir-stalls and their Carvings ; Cormac's Glossary ; Forsyth's Beauties of Scotland, 5 vols. ; Handbuch der Waffenkunde von Wendelin Bøhmen ; Catalogue of the Sculptured and Inscribed Stones in the Cathedral Library, Durham ; Wagner's Translation of the Islendingabók ; Clephan's Defensive Armour and Weapons, and Engines of War of Mediæval Times, and the Renaissance.

The following Communications were read :—

I.

NOTES OF THE DISCOVERY AND EXPLORATION OF A PILE STRUCTURE ON THE NORTH BANK OF THE RIVER CLYDE, EAST FROM DUMBARTON ROCK. BY JOHN BRUCE, F.S.A. SCOT., HELENSBURGH.

Position and Construction.—The structure, which from its proximity to the Hill of Dumbuck has been called the Dumbuck Pile Structure, is situated about 1 mile east from Dumbarton Rock, and 4 feet above low-water mark and 5 feet below high-water mark. At high water or during spring tides there is a depth of water on the structure of 5 to 8 feet from present level, and 12 to 18 inches additional down to the wooden floor, the difference being made up of a deposit of sand and mud. This part of the river bank from Dumbarton eastwards to Dunglass is of gravel and sand and a thin top layer of mud deposited within the last thirty to forty years consequent on the polluted state of the river.

When first discovered a few of the tops of the ring of oak pile stumps were just visible protruding from the sand and abraded to a point by the action of water and age. There are twenty-seven of them, embracing a diameter of about 50 feet, and spaced from 6 to 9 feet apart. No gaps occur, all the original piles appearing to be in position. They are not placed in a perpendicular position, but have a bias or lean, which is very perceptible towards the inside. Within this circle, and at a depth of from 12 to 18 inches, is a kind of flooring of horizontal timbers in three layers crossing each other at right angles. Some of the timbers of the top layer are curved in keeping with the circumference. The ends of those which protrude all round the structure at the outer edge show signs of fire. At all the piles a larger tree than those forming the flooring proper has been used, either with the natural knee or fork, or a similar recess mortised to fit the pile; and to make the locking more secure, stone wedges or jams have been used. The floor is entirely of fir, alder, and birch, which is so permeated with water that the spade cuts through it all with the greatest ease. Underneath this timber flooring is a bed

of blue clay which extends all over the shore. In the centre there is a circular stone-walled cavity of about 6 feet diameter, inside of which were found remains of what seemed like wattle or basket work of hazel twigs and rods. From the stones lying in and about the cavity it would appear as if the wall round it had been originally of some height. Round the outside of this centre cavity were five circular paved spaces, the paving raised slightly above the top tier of the wood floor, and all were outlined by a row of soft wood piles about 2 feet apart. The flooring stones had evidently been packed in with a mixture of gravel and clay.

Midway between the centre and the outside piles of the structure what looked at first to be tree roots or snags were noticed partly imbedded in the sand. On being washed of the adhering soil, holes of 12 inches wide by 25 inches deep were found cut in them at an angle, to all appearance for the insertion of struts for the support of an upper structure. On the outside, 14 inches down on either side, holes of 2 inches diameter were found intersecting the central hole, apparently for the insertion of a wooden key or treenail to retain the strut. These were found at intervals, and were held in position by stones and smaller jammers. One of the piles is now here, having been drawn out in order to exhibit the way in which they have been dressed for driving. We have verified the fact that these piles have been driven home, the striation being visible, caused by the obstruction of pebbles, etc. From the centre of the structure due west a belt of stones, forming a pavement about 6 feet wide and just a-wash with the mud, extends for about 20 yards until it intersects a breakwater, which extended right round the structure at a distance of about 12 to 14 feet from the piles. This breakwater must have been of some height originally, as a modern ditch (there seem to be different ditches, but they are not clearly distinguished from each other) or gullet running towards the shore, a short distance to the west of the structure, has been entirely lined with stones taken from it. This wall round the structure, with an outer breakwater of wood, would go to form an important defence. The bulk of the finds were made in the refuse that had accumulated in the space between the

piles and this outside structure. Beyond the breakwater there exists a rough but systematically laid pavement with a bottoming of stone about 20 to 25 feet wide extending round the structure except in proximity to the dock and dock causeway.

Discovery of a Canoe.—A few days after the excavations were commenced, an oak canoe was discovered lying some 20 yards to the north-east, with the prow towards the river. It was at once cleared out inside by myself, and in the bottom were found a spear-shaped slate object, similar to others found about the structure, an ornamented oyster shell, which has since mouldered away, a stone pendant ornament, and an implement of bone. The canoe measured, when discovered, 35 feet 7 inches long, but between the time of discovery and removal to the Kelvingrove Museum, Glasgow, a portion of the prow, which tapered to a point, and which showed two oval hand holes, was taken away by some visitors. On removal the canoe measured 33 feet long, 4 feet beam at the stern, which appeared to have been square, and about 2 feet deep. The hull was 3 inches thick. When in use it had been repaired, as the bottom had a rent and was held together by several well fitted, soft wood clamps. There were several plugged holes, and marks where the seats were fitted. It is the largest canoe hitherto recorded as found on the Clyde. On being removed it was at once seen that it had lain within a dock-like structure. The impression at first was that some driftwood had got silted up against the canoe, but on examination we found piles driven in at stated intervals supporting the walls, which were partly formed of wood and stone. No stones were visible when the canoe was first observed, but we found them on further investigation. A causeway of timber and stone connected the dock with the pile structure.

Mortised Log.—When excavating outside the piles immediately to the west and north of the smaller causeway which intersects the refuse bed and breakwater, a squared and mortised log was found. It is of oak, and measures 15 feet 4 inches in length, 18 inches in breadth, and 4 inches thick. There are six mortised holes bevelled to the extent of 3 inches. The first hole is 18 inches from the end. It was under this piece of

timber that the large, spear-shaped object of slate was found, and later on one of the smaller ones.

Animal Remains.—The remains of animals found, so far as they have been identified, are bones of the ox, horse, sheep or goat, swine, horns of the red deer and roe deer, and bones of a few large birds. The bones are mostly the long bones of the limbs, and are broken and splintered longitudinally, and many of them made into implements more or less sharpened at the points. One large pair of antlers of the red deer with part of the skull attached was found. One branch is complete and shows six tines, the other is partly broken. From tip to tip it must, when entire, have measured 48 inches.

Implements and Objects with artificial work or ornamentation.—The worked objects found in the course of the excavations were chiefly of bone and stone. They may be conveniently classed for description in two categories :—

(1) Objects of types which are familiarly known to archæological science from their frequent occurrence in other sites of early occupation ; and,

(2) Objects of types which are not known to have been discovered elsewhere, many of which, however, bear a close resemblance in character to some of the objects found in the fort at Dunbuie.

In the first class the most numerous are the pointed implements of bone. They are mostly made from the splintered long bones of oxen and sheep, often with the ends of the shafts left entire, while the splintered end is worn down to a chisel-shaped edge or to a tapering point. There are upwards of ninety of these.

The implements of deer-horn are portions of tines or of the beam of the antler cut or sawn across in lengths of a few inches, and prepared apparently as hafts or handles by being bored longitudinally at one end. Many portions of deer-horn exhibit marks of having been sawn partially through, and then broken off ; and one of the tines still attached to part of the beam of an antler shows marks of an attempt having been made to saw it off.

The implements of flint are three in number.

The first is a tiny scraper of yellow flint, $\frac{5}{8}$ inch in diameter, showing the bulb of percussion on the flat side.

The second is a hollow scraper formed in a flake, $1\frac{5}{8}$ inches in length by $\frac{5}{8}$ inch in greatest breadth, and $\frac{1}{4}$ inch in greatest thickness. The semicircular hollow is formed in the thick back edge of the flake. It is $\frac{5}{8}$ inch in length along the edge, and $\frac{1}{4}$ inch in depth in the width of the flake, and its contour is carefully worked from the flat side of the flake. The thin edge of the flake also shows secondary working in a kind of knife-edge.

The third implement is a slender flake of brown flint, 2 inches in length and somewhat less than $\frac{1}{2}$ inch in width at the widest part, having an indentation with a scraper-like edge in the thick part of the back, and the knife-edge having slight traces of use or of secondary working.

A flake of a black stone resembling pitch-stone, $1\frac{3}{4}$ inches in length with a triangular point, is marked by two parallel lines, $\frac{1}{2}$ inch from the butt, one of which goes round on both sides, while the other crosses one side only, giving the suggestion of the marks of a ligature. The stone is very hard but shows no secondary working.

A small water-worn pebble of yellow flint of the same quality as two of the implements was also found. It shows no trace of human workmanship.

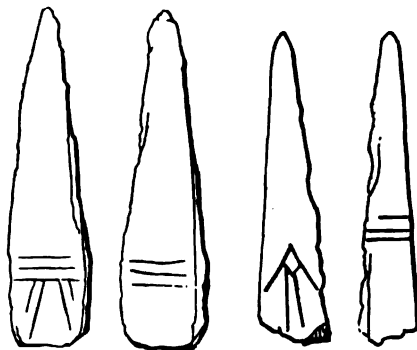
An oval water-worn pebble of quartzite with flattish upper and under surfaces, $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches in length by 2 inches in breadth and $\frac{3}{4}$ inch in thickness, having on one of its flat surfaces a shallow, oblong indentation across the centre bent obliquely to the axis of the pebble. This is a very characteristic specimen of a variety of stone implement of which there are several examples already in the National Museum, some of them being from Brochs. They are also not unfrequently found in Ireland.¹

¹ See a notice of two found in a crannog at Clones by Dr S. A. D'Arcy, in the *Journal of the Society of Antiquaries of Ireland*, vol. xxvii., 1897, p. 213, with some speculations as to their probable use.

Of other stone implements there are several hammer-stones or pounders; whetstones; oblong water-rolled pebbles with their ends abraded by use; similar pebbles with grooves or notches in the sides and edges, probably sink-stones; the under-stone of a quern, 16 inches in diameter; and a rubbing-stone or grinding-stone, on the edge of which are some indistinct incised markings not unlike oghams.

In the second class the most numerous are the implements and ornaments of stone and shale.

In the order of discovery the first of these to come under our notice were the spear-shaped objects of slate. The first was found in the canoe.



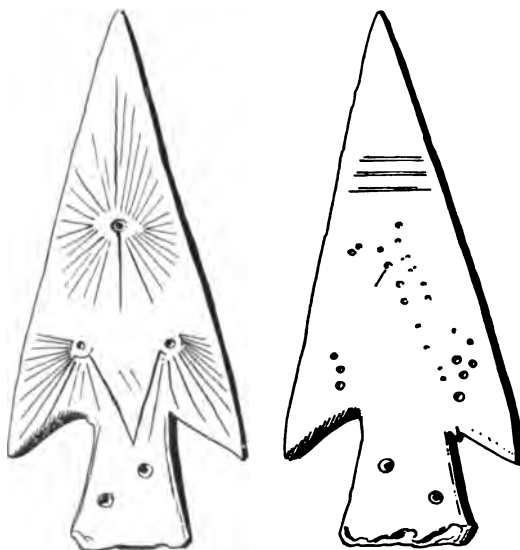
Figs. 1, 2, 3, and 4. Splinters of Slate with incised markings. (4.)

It is a naturally-shaped splinter of bluish slate, 7 inches long, $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches wide at one end, and tapers roughly to a point. On one side (fig. 1), $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches from the thick end, there are incised three transverse lines, from the centre of the lower of which two double lines run diagonally. On the other side (fig. 2) three transverse lines can be discerned: a mark we find on other similar stones and also on a bone implement.

Another piece of slate of similar shape and character, $4\frac{3}{4}$ inches in length and $1\frac{1}{8}$ inches in breadth at the base, differs only in having the sides partially smoothed and rounded by grinding. Its markings bear a remarkable similarity to those just described. On one side (fig. 3), close to the base, is a figure composed of two lines meeting in an angle at the

top, and from between them two lines slightly diverging are joined to the other two by shorter lines meeting each other at an angle. On the other side (fig. 4), at $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches from the wider end, are incised three parallel transverse lines.

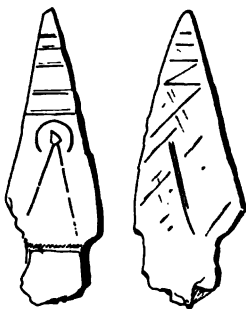
There is a similarly shaped piece of slate $9\frac{3}{4}$ inches long, showing some signs of having been ground on one edge towards the point, but with no other marking save three dots or small pit-marks on its edge.



Figs. 5 and 6. Opposite sides of a spear-shaped Implement of Slate. ($\frac{1}{4}$.)

The next object of slate has been carefully dressed to shape, and finished by grinding. It is spear-shaped and has barbs giving it all the appearance of the conventional barbed spear. It measures 11 inches long and $4\frac{3}{4}$ inches wide at the barbs, and was found beneath the mortised log. The slate is of a softer nature than the two above described. It is ornamented on one side (fig. 5) with a cup-mark $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches from the point, from which lines of nearly equal length radiate, those carried up towards the point being

longest ; to the other direction a short line more like a duct from the central cup-mark has been cut. At the distance of $6\frac{1}{4}$ inches from the point two similar cups are placed equally distant from each other, from which rayed lines are traced diagonally downwards but not upwards, the line furthest to the right of the one group meeting that furthest to the left of the other group. At the end where a handle may have been fastened (and that such a thing has been there is suggested by the smoother surface observable) there are two holes ; the lower one was plugged by what appeared to my late lamented colleague and myself to be either a piece of shale or thong. On Mr Miller punching it out in my presence it



Figs. 7 and 8. Opposite sides of a spear-shaped piece of Slate. (4.)

appeared to us under a magnifying glass to be part of an oak pin, the features of the oak wood being clearly discernible. On the reverse side (fig. 6) a somewhat indefinite figure outlined by small cups or pits is discernible ; also there are the three transverse lines like those already noticed.

Two other spear-shaped pieces of slate were found, partially shaped by artificial means, one of which presented no particular features of interest. The second, 6 inches long, has on one side (fig. 7) in the centre a circle marked round a piece of sulphuret of iron, with several of which it is studded, and from which two rayed lines project diagonally downwards. Between this and the point are five parallel markings slightly hollowed.

On the reverse side (fig. 8) are several parallel lines apparently artificial, and some others which seem to be natural.

There are also two triangular stones, 5 and 6 inches long respectively, showing ligature marks. Both are natural stones apparently selected on account of their size and shape.

A thin, nearly triangular, piece of mica-slate, $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length by $1\frac{3}{4}$ inches in greatest breadth and scarcely $\frac{1}{4}$ inch in thickness, has the wider end ground on both sides to a curvilinear edge.

Two implements of stone are peculiar in being inserted in bone handles.

Implement of stone resembling a knife (fig. 9), but too blunt to cut.

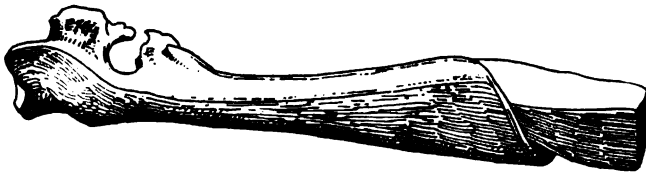


Fig. 9. Implement of Stone resembling a Knife, in a Bone Handle. (§.)

It is a peculiarly shaped stone, having a tapering tang-like projection at one end, which has been inserted in the hollow of the bone which serves as a handle, while the thinner edge of the blade-like part of the stone has been ground to a kind of blunt edge. The handle is part of the inferior end of one of the limb bones (*humerus*, probably) of a pig, about a fourth of the length being cut off the superior portion. The tang-like part of the stone is merely jammed into the cavity of the bone. The stone has evidently been selected on account of its peculiar form; and is (except for the grinding of the edge) of purely natural formation—the whole surface smoothly water-worn and the edges rounded. It measures 3 inches in length, the tang-like part being nearly 2 inches in length, and the blade-like part a little over 1 inch in length and $\frac{3}{4}$ inch in breadth. The back is fully $\frac{1}{4}$ inch in thickness. The bone handle is $4\frac{1}{4}$ inches in length.

Implement of stone, also resembling a knife (fig. 10), but smaller and

sharper than that just described. It is also a peculiarly shaped stone, having a tapering tang-like projection at one end, which has been firmly inserted into the wider end of a tine of the horn of a red deer, from which the stone blade projects $1\frac{3}{4}$ inches. The handle is $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length and terminates in the curved and pointed end of the tine. The stone blade is a splinter of hard slate, naturally formed, but having a curious resemblance to the round-edged point of a knife. The extreme upper part of the round edge has been ground, but the lower and straighter part of the edge retains its natural jagged fracture.

Several stones which cannot be clearly classified as implements were found and retained on account of their having apparently artificial markings of various kinds on their surfaces.



Fig. 10. Implement of Stone in Handle of Deer-horn. (3.)

One triangular-shaped block of sandstone has four cups, three in a group and one apart, near the margin. It measures from base to apex $14\frac{1}{2}$ inches, and in thickness 4 inches. The single cup is $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches diameter by $\frac{1}{4}$ inch in depth—the group of three are somewhat smaller.

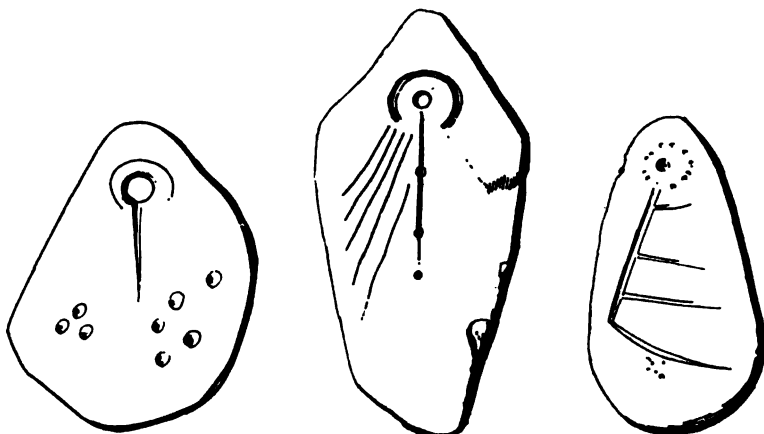
Another sandstone block, irregularly shaped but somewhat circular, $21\frac{1}{2}$ inches by $16\frac{1}{2}$ inches, is intersected with a natural line of cleavage, on which some five cup-shaped marks have been incised. On the reverse we find on the same cleavage line that there are other small cup-like marks. The outstanding feature is an incision 2 inches wide at the edge tapering to $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches, apparently formed by rubbing.

A stone, semicircular, and polished by rubbing or grinding on the concave surface. The curve from point to point is $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches. It measures $14\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length by $9\frac{1}{4}$ inches wide, and tapers $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches to an edge of $\frac{1}{4}$ inch.

One slab of limestone, in length $28\frac{1}{2}$ inches by $10\frac{1}{2}$ inches, height and depth 5 inches. On one side there are pitted marks which may have been caused by its use as an anvil.

A piece of sandstone, $7\frac{1}{2}$ inches by $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches by 3 inches, with a cup in the centre, $1\frac{3}{4}$ inches by $\frac{5}{8}$ inch deep, was also dug up.

One small stone of metamorphic sandstone, somewhat pear-shaped (fig. 11), is pierced for suspension towards the apex. Round this hole is a ring-mark, and from the hole a line or duct runs downwards. There are two groups of three and five pit-marks respectively on the surface.



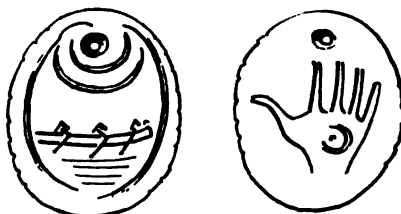
Figs. 11, 12, and 13. Perforated Stones with incised markings. ($\frac{1}{4}$.)

Another, measuring 4 inches by $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches, of red sandstone, shows a cup, ring, and duct. It is not pierced.

There is another stone of similar material (fig. 12), but much larger, measuring 7 inches long and $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches greatest width, and weighing 22 ounces. It is likewise pierced near the apex, and round the whole a circle runs which is incomplete on the under side, and through the interrupted circle issues a line or stem of $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length, which runs from the hole downwards. This line intersects at equal distances two small cup-like marks, and terminates in a third and similar hole. From

between the lower edge of the ring and from the first cup-mark proceed five rayed diagonal lines, the centre one terminating in a small cup on the extreme edge. Towards the lower right edge on the side of the stone are four small pit-marks, the lower two of which are larger than any of the others, being $\frac{1}{8}$ inch diameter. There are also two pit-marks on the lower edge of the hole. This stone is, perhaps, one of the most characteristic the excavations have produced. It was found imbedded in the dock on the removal of the canoe.

An oval, water-worn pebble of hard, purplish sandstone, $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length by $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches in greatest breadth, has at its narrow end on its flatter face (fig. 13) a pit or commencement of a perforation which has



Figs. 14 and 15. Obverse and Reverse of perforated Pebble. (§.)

not been carried through, with a circle round it of small indentations, from which proceeds a line downwards inclined to the left, with four offshoots nearly at right angles, the lower being curved to the line of a natural scaling off in the surface of the stone.

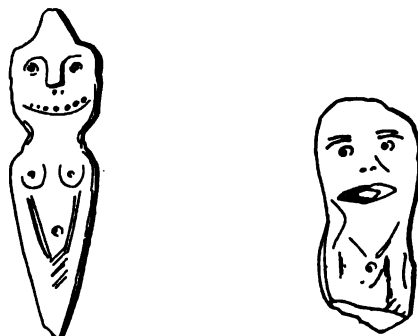
A small, oval, water-rolled pebble, pierced for suspension, which was found in the canoe, presents an elaborate piece of workmanship. Round the hole on one side (fig. 14) are two concentric, partial rings, and a third and almost complete ring forms a border right round the stone, inside of which there is what appears to be a canoe or boat, in which three men are engaged paddling or rowing,¹ the water being shown by several

¹ In the *Proceedings*, vol. xxi. p. 193, there is an engraving of a pendant of jet or cannel coal, found in excavating on the farm of Broughton Knowe, Skirling, Peebles-shire, on which is incised a similar figure of a boat with two persons in it. Boat-figures are well known in connection with rock-sculptures in Scandinavia.

straight, parallel lines. On the other side (fig. 15) is the representation of a left hand with a tiny cup and ring mark in the palm. The edge of the stone has been ornamented with numerous small notches. The nature of the stone I have been unable to determine.

There is also a thin slate ornament, pierced for suspension, measuring nearly $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length by $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches wide. Round the hole is a ring from which two lines diverge, terminating in two pierced holes near the bottom edge.

The presence of carved figures of shale representing the human face



Figs. 16 and 17. Rude Figures of Shale. (§.)

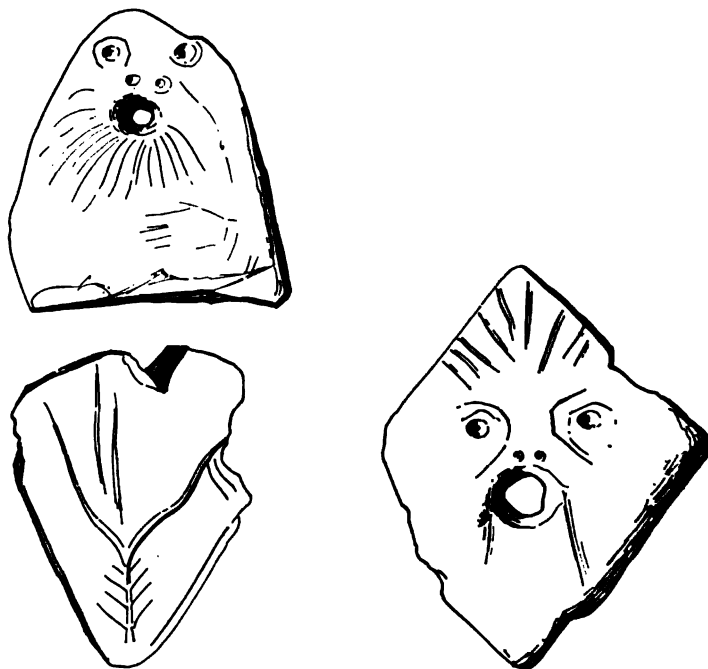
and figure,¹ and also of what are evidently ornaments, has given rise to a great deal of discussion.

The first figure (fig. 16) was found in the refuse heap, and got broken with the shovel, but is now repaired. It represents the head and breasts of a female, and is grotesque in character. It is fully 3 inches long.

The second figure (fig. 17), $1\frac{3}{4}$ inches long, found in the circular cavity in the centre of the structure, is broken, and appears to be that of a man. It is plain, and no attempt at ornamentation has been made.

¹ Many very crudely expressed representations of human figures carved on stones are given by Solomon Reinach in his articles on "Sculpture in Europe" in *L'Anthropologie*, vol. v., 1894.

The third, which is, unfortunately, broken across the middle (fig. 18), is rather grotesque and striking, having a voluminous beard, and the lower part of the body compressed into the wedge-shape of the stone. The hands are crossed and the toes meet at the apex. It is lightly engraved, and measures 6 inches long.



Figs. 18 and 19. Rude Figures of Shale. (3.)

The fourth (fig. 19) is the face of a man cut on a diamond-shaped piece of shale, 3 inches by $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches. As in the case of the two previously mentioned the mouth is perforated, and in this instance evidently for suspension. It was dug out by myself in the month of January. Previous to this a similar shaped piece of shale was found, and on

examination it fitted exactly to this last figure, the one having been split off the other.

The ornaments are eleven in number, and from their form, and being mostly perforated, are obviously suitable for suspension.

No. 1 is $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches long, $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches in width at broadest part, and fully $\frac{1}{2}$ inch in thickness (fig. 20). The hole for suspension is $\frac{3}{4}$ inch from the top, and lines from the hole radiate upwards. An incised line about $\frac{1}{4}$ inch from the edge, which is rounded towards the bottom, where it meets and loops up towards the centre, terminating in a large hole nearly an inch in diameter. There is a cup-mark near the bottom in line with the duct, and there is one on each side of it close to the curve of the line already referred to.

No. 2, which is about $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches long and $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches wide, has rayed lines running downwards from a ring, which encircles the hole at the distance of $\frac{1}{8}$ inch.

No. 3, measuring $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches by $1\frac{3}{4}$ inches, is similar in ornamentation, only the rayed lines terminate in little dots or cups (fig. 21).

No. 4 measures $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches by $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches, and has three incised lines radiating downwards from the suspending hole.

No. 5, 3 inches by 2 inches, has no small hole for suspension, but in the centre there is a hole measuring nearly an inch in diameter. From this hole there is a short duct or channel and one concentric ring; on the other side, in this case differing from the others, there are three semi-circular lines on one side above the hole, and several rayed lines running from the bottom edge.

No. 6, measuring $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches by 2 inches, is somewhat elliptic in form (fig. 22). There are two holes for suspension $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches apart. Round the topmost hole is a semi-circular ring. From this run seven rayed lines of unequal length, one of which terminates at the second hole, and the others in cupped marks. A curved line, partly forming a border, runs between the cupped marks and the edge.

No. 7, irregularly triangular piece, naturally shaped (fig. 23), measuring $4\frac{1}{4}$ inches in length by 2 inches in breadth at the wide end. Within an

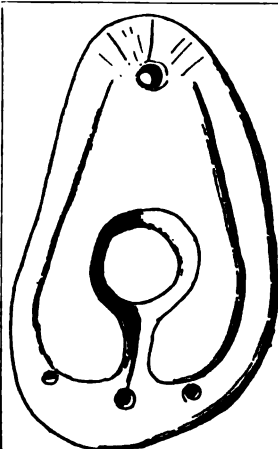


Fig. 20.

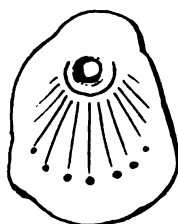


Fig. 21.

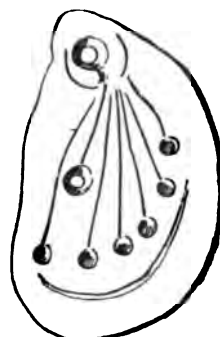


Fig. 22.

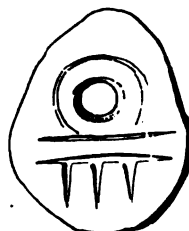


Fig. 24.



Fig. 23.



Fig. 25.

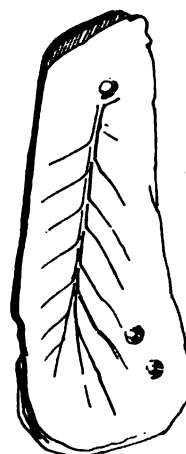


Fig. 26.

Figs. 20-26. Pieces of Shale or Cannel Coal with incised ornament.

inch of the broad end is a pit or partial perforation nearly half-an-inch in diameter, with an incomplete circle round it on the upper side, and three radiating lines proceeding downwards from the lower side.

No. 8, oval piece, water-rolled and naturally shaped (fig. 24), measuring $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches in length and $1\frac{3}{4}$ inches in breadth and about $\frac{1}{4}$ inch in thickness, pierced towards the narrower end by a round hole $\frac{1}{2}$ inch in diameter, surrounded by an incised circle with a tangential line about an inch in length at the lower side, with a parallel line of the same length below it from which three shorter lines go off downwards at right angles.

No. 9, flat, oblong piece with two straight sides almost parallel (fig. 25), one end rounded, and one obliquely fractured, the whole surface smoothed, striated, and water-worn, having on one face three parallel incised lines, and a fourth making an acute angle with the third.

No. 10, irregularly shaped oblong piece (fig. 26), 9 inches in length by $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches in greatest breadth and about $\frac{1}{2}$ inch in thickness, one face rough, the other rubbed smooth and strongly striated lengthways, having near the narrow end a perforation about $\frac{1}{4}$ inch in diameter from which proceeds downwards a strongly incised line, with shorter lines branching from it alternately at an acute angle, and at nearly equal distances apart. Near the other end on one side are two roughly scooped hollows. The perforation at the smaller end is roughly scooped out on both sides, but the intervening central part is bored quite regularly, with straight sides.

No. 11, oval-shaped, $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches by 3 inches and about $\frac{1}{8}$ of an inch thick, has a hole near the centre close on one inch diameter, from which a line or duct runs for nearly 2 inches. There are two different cupped marks about $\frac{1}{4}$ inch from the hole, and a line running from each towards the outer edge.

No. 12, irregularly shaped, 4 inches by $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches, has two holes. There is a semi-circular line partly round the top hole from which two rayed lines diagonally diverge.

No. 13, oval-shaped, $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches by $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches, very thin, pierced with hole for suspension. No other marks. Evidently flaked off.

No. 14, an irregularly triangular piece, water-rolled and naturally

shaped, 2 inches by 2 inches and barely half an inch in thickness, shows an arrangement of dots, T-shaped, there being three across, and two downwards. One of the stones from Dunbuie shows a similar arrangement of dots.

No. 15, a pointed piece of shale, 6 inches long by $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches broad, has on one side a line $\frac{3}{4}$ inch long, incised from the point downwards, thereafter two double lines crossing each other at right angles. These markings are indistinct.

Three slabs of cannel coal, one measuring 12 inches long by $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches in breadth and 1 inch in thickness, another, $19\frac{1}{2}$ inches long by 7 inches, tapering to $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches in breadth and $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches thick. This one shows

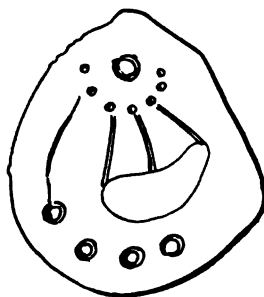


Fig. 27. Oyster Shell with incised lines and perforations. (3.)

marks of labouring on the sides, the edges being rounded off, evidently by attrition. The third is $20\frac{1}{4}$ inches long by $7\frac{1}{4}$ inches, tapering to $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches in breadth and $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches thick. One of the sides at the lesser end has been whittled or cut away to a depth of $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches, positive signs of cutting being visible.

Small pieces of shale or cannel coal can be picked up along the banks of the river, but no pieces at all approaching to the size of those above described have hitherto been met with.

Several oyster shells, ornamented and pierced for suspension, were found, but only two could be preserved, the others having crumbled away on being exposed to the air, or broken by coming in contact with

the shovel. The ornamentation of one of the two shells (fig. 27) resembles that on some of the shale ornaments. There is a hole for suspension at the narrow end, and round this, in the inside surface, eight or nine small pitted marks are grouped in a semi-circle, and from these four lines radiate towards the natural depression for the insertion of the muscle in the shell. Underneath are four holes perforated in a curved line parallel to the edge. There are no artificial marks on the outside surface. It was found in the circular cavity already described. The other shell has two holes of unequal diameter for suspension at the narrow end, and there are indistinct rayed lines visible on the under surface.

Quantities of the common periwinkle or *Littorina littorea* and mussel shells were found in the refuse heap mixed with the other debris. The oyster shells found are of the *Ostrea edulis* variety.

Summary and Conclusions.—The situation of the pile dwelling being within high water mark made the work of excavation both tedious and difficult and rather unsatisfactory in its way. The trenches got silted up with the recurring tide, and about 50 per cent. of our time was lost in baling out water and shovelling away the sand which had been washed in. The wash on the shore from the large powerful vessels, which pass and repass every tide, did great damage to our work, and the climax was reached when an unlucky steamer got stranded badly on a foggy day on the opposite side of the bank, and during the week she lay there the wash of some half dozen tugs employed in getting her off undid all our work. Digging so much in water led to many of the articles exhumed being injured by the spade in spite of every precaution. Our excavators deserve great credit for the careful and intelligent manner in which they did their work. To Mr W. A. Donnelly, artist, Milton of Colquhoun, is entirely due the credit of this discovery, which was made in July 1898. For two years the north bank of the Clyde between Dumbarton and Kilpatrick, which is almost all of a marshy nature, was searched by Mr Donnelly with the above result.

The similarity of the finds from this pile structure and those from the adjacent hill fort of Dunbuie is obvious. The two erections, however,

are not in sight of each other, a shoulder of Dumbuck Hill intervening, and they may not have been occupied contemporaneously. In common with Dunbuie, there is here an entire absence of metals and pottery. Iron we could scarcely look for unless in the form of oxide, but bronze would doubtless have stood the water.

The quantity of bones found was small, and the number of implements made of bone seems large in proportion. The number of ornaments also seems to be large.

The presence of so much cannel coal is a curious feature. Small pieces are found on the river bank all down the Clyde, but the large pieces described must have reached the position where they were found by the agency of man.

The discovery of this pile structure has raised many questions, and there are divided opinions as to its age and character. Probably at the moment its true position in archaeology cannot be determined ; but time will show.

In the discussion which followed, Dr JOSEPH ANDERSON said :—The Society is greatly indebted to Mr Bruce for the excellent account he has given of the investigation of this pile structure, which presents a number of unusual features both in its construction and contents. But in its essential characteristics it does not appear to me to differ more from the generality of other pile structures known to us in Scotland, than they differ among themselves. Hence I have no difficulty in classing it along with them. All the pile structures hitherto known in Scotland belong to a comparatively late period, and the character of the relics obtained from this one agrees so far with the general character of the relics from them. The canoe, the quern, the rubbing-stone, the hammer-stones, whetstones, sinkstones, the oval pebble with an oblique hollow, the flint flakes and scraper, and the bone implements are things that have been frequently found in Scottish and Irish crannogs, and things which taken together may quite well be attributed to the same period as the generality of the Scottish crannogs. But at this point the correspondence of the contents

of the Dumbuck structure with those of other pile structures ceases, and we have to consider the significance of a series of objects from it bearing incised markings in stone, shale, cannel coal, and oyster shell, which not only have no resemblance to anything heretofore found in pile structures, but no recognisable affinity of character with any objects found anywhere else, excepting those found in the hill fort of Dunbuie, not far distant. Comparing these two sets of things, from Dunbuie and Dumbuck, it is obvious that there is a certain affinity of character, with occasional similarities both in the forms of the objects and the style of the carving. Comparing both sets of things with the groups of relics obtained from other pile structures and hill forts, it is obvious that they do not fit into the sequence of either series. Taking a wider area of comparison: although in certain points there may be some faint resemblances to objects from other countries, and of different periods, as, for instance, to the cup-markings on rocks and boulders, or to the incised carvings of American Indians or Australian savages, I do not think that such crude resemblances can be relied upon for definite conclusions of age or origin. Remaining thus apart from all classifiable objects of cognate character, they give us no warrant to attribute them to any prehistoric period, or to place them in any particular section of the archæological series. Such objects of unclassifiable affinities are specially liable to have their genuineness called in question. This, of course, is, and must remain, a matter of individual opinion, and doubtless conflicting opinions will be held and expressed; as in matters scientific or even in courts of justice it is by no means unusual for expert testimony to be given on both sides. It is probable also that there will not be complete agreement as to the number of the objects in the collection which are to be regarded as genuine or otherwise. For my own part I do not consider it possible or necessary, in the meantime, that there should be a final pronouncement on these questions. In the absence of decisive evidence, which time may supply, I prefer to suspend my judgment—merely placing the suspected objects (as they place themselves) in the list of things that must wait for further evidence because they contradict present experience.

It has often happened that new varieties of things have been regarded with suspicion on account of their lack of correspondence with things previously known, and that the lapse of time has brought corroboration of their genuineness through fresh discoveries. If time brings no such corroboration, they still remain in their proper classification as things whose special character has not been confirmed by archæological experience.

Dr CHRISTISON, Secretary, said :—In considering the scientific value of the objects of a startling novelty found at Dumbuck it is important to take along with them those previously found at Dunbuie; and on a careful examination of the whole, it appears to me that they are divisible into several groups, which, apart from a vague, general resemblance, are not closely allied to each other, and are not clearly derivable from each other. Thus we have not one but several sets of objects, such as I believe have not previously been met with; and while recognising the scientific spirit and good faith with which this paper has been brought before us, it appears to me that the difficulty in freely accepting the objects found at Dunbuie has been increased rather than diminished by the additional discoveries made at Dumbuck.

Dr ROBERT MUNRO, in a letter to the Secretary, said that it was unnecessary for him to do more than to refer to the opinions he had already expressed in his recently published work on *Prehistoric Scotland*, and elsewhere :—

“The most mysterious outcome of the Dumbuck investigations is that relics, entirely new to Scottish Archaeology, but almost identical with those recorded as having been found on the adjoining hill fort of Dunbuie, have also been found among the debris of this marine site—some in the refuse heap, some in the canoe, and others in the empty central space. . . . I have elsewhere given expression to the opinion that these strange-looking objects, both from Dumbuck and Dunbuie, do not belong to any known phase of Scottish civilisation, and most certainly not to the Neolithic period.

“Among the genuine relics found at Dumbuck may be mentioned portions of deer-horn sawn across, a quern, some pointed implements of bone, like those found in the Lochlee crannog, and a few polishers of stone—all of which unmistakably indicate the mediæval character of this curious structure. The quern or handmill was not known in Europe either in the Stone or Bronze Age, and none prior to Roman times has been found in North Britain. The shale

and slate images and weapons, the perforated stone pendants, oyster-shells, and other objects ornamented with cup-marks, concentric circles, etc., would be as much out of place as surviving remnants of the prehistoric civilisation of Scotland in Romano-British times as they are now."—*Prehistoric Scotland*, pp. 440, 441.

Mr ANDREW LANG, in a letter to the Secretary, said:—I do not know whether it is lawful for an absent member to offer any remarks on the topic under discussion. But, as I have taken some part in newspaper controversy, I should like to say that, as regards the stage of culture, and relative antiquity of the structure and remains at Dumbuck, I have no grounds for an opinion, and no special knowledge of the subject. What interested me was the appearance on small portable stones at Dumbuck of certain decorative markings, such as cups and rings, already familiar to us in rock surfaces in most parts of the world. That such marks occur both in rock surfaces and on a kind of portable ritual objects in stone, among the Arunta and other tribes of Central Australia, is a recent discovery. In Australia the markings have a definite ritual and magical significance. I therefore infer:—

(1) That probably the same marks once had an analogous significance in this country;

(2) That a forger, presumably ignorant of the recently ascertained Australian facts, was unlikely to counterfeit objects of which he could scarcely have heard. He would have forged *familiar*, not *unknown* objects.

The level of Australian material culture, in any case, is infinitely below that indicated by the structure at Dumbuck.

If genuine, the marked stones of Dumbuck and Dunbuie indicate the survival, into a relatively cultured age, of a singularly archaic set of ritual and magical ideas.

Dr DAVID MURRAY, in a letter to the Secretary, said:—The site is at the edge of what was formerly a shoal known as Dumbreck Ford, and was long the western limit of the Clyde Trustees' improvements. That limit was marked by a cairn which existed in 1758, and I think considerably earlier, and may have served as a beacon as well as a boundary.

River cairns are commonly built on piled platforms, and my doubt is whether this is not the nature of the structure in question. It is difficult to suggest why a pile-dwelling should be placed on a spot dry for several hours every day. The so-called causeway would be under water at high and of no use at low tide. The supposed dock in which the canoe was found would be equally useless, being at one time on dry land and at another 12 feet under water. The canoe does not seem to have been associated with the structure. It is similar to other Clyde canoes, one of which was found a short distance to the east. The other finds are puzzling, but we need not condemn them because we do not understand them.

The CHAIRMAN (Sir ARTHUR MITCHELL) said :—The comments which have been made on Mr Bruce's paper will, I think, serve a useful purpose. The fact that they have by no means been all in agreement does not, in my opinion, lessen their value. It seems to me that the position of the Society as a corporate body has already been on the whole satisfactorily disclosed in regard to the question, or rather the doubts which have largely led to these comments. But a little more may perhaps with advantage be said. The Society as a whole—that is in its corporate capacity—has no function or duty to give a deliverance on such a matter ; but, of course, the individual Fellows composing the Society may hold opinions which differ, and differ greatly. The Society, indeed, cannot put an end to such differences by any deliverance. It could not do so even if it wished. It is clearly desirable that this should be remembered. The doubts I have referred to relate to some, but not to all of the objects presented to us as having been found during the Dumbuck exploration. And it must be kept in mind that these objects are presented to us as finds upon such evidence as we are accustomed to accept as sufficient in regard to alleged finds made during other similar explorations. It is manifestly important that this be understood and kept in mind. The evidence of authenticity, in short, in regard to these doubted objects from Dumbuck is the usual evidence in such circumstances ; and

it is desirable to remember, further, that it is precisely the same evidence of authenticity which is furnished in regard to all the classes of objects found in the Dumbuck exploration—that is, in regard to the canoe, the quern, the bones, etc., about the authenticity of which no doubts have been expressed—as in regard to those objects about which doubts have been entertained. These doubted objects are new to us. They are not only new in connection with a pile structure, if Dumbuck really is a pile structure, and can be truly regarded as a sort of crannog, but they are also new in a wider sense, not having been found in connection with any other sort of structure, always excepting the fort at Dunbuie, which is in close proximity to Dumbuck. When quite new objects present themselves with claims to antiquity, it is certainly proper to examine those claims with care. This would be proper if there was nothing peculiar about them beyond their newness, that is, their not having been seen before; but a careful examination of them becomes still more clearly proper, if there is anything about their character, in addition to newness, raising doubts as to their genuineness. There may be little or no hesitation in accepting objects as genuine objects of antiquity, and yet some uncertainty as to their authenticity. It is, of course, a deeper doubt, which extends to genuineness as well as to authenticity.

So far as concerns the action of the Society as a whole, objects brought before it, as these are, cannot properly be discarded as unworthy of consideration, simply because they are new. That seems to me quite clear. And it is nearly as clear that such treatment would not be proper, when to newness are added characters that give rise to doubts as to genuineness. Even in such circumstances the proper course, I think, is to do nothing more than shelve them, which with us would mean placing the objects in a case for preservation. We come to no other conclusion, in short, than that a record of the find shall be kept, and the objects preserved, and that we must wait till further experience enables the Fellows to accept or reject either the authenticity or the genuineness, or both the authenticity and genuineness of the objects. This experience may be reached in various ways. It may be derived from fresh explorations

in other localities, or from further explorations at Dumbuck itself, or from a fuller knowledge of the circumstances in which the doubted objects were found. It seems to me that this is the right course for the Society to follow. Thanks to Mr Bruce, we have a full record, and our function is to preserve both the record and the objects.

I have only one other remark to make, and I am not sure that it will be considered of much value. It seems to me that we should, in the meantime, speak hesitatingly of the Dumbuck structure as a crannog. No doubt crannogs differ widely from each other, but Dumbuck has some peculiarities which present themselves, so far as I am aware, in no other structure which has been generally accepted as a crannog.

In connection with this point, the position of the Dumbuck structure seems of some importance. It is situated on the Clyde, at a place which was at one time a ford—not a ferry. There are indeed many references to the Dumbuck Ford. When the Clyde was deepened, great changes, we know, occurred in the region of Dumbuck, the result of dredging on a great scale, and also of river buildings, not far from the structure. There is still, I think, a guiding light at Dumbuck. It is now, if I mistake not, a gas light, but I think it was at one time a light from an open fire of flaming coal. On these matters, however, I have no certain information. But the history of Dumbuck as a ford seems to me to deserve looking into.

In conclusion, I have much pleasure in asking you to accord Mr Bruce a vote of thanks for his paper, which is a carefully drawn up account of the Dumbuck exploration, and in which there is no pleading for the adoption of any views or opinions. He has given us what he regards as a record of facts, and there he leaves the matter. In this he has set an excellent example, for which he deserves our thanks. He is a busy man, but I hope he may some day find time for further work at Dumbuck. It has proved a difficult and costly exploration, and what remains to be done will not be less difficult and costly ; but we have evidence that Mr Bruce has the enthusiasm, and I hope he will yet find the time to do more work either at Dumbuck or elsewhere.

II.

NOTICE OF AN INCISED SEPULCHRAL SLAB FOUND IN THE CHURCH OF LONGFORGAN, PERTHSHIRE. By A. H. MILLAR, F.S.A. Scot.

In July 1899, while extensive structural alterations were being made in the Parish Church of Longforgan, the richly decorated tombstone, now to be described, was discovered. These alterations were designed and executed by Mr Alex. Hutcheson, F.S.A. Scot., of Broughty Ferry, and under his immediate supervision. An apse with a three-light window was erected at the east wall, and the whole interior of the church was reconstructed. The flooring was entirely removed, and while this part of the work was in progress, the workmen came upon a very beautiful tombstone, lying face upwards, near the supposed site of the altar in the pre-Reformation Church. With Mr Hutcheson's accustomed care for the preservation of archæological relics, he had given instructions that he should be notified at once when any discoveries were made. To this provision is due the protection of what is unquestionably one of the finest monumental stones of the fifteenth century yet discovered in Scotland. The position of the slab, covered as it was with earth, and safely preserved from injury by the flooring, has made it possible to bring the stone to light nearly as fresh as when it came from the sculptor's hands. Proper arrangements have been made for its future preservation. It has been erected against the north wall in the inside of the church, and placed on an entablature supported by brackets, at a sufficient height from the ground to prevent its mutilation by accident or design.

The slab (fig. 1) is an oblong block of fine Kingoodie stone, from the local quarry, and measures 6 feet 6½ inches by 2 feet 10 inches at the top, tapering to 2 feet 8 inches at the base, and with an average thickness of 5 inches. It bears the full-length effigies of a knight in armour, his lady in the costume of the period, and a small figure of a youth in armour, either a son or an attendant squire. The figure of the knight

measures 4 feet 8½ inches from heel to cap; that of the lady is 1 inch shorter; while the youth is only 1 foot 5 inches in height. The knight and lady are both represented with folded hands, their faces turned upward towards the figure of St Andrew on the cross, which is placed in the centre of the upper part of the slab. Plate armour is shown on both knight and squire; and so carefully has the sculptor executed the minute details that the leather straps and buckles by which the plates are held together at the joints are plainly delineated. As usual in such memorials, the knight is shown with his mail-clad feet resting on his "talbot" or hunting dog; but in this case the artist has departed from the conventional form, and has brought the dog's head up on the outside of the knight's right leg, thereby filling in a blank space in a most ingenious manner. In the similar sculptured stone in Creich Church, Fifeshire, referred to further on, the dog is shown crouching with his head between the knight's feet. It has been suggested that the position of the dog in the Longforgan stone is a mark of illegitimacy, and though this theory is not well supported by evidence, it is probable, as shall be shown, that the Longforgan knight was of illegitimate Royal descent.

The minor details of the sculpture are very ingenious and artistic. A rich double canopy appears over the heads of the figures; that over the knight being quite different in design from the portion over the lady. Much ingenuity has been displayed in the introduction of a floriated background in the form of conventionalised foliage filling up all the interstices between the figures. Across the top of the stone there is an ornamented border consisting of a series of small blocks or pateræ, with varied designs, carefully cut with the chisel. The figure of St Andrew—probably the earliest instance of the introduction of the Saint's effigy on a tombstone—is executed with similar precision. It measures 15 inches from point to point of the cross, the human figure measuring 12 inches in length from over the halo to the plane of the feet. The features of the Saint are unfortunately obliterated, but the outstretched hands show the thumbs extended at right angles to the palms. Longforgan was in the diocese of St Andrews, hence the effigy. On the right side of the

knight's head a small shield bears his arms—a lion rampant—while on the lady's left there is a similar shield. A very minute examination has failed to disclose the armorial bearings on her shield, and it is possible that the figures incised, which look like three monograms of the letters C. C. set back to back and tied in the centre, are not truly heraldic, but either fanciful letters or merely decorative ornaments. The surcingle of the knight shows a succession of varied designs cut with minute accuracy. The sword of the knight passes behind his figure on the left side, and only the pommel is visible at the thigh, and part of the scabbard between the lower parts of the legs. His dagger is shown on the right side. The squire's sword is plainly displayed. It is in the form of the period, the cross-guard being slightly curved and finished with ball-points. Around the outer edge of the stone a ribbon is carried, skilfully folded at the corners, and returned upon itself at the base. It bears the following inscription cut in Gothic letters, incised :—

HIC JACET JOHĀNES DE GALYCHTLY QUONDAM DÑS DE
EBROKIS, QUI OBIIT DIE MĒSIS ANNO DÑI. M°. CCCC°. . .
ET MARIOTA, UXOR EIUS, QUI OBIIT DIE MĒSIS ANNO DÑI.
M°. CCCC°. . . .

There are smaller ribbons gracefully enrolled around the heads of the knight and the lady, which were probably intended as labels for armorial mottoes or for pious phrases. On one side the ribbon appears to proceed from the knight's mouth; but a portion of the drapery from the lady's head-dress intervenes between her mouth and the ribbon on her side. The whole of the sculpture on this stone is wrought by delicate V-shaped incision, not deeply cut; and no part of the work is in relief.

Before considering the history of this stone, it will be interesting to notice its points of similarity with an incised tombstone of the same date in the ruined church of Creich, Fifeshire. This stone is figured and described, from actual inspection made by me, in my work entitled *Fife, Pictorial and Historical*, vol. ii. p. 334. A monumental recess in the north wall of the church, formed by a moulded arch bearing the

SEPULCHRAL SLAB FOUND IN THE CHURCH OF LONGFORGAN. 467

Barclay arms on the keystone, contains a beautiful incised stone slab (fig. 2), with the figures of a knight in armour and his lady, sur-



Fig. 2. Incised Sepulchral Slab at Creich, Fifeshire. (17.)

mounted by a rich canopy. The faces have probably had brass plates with the features engraved, but these have disappeared, and only the

shield-like apertures remain.¹ The style of decoration is similar to that on the Longforan stone, though not so elaborate. The inscription on the edge of the stone is as follows:—

HIC JACET DAVID DE BERCLAY DE LUTER, DNS DE PRESGYL QUI OBIIT . . . DIE
MENSIS . . . ANNO DNI. M^oCCCC^o.

HIC JACET HELENA DE DOUGLAS UXOR PREDICTI, QUI OBIIT XXIX DIE MENSIS
JANUARIJ, ANNO DNI M^oCCCC^oXXI.

An examination of the Creich stone shows that it has been erected by David de Barclay of Luthrie at the time of the death of his wife, on 29th January 1421; and the laird had then caused his own obituary inscription to be carved, leaving blanks for the month and for the last figures of the year. The inscription on the Longforan stone has similar blanks for the months and final figures of the years when the knight and lady died, thus showing that it was a pre-obit monument which has never been completed. As the date of the death of Helena de Douglas on the Creich stone seems to be all in the same lettering, it is almost certain that it was finished in that year. At least it could not be near the end of the

¹ Mr Alexander Neilson, sculptor, Dundee, has made a thorough examination of the Creich tombstone. He finds that the portions of the stone corresponding to the faces and hands of the figures are sunk below the surface nearly an inch, which, of course, is much deeper than would be necessary for brass plates. These cuttings have been carefully "cleaned out," and the edges are cut square. Mr Neilson suggests that these apertures have been made for the purpose of inserting sculptured marble or alabaster blocks in high relief to give the features and the hands of the knight and the lady. This method was followed in several notable Italian monuments, and the Creich stone appears to be the work of a Continental sculptor. If Mr Neilson's theory be correct, this monument must be ranked as unique in Scotland. It is on record that the tomb of Robert the Bruce was of marble, and was brought from Paris to Dunfermline, by way of Bruges; so that the connection of Scotland with the Continental art-workmen existed a century before the date of the Creich and Longforan stones. The Creich stone has never been intended to lie flat on the ground, for the splayed edge on which the inscription is lettered has evidently been the front of a recumbent stone placed within a niche or canopy. It was not unusual to cut incised stone slabs so as to inlay the head and hands of an effigy in plates of brass or different coloured stone such as marble or alabaster, sometimes flat, sometimes raised and in relief. (See Haines' *Manual of Monumental Brasses*, Oxford, 1848, p. 7.)

fifteenth century, or the letters MCCCC. would not have been cut. The similarity in the style of incision, the decorative canopy-work, and the lettering makes it extremely probable that both stones were the work of one artist. It is reasonable to suppose that when that unknown artist had finished the Creich stone, he was employed (in 1421) to make the Longforgan stone in anticipation of the deaths of John de Galychtly and his lady.

The identity of John de Galychtly has not been disclosed, despite a very extended research. The rampant lion in his heraldic bearings seems to imply that he was descended from Patrick Galythly, who swore fealty to Edward I. at Perth on 24th July 1291 (*Cal. of Doc. Scot.*, ii. p. 124), and who was a competitor for the crown of Scotland in 1292, claiming as the son of Henry Galythly, alleged to be the lawful son of William the Lion. His propinquity, however, has not been proved, though the fact that he bore the Royal Arms, and was in armour and attended by a squire, as a knight should be, though only described as a simple "laird," makes it strongly probable that he was one of the quasi-Royal descendants. If the position of the dog's head implies illegitimacy, John de Galychtly must have abandoned his claim, though he retained the Royal cognizance. It is a further indirect proof of his connection to find him located so near Perth, where Patrick Galythly resided; and to discover that he held lands immediately contiguous to those which three other competitors for the Crown—Baliol, Bruce, and Hastings—had inherited by descent from David, Earl of Huntingdon, brother of William the Lion. The name of Galychtly or Galythly still survives in Perth, the Carse of Gowrie, and Dundee, in the corrupted forms of Galletly, Gellatly, and Golightly.

The lands of Ebrokis cannot now be identified, as the name has disappeared from the locality centuries ago. The name seems to be the original of the variants of Ebrux in Roxburghshire, and Ibrox near Glasgow. Through the courtesy of George Paterson, Esq., of Castle Huntly, I have had the privilege of examining many of the old deeds and charters connected with the barony of Longforgan, some of which are included in the printed volumes of the *Register of the Great Seal*. The

earliest document containing the name "Ebrukis" is the charter by James IV., dated 7th January 1508-9, by which he incorporated certain lands to form the barony of Langforgund, and confirmed the barony to Andrew Lord Gray. In an inventory of old writs made out in 1778, this charter is described, but the name is there spelled "Ebrox." On 13th July 1613, an Instrument of Resignation of the lands of Castle Huntly was drawn up, when Patrick, Earl of Kinghorne, obtained the barony, but Ebrokis is not mentioned at all, so that the identity of the property had been lost before that time, having disappeared in the century from 1508 till 1613. The Galychtlys of Ebrokis had apparently become extinct within that period. It is a curious fact that the first recorded proprietor of Longforgan barony was Sir Andrew Gray of Broxmouth, in Roxburghshire, who had a grant of the lands from King Robert Bruce, and who may have named a part of his new estate "Ebrox" after his earlier property. Sir Andrew's grandson, Sir Patrick Gray, died in 1421, and was therefore contemporary with John de Galychtly of Ebrokis.

When the sculptured stone was discovered in the church at Longforgan, the fragments of a baptismal font were also found. It had, apparently, been an octagonal basin mounted on a shaft, with eight panels around the sides giving sculptured representations of incidents in the life of Christ. The fragments preserved (fig. 3) show Christ bearing the Cross, the Scourging, the Crucifixion, the Entombment, the Return from Hades, and the Resurrection. These fragments have been put in a place of safety within the church.

For the following information regarding Longforgan church I am indebted to Mr Alex. Hutcheson, the architect:—

NOTES ON THE PARISH CHURCH OF LONGFORGAN.

By ALEXANDER HUTCHESON, F.S.A. Scot.

We have no information as to when the first church was founded at Longforgan. Previous to the Reformation the church and its emoluments belonged to the Priory of St Andrews. Down to about 1794,

when extensive alterations were made, practically tantamount to a new edifice, the people worshipped in a building of pre-Reformation age. Rev. Adam Philip in his history of the parish¹ relates that he was fortunate enough to meet with one who used to worship in the old building, and described it as follows :—" It was," he says, " an old, long, narrow, and inconvenient building, consisting of two parts, and evidently

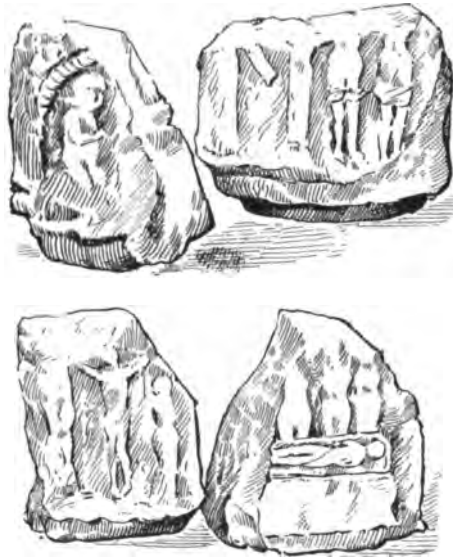


Fig. 3. Fragments of Ancient Font at Longforgan.

built at very different periods. The eastmost, which belonged entirely to the estate of Castle Huntly, was a substantial building, all of ashlar Kingoody stone ; and from a very handsome cross in the east gable, and several recesses of hewn stone within, probably for altars, or shrines of some favourite saints, it had every appearance of having been the original

¹ *The Parish of Longforgan : A Sketch of its Church and People*, by the Rev. Adam Philip, M.A., Edin. (1895).

church when the Roman Catholic religion prevailed. . . . The west end of the church, though apparently older, must have been of a much later date. It was a very insufficient building of bad material."

This description is of much value in enabling us to realise the appearance of the old church. Apparently it had possessed a choir or chancel of different masonry and probably of different width from the rest of the church. This was doubtless the oldest part of the building: the "Ashlar of Kingoody stone," the handsome cross on east gable, and the "recesses of hewn stone," doubtless mural tombs or monuments in the internal walls, all help the student of architecture to realise the character and period of the work. Several of the ashlar stones can be traced in the present building. In like manner portions of moulded window and door jambs have been found broken up and utilised as building stones in the walls, along with the broken fragments of an elaborately sculptured baptismal font. Evidently the choir had a door in its external walls, for in the Kirk Session records, under date 2nd October 1654, in a relation of the arrangements made for the celebration of the Communion, we read that certain of the elders were appointed "to collect the alms and tokens" at "the quyer doore." From the same source, we learn that the church was roofed with what are known as "gray slates," that is of thin pavement of local stone.

Fortunately, other particulars of information as to the dimensions and appearance of the old church exist in a MS. belonging to Mr Paterson of Castle Huntly.¹ This MS. is not dated, but from internal evidence appears to have been written about 1760, by the then forester of Castle Huntly. As the description of the church there given deals with a mode of internal decoration then probably very common in Scottish churches, but which before the middle of the present century had entirely disappeared, it is here copied out *verbatim et literatim*.

"The Church is ane old Gothick Building 106 foot Long—On the west end ane Elegant Steeple with Balester and rails to walk around—and from thence

¹ Mr Paterson has most obligingly permitted the use of this MS. for the purposes of this paper.

gos a Spire with a Weather Cock—in this Spire is 3 bells with a clock & 2 Stone Dial Plates to show the hours—In the ground floor of this steeple is an arched vault for a prison house¹—above the door of this prison house is a round window & in it a stone plate with this Inscription on it

founded in the year 1691 (*sic*, the actual date on the stone is 1690), and finished att the charge of Patrick Earl of Strathmore and Kinghorn Viscount Lyon Lord Glammiss &c. the Bells was given by the Session, and the Clock by the frank Contribution of the people—

In the East End of the Church is the family's Seat a fine painted Loft Said to be done by thos that did the dining room & Drawing room of Castle Lyon—in the roof is the Sun & Moon, the 7 planets the 12 Signs of the Zodiac Stars & Seraphs permiscously.

In the front is the Earl of Strathmore's Arms at Large with Coronets, Seraphs
E
with Trumpets in their hands & 4 Ionic Columns with these Letters P—S.

H
C—S—1684²

Around the sides of the Loft is painted our Lord's prayer, Creed & the Commandments with Gloria : Patria with several anotations of Scripture—the family's Seat is 2 Long Square seats & behind Each of these is 4 Large Desks³ for Serv^{ts}—the door to this Loft inter by a stone Stair in the Gable & on the tope of this Gable is the signe of the crose fine cutt of Stone & above the door is the Earl of Strathmore's Arms intermixed with the Earl of Middleton's⁴—the breath (breadth) of the stair from the Loft door is the retiring Room a Noble Square Building with a door on the same flat with that of the Loft that gos into the Church—the room is all wainscotted round hath a big window to the South a chimney—the Lower place is a Burying Vault for the family and the Corps is Laid on Iron grates. On the top of this House is a big globe with a Iron rod richly ornamented and on the top of the rod a big thane all gilded.”

¹ At the period of the alterations in 1794, this vault in the bottom of the steeple was utilised as an entrance to the church, but as the arch was rather low an opportunity was afforded last year during the recent improvements on the church of raising the ceiling of the entrance, and the arched roof was removed. During these operations a narrow slit was discovered in the south wall, which had given light and air to the prison. This slit measures about 12 inches in height by 1 inch in width ; and as it passed through a wall 3½ feet in thickness, very little prospect of the exterior world had been possible from its interior. The slit has been preserved, so that it can now be seen.

² These are doubtless the initials of Patrick, first Earl of Strathmore, and his wife, Lady Helen Middleton, although the arrangement of the lady's initials is peculiar. Probably the letters have been transposed in transcription and were really arranged

C
H—S, Countess Helen Strathmore.

³ Pews were frequently so called at this period.

⁴ Doubtless the quartering of the arms of the Countess.

In the Book of Record, a diary written by Patrick, First Earl of Strathmore, and edited for the Scottish History Society, by Mr A. H. Millar, F.S.A. Scot., additional light is cast on the old church, in the following extracts :—

“In summer 1683 when the rooffe of the Quire of the Church of Longforgane was altogether ruinous, it gott a new rooffe att the common charge of the heritors, but I took occasione att the same time to reform my loft and seat of the Church, and to build a rounge off it for a retyring place betwixt sermons”; and on 25th September 1684 occurs the entry, “The Glazier’s acct. of glass and weir for my new loft at the Church of Longforgan came to in about 60 lib.,” which, however, we are informed included the cost of repairing “some broken glass windows at Castle Lyon” (pp. 36, 68).

An entry occurs with regard to the painting of the ceiling of the choir, of which the Earl did not have such a high opinion as that expressed by the forester in his MS. account. “William Rennay in Dundee hes gott towards his payment for the painting (such as it is) of the roofs of the Quir of Longforgone, 40 lib. and a boll of meall” (p. 68). This William Rennay, as Mr Millar explains in his introduction, was employed at Glamis and Castle Lyon (now Castle Huntly) in some of the coarser decorative painting; and the Dutch artist, Jacob De Wet, who was employed on the artistic work, gave him some of this work to do, much to the Earl’s dissatisfaction; hence, doubtless, the Earl’s note of disapproval here. It will have been noted that the forester in his account of the paintings on the choir roof, says they were reported “to be done by thos that did the dining-room and drawing-room of Castle Lyon.”

In the foregoing MS. the length of the old church is given as 106 feet over walls. The breadth at the west end as ascertained during the recent alterations was 27 feet over walls. There was nothing to indicate the breadth of the choir, but it was probably narrower than the body of the church.

A singular feature of the portions of this pre-Reformation church still remaining is the existence in the walls of a considerable number of

pieces of Fifeshire freestone. No carved stones of this material were met with, but many blocks were to be seen, large enough to be used as ashlar or face stones in the walls. This would seem to point to the existence of a still earlier structure which had been erected of Fife stone, the materials of which had been used along with Kingoodie or local stone, in the construction of the building, which was so nearly all taken down in 1794, that only the west gable was left along with portions of the foundations of the side walls. Could it be possible that the association with St Andrews would lead to the use of Fifeshire stones for the earlier structure, and possibly to the employment of masons from the Cathedral town? Transport by water would be comparatively easy. The quarries at Kingoodie have probably been worked for many centuries. It is judged by experts that the Old Steeple in Dundee, and the Church of Fowlis Easter, both buildings attributable to the fifteenth century, are erected of Kingoodie stones. It may, however, well be that a church existed at Longforgan long prior to this; and if, as is not improbable, masons were sent from Fifeshire, it may have been considered desirable to supply them with the class of stones they were accustomed to.

III.

NOTICE OF THE WALLACE STONES, LONGFORGAN. BY ALEXANDER HUTCHESON, F.S.A. SCOT., BROUGHTY FERRY.

In the village of Longforgan, Perthshire, there is preserved a relic, which tradition connects with the Scottish Patriot, Sir William Wallace. I understand it is the intention of Mr Charles J. G. Paterson of Castle Huntly, shortly to place this relic for preservation in a public position in the village of Longforgan. A fitting opportunity has therefore offered for a critical notice, which has not hitherto been accorded to the relic in question.

The tradition, which is a purely local one, relates that when Wallace fled from Dundee, after having slain the son of the English Governor, he rested on a stone which stood at the door of a cottage in Longforgan, and there received refreshment at the hands of the occupants, and the stone which served as a seat for the youthful hero has, it is claimed, been preserved to the present day, and is locally known as 'the Wallace Stone.'

The Longforgan incident is not referred to by Blind Harry, although he details the fatal quarrel in Dundee and the flight of Wallace.

The earliest reference I have met with to the Wallace Stone occurs in a MS. in the possession of Mr Paterson of Castle Huntly. This MS., which gives a description of the lordship of Castle Huntly—then called Castle Lyon—is not dated, but from internal evidence appears to have been written about 1760, by one who had apparently discharged the duties of forester or gardener on the estate.¹ The reference to the Wallace Stone is here given entire and *verbatim*.

"Among the curiosities of this Lordship their is on in the Village of Longforgan omitted formerly which I shall mention here, viz. :—In the reign of Edward Longshanks of England Sir William Wallace of Elerslie, Barronet, being a promising youth of 14 years of age was sent from there to his uncle's

¹ The MS. is signed 'A Gardener,' but whether the actual surname of the writer or a *nom de plume* signifying his employment there is nothing to show.

than proprietor of Kilspinde for his Education, who sent him to the School of Dundie—the Mayor of Dundie at that time was a Yorkshire Gentleman of the name of Selbie, who had on only son of 16 years of age was likewise at School their.

On day when all the Scholars was at play at the west port of that town Young Selbie found fault with Wallace for having a Suit of short Green Clothes with a belt from thence depended a Durk or Skene. This weapon is still pratished in Scotland and is very Dangerous in Close Combat, it serves for manual uses as well as for Defence; it is ten Inches Long in the Blade and two edged with a row of holls up the middle, the handle is five inches Long, it hinges befor on the Belly¹—this Weapon young Selbie wanted from Wallace at anyrate, so that a scuffle inshued between the two young Heroes. four times Wallace threw his antagonist on the ground, at the fifth attack Wallace drew his Skene & stobed young Selbie to the Heart and then fled to a house on the Northside of the Overgate of that town² where he was well screened by the female Sex while the English Garishon vended their fury on the inhabitants of the town and would have Laid it in ashes if it had not been for the interposition of Sir John Scrimger of Dudup who went to his kness and stopted their fury. As this was the first of our Scots-worthy's Exploits Let us return to him. Wallace being conducted safe out at the West Port fled up the Tayside. The first halt he made was at a house in Longforgran and sat Down at the Door of said house on a stone which serves for a knocking stone and hear the Hospitall Landlady give him an ample repast of Bread and Milk. from there he proceeded to Killspindie, but his Uncle fearing a Search from Dundie sent our young Hero with his wife over the ferry at Lindors on their way to Dunipce in Stirlingshire where he was safe at that time. But to return, that stone at the house in Longforgran still goes by the name of the Wallace Stone, and what is more remarkable ever since the for-mentioned period of Wallace, the name of Smith from father to son hath been Landlords of this House and how long before is not known, only this on thing among all the Revolutions of time they have been very carfull in preserving this stone as a piece of great Antiquity."

The next notice in point of time, I have been able to trace, is contained in the Statistical Account of Sir John Sinclair, which gives the tradition as it existed in 1795. This account agrees with

¹ This by no means correct description of a Scottish dirk was probably drawn from some specimen of a weapon the writer had seen. The Scots or Highland dirk is usually single edged. The double-edged specimens have probably been made from the blade of a sword cut down—at least any that I have seen gave me that impression. The 'row of holls up the middle' would be most unusual. It will be observed that the writer gives the popular Scottish pronunciation "durk."

² An independent tradition in Dundee also assigns the house to a site in the Overgate.

the former; but as it is rather fuller in description, and is moreover apparently the basis of all subsequent references to the Stone, I make no apology for quoting it also entire.

"There is a very respectable man in Longforgan (Perthshire), of the name of Smith, a weaver, and the farmer of a few acres of land, who has in his possession a stone, which is called *Wallace's Stone*. It is what was formerly called in this country a *bear stone*, hollow like a large mortar, and was made use of to unhusk the bear or barley, as a preparation for the pot, with a large wooden mull, long before barley-mills were known.

"Its station was on one side of the door, and covered with a flat stone for a seat, when not otherwise employed. Upon this stone Wallace sat on his way from Dundee, when he fled, after killing the Governor's son, and was fed with bread and milk by the good wife of the house, from whom the man, who now lives there, and is proprietor of the stone, is lineally descended, and here his forbears have lived ever since, in nearly the same station and circumstances for about 500 years." (xix. 516-2.)

The story appears subsequently in much the same form in various publications, and amongst others in the Notes to Jamieson's Edition of Blind Harry's *Wallace*. In a local publication, Myles' *Rambles in Forfarshire and the Borders of Perthshire* (Dundee, 1850), the writer, in giving the tradition, states that he has seen the Stone.¹ No mention is made of the Stone or of the tradition in the Scottish Text Society's Edition of *Wallace*.

Mr Henry Prain, Longforgan, who remembers seeing the stone and hearing the tradition seventy years ago, informs me that the last male representative of the Smith family had been long abroad. When he came home he bought property in Dundee, and he and his sisters removed thither in or about 1860, and nothing is now known of the family. Mr Prain further states that the late Mr George Paterson of Castle Huntly, shortly before Mr Smith left for Dundee, asked for and obtained possession of the Wallace Stone, and from that date until now the relic has been preserved at Castle Huntly.

A short description of the stone or stones is now desirable. The

¹ He also rather inflatedly tells that it is kept as clear and clean as any dish in the house, and is exposed in as favourable a place for view as if it were a splendid piece of family china.

larger of the two stones (fig. 1), which is the only one described or referred to usually in giving the tradition, is what was known amongst country people as a 'knocking-stone'—a stone mortar for husking or preparing barley for cooking purposes. It measures externally about 15 inches across, by about 10 inches in height. The basin or hollow in the stone is 9 inches in diameter at the top, slightly less at the bottom, and $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches in depth. Apart from the hollow, the stone has not otherwise been shaped or dressed. It is a rudely rhomboidal block, apparently of Kingoodie¹ sandstone, the edges and angles rounded by the weather or attrition.



Fig. 1. The 'Wallace Stones'—a knocking-stone with its cover. (Tb.)
(From a photograph by Mr A. Hutcheson.)

The other stone, which accompanies it, and which ought perhaps to be regarded as the real 'Wallace Stone,' since it and not the other formed the seat, is a thin undressed slab of a hard-grained sandstone, not more than $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches in thickness, and otherwise of such dimensions as just to cover the lower stone, which was indeed its purpose (fig. 2). The under side of the slab appears to have been painted, and exhibits, when turned up to the light, many lines of circular striation such as would naturally be formed by contact with the lips of the trough when

¹ A quarry in the neighbourhood. The older knocking-stones were like this one, unshaped externally; the more modern examples were squared or octagonal in form.

in the process of being placed as a cover; it was moved round in a circular direction until the position where it fitted the lower stone was reached. That this circular striation is an important testimony to the antiquity of association of the two stones may be judged from the fact that the general under-surface of the upper stone has been so much worn down by this circular movement as to leave one or two small hard pebbles projecting from the semi-polished and striated surface. Another and more forcible argument may be drawn from the association of the two stones, that while, as will after appear, every such knocking-stone in Scotland was provided with a covering stone, in not another instance do I know of the survival of both the associated stones. I have seen scores



Fig. 2. The 'Wallace Stones'—a knocking-stone with its cover on. (15.)
(From a photograph by Mr A. Hutcheson.)

of knocking-stones, and I have seen one or two slabs which, on a fair presumption, may have been covers, but never associated, except in the present instance.

A 'knocking-stone' was probably at one time a necessary adjunct to every cottage in Scotland. It was in constant use for husking barley for the pot—a process accomplished by knocking, grinding, or rubbing the grains of barley against each other and against the stone with a wooden pestle or mallet. As the process has been long out of use, and soon there will be no one alive who has seen it, it may be well to place a description of it on record. The Rev. John Maclean, Cor. Mem., S.A. Scot., Minister of Grandtully, to whom I

have more than once had to acknowledge my grateful indebtedness for like aid, has favoured me with the following particulars of the process :—

The dry barley grains were put into the stone pot or knocking-stone, sprinkled with a little water to moisten them and to soften the husk, and then beaten with a wooden mallet or mell until the husks were rubbed off. If the day was dry and a wind blowing, the contents of the stone pot would be taken out and laid on a cloth or any little knoll or dry place to get the husks blown away, or sometimes, and especially if it was wet weather or no wind blowing, the barley was put into a 'wecht' (a sheepskin stretched over a hoop) and shaken up and down, the husks meanwhile being vigorously blown away by the breath. This would be repeated until all the husks were blown away. By this primitive method the barley intended for broth was prepared down to as recently as 1850 in some districts in the Highlands.

The wooden mallet was sometimes shaped like a pestle, and in use was simply lifted up and down with pounding motion; more frequently the mallet was fixed in a wood handle axe-wise, and was then used like a hammer. Sometimes the mallet was double headed, having a broad or ball-head at each end of a stem, like a dumb-bell, and having the handle fixed at a right angle to the middle of the stem. The advantage of this arrangement was thought to be that as the ball ends, from being used at intervals alternately, got to be worn to a slightly different superficies, they imparted, when alternated, a sort of rotatory motion to the grains of barley which contributed to unhusking, besides making a better balanced hammer than the one-sided form.¹

In Strathspey, wooden knocking-pots were used instead of stone.² They were usually much deeper than and not so wide at the mouth as the stone ones. The wood was supposed by some to be better than

¹ For description of a knocking-stone and mell of axe-type in the Society's Museum, see *Proceedings*, vol. xii. p. 263.

² There is a wood knocking-block with its wooden mell from Strathspey in the Museum. For description of it, see *Proceedings*, vol. xxiv. p. 278.

stone, inasmuch as the wood did not cut the barley as a hard stone would do, and the greater depth of the wooden pot was supposed to prevent the barley from jumping out in the process of being beaten.

These wooden pots had also covers of wood in the same way as the stone examples, the object of the cover being to keep the interior clean, and to prevent dogs and poultry from getting at the pot. Barley was said to be sweeter when dressed in this way than by modern methods.

The barley stone always stood just within the door, so as to be handy for getting the husks blown away.

Those who have seen the interior of a Highland cottage before the inroad of the modern tourist had made the inhabitants 'sprush up' can well realise that a few barley husks lying about the floor would not raise any feelings of inconvenience to the inmates, and the probability is that in Wallace's time the barley stone stood well inside the house, as this position would give it better protection from the weather, and it might at the same time furnish a seat at a period when we may be sure the cottage homes of Scotland were not overburdened with furniture.

This is not the place to discuss the probabilities of the tradition. It is sufficient to observe that there are distinct points of difference between it and the narrative of Blind Harry, which would seem to indicate the tradition was not due to that work. Further, it may be remarked that the Longforgan tradition does not deal with any of the superhuman feats, the hero-myths current in Scotland, many of which have not yet been recorded, but relates to an incident that has all the colour of probability about it, and I think there is every reason for the careful preservation of a relic so interesting, mainly on account of the story which has linked them with the National hero, but also as relics of an extinct domestic usage in Scotland.

IV.

NOTICE OF A CHARM-STONE USED FOR THE CURE OF DISEASES
AMONGST CATTLE IN SUTHERLANDSHIRE. BY A. HUTCHESON,
F.S.A. SCOT., BROUGHTY-FERRY.

The use of charm-stones is probably coeval with human superstition. The brilliant colours of gems and crystals doubtless early impressed the imaginative faculty which endowed them with suggestions of occult powers and potentialities, but long ere man had reached the stage of polishing gems so as to bring out their lustre and brilliant colours, mere form and natural colour had arrested his attention and led him to associate with the water-rounded stone a special quality of power and influence over human affairs. The frequency with which the simple water-rounded pebble of white quartz is found associated with early burials¹ points to an underlying significance so highly esteemed as to have rendered it not unfrequently to all appearance the only relic thought worthy of preservation among the ashes of the dead; and the child of modern days who collects from the gravel beach his hoard of little white pebbles is probably only following out a tendency evinced by prehistoric man, and inherent in the human race.

But noteworthy as is the frequency with which the white pebble recurs in ancient burial sites, it seems probable that a significance attached to water-rounded stones of any kind. Their smoothness, regularity of rounded outline, and, when wet, their pleasing colours must have soon marked them out for notice and suggested to early man's infant powers a mysterious origin. Hence, doubtless, the reason for the paving of the bottoms of many burial cists with such water-rolled pebbles, brought in some cases from a considerable distance.

There is an early literary reference to a mystic stone which illustrates in a remarkable manner this tendency of superstition to

¹ Sir Arthur Mitchell has gathered together and commented on a number of instances in ancient and modern times of the association of white pebbles with burials. See *Proc.*, vol. xviii. pp. 286-291.

regard certain stones as endowed with healing powers. It occurs in Adamnan's *Life of St Columba*,¹ where it is related that in the country of the Picts the saint took a white stone from the river and blessed it for the working of certain cures, saying, "Behold this white pebble, by which God will effect the cure of many diseases among this heathen nation." It is further related that when the Druid Broichan, foster-father of King Brude, stricken with sickness as a punishment for his refusal to liberate at the request of Columba a certain female slave, sent to the saint expressing his willingness now to set the maiden free, St Columba sent two of his companions to the King with the pebble which he had blessed, and said to them, "If Broichan shall first promise to set the maiden free, then at once immerse this little stone in water and let him drink from it, and he shall be instantly cured; but if he break his vow and refuse to liberate her, he shall die that instant."

Needless to say, after such a warning the captive was liberated and delivered to the saint's messengers. "The pebble was then immersed in water, and in a wonderful manner, contrary to the laws of nature, the stone floated on the water like a nut or an apple, nor, as it had been blessed by the holy man, could it be submerged. Broichan drank from the stone as it floated on the water, and instantly returning from the verge of death, recovered his perfect health and soundness of body. This remarkable pebble which was afterwards preserved among the treasures of the King, through the mercy of God effected the cure of sundry diseases among the people, while it in the same manner floated when dipped in water. And what is very wonderful, when this same stone was sought for by those sick persons whose term of life had arrived, it could not be found; thus on the very day on which King Brude died, though it was sought for it could not be found in the place where it had been previously laid."

This story serves to illustrate what was doubtless at that early period

¹ *The Historians of Scotland*, vol. vi. pp. lxxxv, 4, 59-60.

a widespread and deeply-rooted belief in the use of charms for the cure of diseases. It is not to be wondered at if stones possessing special peculiarities of form or colour should have been selected as endowed with mysterious influence. Doubtless in this way many charm-stones that have come down to recent times may have originated. Nay, some of them may have—if their history could be traced—a quite remarkable antiquity.¹

Of such is probably the stone which is the subject of this notice.



Fig. 1. Charm-stone used for the cure of diseases of cattle in Sutherlandshire. (†.)
(From a photograph by Mr J. B. Corr, Dundee.)

It is impossible to contemplate this stone without being struck by its peculiarities. Its form, if natural, and remarkable colours are precisely such as illustrate and enforce the origin for which I contend, and fortunately its history can be traced back for several generations. Before, however, giving its history so far as that is known, it will be well to describe the stone. (See fig. 1.)

¹ For much interesting information as to charm-stones, see a paper on "Scottish Charms and Amulets," by George F. Black, in the *Proceedings*, vol. xxvii. pp. 433-526, and Mackinlay's *Folk-Lore of Scottish Lochs and Springs*, pp. 241-262.

In form it is egg-shaped, approximately symmetrical, rather flatter on the apex than the true egg-form, and distinctly ovate in the short section. It measures two inches in the longer diameter and rather over one and a half inch in the shorter, weighs exactly four ounces, and has a specific gravity of 2·666, or almost that of Aberdeen granite. The stone exhibits a beautifully mottled cream and liver coloured surface, with delicate touches and streaks of pink here and there on the cream colour. It is difficult to designate a stone so evenly smoothed and polished and exhibiting no fracture, and this difficulty is increased on account of its surface being more or less greasy from long or frequent handling.

It has been suggested that it is a volcanic tuff, but its specific gravity would seem to preclude such a conclusion, even if Sutherland were a volcanic county geologically, which it is not.

The history of the stone so far as known is as follows. It is said to be one of three charm-stones which belonged to a reputed witch in Sutherlandshire. Her story is thus related in the Statistical Account of the parish of Farr.¹

“Connected with the antiquities of the Parish of Farr, in Sutherlandshire, there is a loch in Strathnaver, to which superstition has ascribed wonderful healing virtues. The time at which this loch came to be in repute with the sick cannot now be ascertained. It must, however, have been at a time when superstition had a firm hold of the minds of all classes of the community. The tradition as to the origin of its healing virtues is briefly as follows:—A woman, either from Ross-shire or Inverness-shire, came to the heights of Strathnaver, pretending to cure diseases by means of water into which she had previously thrown some pebbles which she carried about with her. In her progress down the strath, towards the coast, a man in whose house she lodged wished to possess himself of the pebbles, but, discovering his design, she escaped and he pursued.

“Finding, at the loch referred to, that she could not escape her

¹ *New Statistical Account of Scotland*, vol. xv. p. 72.

pursuer any longer, she threw the pebbles into the loch, exclaiming, in Gaelic, '*mo-nar*,' that is, shame, or my shame. From this exclamation the loch received the name, which it still retains, '*Loch-mo-nar*,' and the pebbles are supposed to have imparted to it its healing efficacy. There are only four days in the year in which its supposed cures can be effected. These are the first Monday, old style, of February, May, August, and November. During February and November no one visits it; but in May and August, numbers from Sutherland, Caithness, Ross-shire, and even from Inverness-shire and Orkney come to this far famed loch. The ceremonies through which the patients have to go are the following:—They must all be at the loch side about twelve o'clock at night. As early on Monday as one or two o'clock in the morning, the patient is to plunge, or to be plunged, three times into the loch; is to drink of its waters; to throw a piece of coin into it as a kind of tribute; and must be away from its banks, so as to be fairly out of sight of its waters before the sun rises, else no cure is supposed to be effected." The writer adds that even at the time he wrote many still came from the shires already mentioned and say they are benefited by these practices, but adds his opinion that such patients being mostly persons affected by nervous complaints, are probably benefited by the journey and the healthful air of the hills and glens through which they have to pass.¹

So far the story as given in the Statistical Account, but while tradition claims this as one of the stones thrown into Lochmonar, it fails to record by what means one of the stones was rescued from the waters. What seems to be certain is that at some time in the end of last century this particular stone was in the possession of Lord Reay; that his lordship was much annoyed by people coming from far and near to procure water into which the stone had been dipped, and gave it away to an ancestor of its present owner, Mr Eric Ross, Golspie, to whose courtesy I am indebted for the following particulars and for

¹ Dr Gregor, in the *Folklore Journal* for 1888, quoted by Mr MacKinlay, gives a somewhat different version of this tradition, which makes mention of only one stone, and that a white one, possessed by the witch-woman.

permission to exhibit this very interesting relic to the Society. Mr Ross's notes are as follows :—

"The Witch's Stones.—The story of the three magic stones thrown by the witch into Loch Mon-aar, and the subsequent healing powers of that loch, is to be found in the Statistical Account of the County of Sutherland, written by the ministers of the different parishes towards the end of last century. This stone, which had been in the possession of the Reay family for generations, was highly esteemed by the country people, who came from all parts of Sutherland, when their cattle fell ill, for a small bottle of water, in which the stone had first been immersed. This water was faithfully administered to the ailing animals. Lord Reay was so bothered by these visitors that he gave the stone to my father, who in his turn was often called upon for the magical water. My father bequeathed the stone to my elder brother, who dying about three years ago, the ancient stone became my property. I remember well in my young days, the people coming for the water; and their anxious faces as they watched the stone being put into the bowl of water. It is to be regretted that no particulars of the early history of the stone are known, except the fact that it was once the property of a notorious witch. History is silent also regarding the recovery of the stone from Loch Mon-aar, how it came into the possession of the Reay family, and the fate of its fellow-stones. The stone was never used except for the purpose already mentioned. If the stone dried quickly after being taken out of the water, the sick animal would get well rapidly; but if slowly it would be a lingering recovery: so the poor people believed. What the stone was used for in ancient times, it is impossible to know. The loch, however, into which the witch-woman threw the precious stones, was ever afterwards regarded as a place of healing; and hundreds of people have been known to journey from far to the loch for the sake of plunging into its dark waters to heal some real or imaginary ills. The plunge had to be taken at midnight and the bather out of sight of the loch before the sun rose and shone upon its waters, or else the charm would fail to work."

It will be observed that in his interesting narration Mr Ross refers to the story of the witch as given in the Statistical Account, which story so given, it must be confessed, may have helped to perpetuate the tradition in modern times. Be this connection as it may, the stone has a history all its own. The belief of its efficacy in the cure of diseases among cattle in the present generation is doubtless but the survival of a more extended influence in former times, when, as ascribed to the Loch Monar stones, the cure of human ills linked it, as we have seen, with a superstition at least as old as the days of St Columba.

V.

NOTICES (1) OF THE DISCOVERY OF BRONZE AGE URNS ON THE BRAID HILLS; AND (2) OF THE DISCOVERY OF A CIST AND URN NEAR PORTPATRICK, WIGTOWNSHIRE. BY F. R. COLES, ASSISTANT KEEPER OF THE MUSEUM.

On Saturday, 13th May 1899, notice from the green-keeper having reached the Museum of the discovery of an urn on ground near the ninth hole of the golf course, I went out at once and secured the pieces which had been carefully put aside in Braid Hill Cottage. On the Monday following, I went out again, and, with the assistance of the green-keeper (who is much interested in this discovery and that of the cup-and-ring-marked boulder), made careful measurements, and left marks on adjacent rocks so as to be provided in the event of further discoveries with the means of ascertaining their exact relations to the present site.

As, owing to stress of weather, my former examination of this part of the hill was far from complete,¹ and as in course of time archæological interest may probably deepen around it, this seems a fitting occasion for a more minute account.

Description of the Site.—The plateau (see Ground Plan, fig. 1) on which both the cup-and-ring-marked boulder and this urn have been found, extends for an area of, roughly speaking, about a quarter of a mile N.W. by S.E., and is 200 feet wide in parts. It lies entirely to the east of the quarry which is in the middle of the hill. From its northern edge there is a steep uneven slope down to the main valley; while above it, southwards, the ground is very rugged and full of rocky protuberances. The general level of this little plateau is about 600 feet above sea-level. The urn was found on the flattest portion, very near the western limit of the plateau, 27 feet S.W. of the sharp edge from which there is the steep slope down to the ninth hole; and this hole is 100 feet distant from the edge. Close to the three circular dots on

¹ See *Proceedings*, vol. xxxi. p. 110.

the plan (marking roughly the sites of the urns and patches of ashes found) is a triangle named ROCK; on the apex of this rock, which is 46 feet 5 inches W.S.W. of the first urn-site, from B on small plan, a deep mark has been chiselled which will be a guide to any further investigation. From it, due east 370 feet, is another

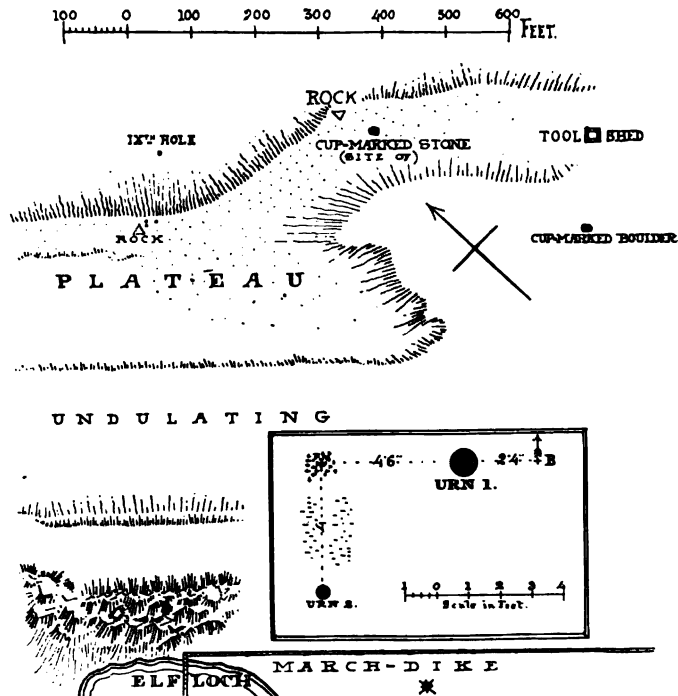


Fig. 1. Ground Plan of site of Bronze Age Burials on Braid Hills.

rocky point similarly marked. 50 feet south of this last, and in the hollow sward, may yet be traced the site of the cup-and-ring-marked stone discovered by Mr Lamb. The stone now leans up against the north side of the tool-shed. Due S.W. from this shed, 134 feet, is a small whinstone boulder, deeply earth-fast, which bears the three

cup-marks as described in my former notes. Its distance from the site of the other cup-marked stone is 368 feet; and 930 feet due west, we touch the angle of the March-dike which here intersects the Elf Loch. On the south side of this dike, on the Buckstone golf-course, at or near the spot marked with a star on the plan, were long ago discovered the empty cists seen by Sir J. Y. Simpson.¹

The above measurements were made by chaining, and in many of them with the assistance of Mr J. E. Simpkins, second attendant in the Museum.

In dealing more particularly with the finding of the urns, we must note, first, that the whole extent of the plateau in common with other and much less level portions of the Braids bear distinct marks of having been ploughed and cultivated. Therefore, it is not surprising to hear that, on the turf being stripped, only the lower portions of the large Cinerary Urn (Urn 1 on the small plan), that is, the shoulder and the rim—for it stood inverted—were discoverable: the rest, no doubt, having been knocked away by ploughshare or harrow. In the space covered by this urn (about 11 inches in diameter) was a small quantity of burnt bones, which, from their slowness, point to the interment as that of a person of immature age. Four feet six inches to the west there was observed a small quantity of ashes much mixed with the soil (marked with small crosses in plan). Five days later Mr Anderson, the green-keeper, brought to the Museum the pieces of a second urn, which had been found the previous day at the spot indicated on the small plan, just 4 feet S.W. of the deposit of ashes (Urn 2). On going to the spot with him, we made a little very careful digging in the same line for about 8 feet, but came on no more pottery, though the soil was turned over for a depth of 2 feet. Exactly underneath the site of the second urn, which is of Cinerary type but small, burnt stuff and bony remains were traceable down to 2 feet 9 inches.

Description of the Urns.—The large cinerary urn (fig. 1), unfortunately so imperfect, must have measured about 18 inches in height,

¹ *Proceedings*, vol. xxxi. p. 112.

tapering from the mouth to a base of $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter. It is of very coarse gritty clay, and half an inch thick at the plain flat lip. Across the mouth the diameter is $11\frac{3}{4}$ inches, at the shoulder 15 inches, the depth of the overhanging rim being $3\frac{1}{4}$ inches, vertical and with a sharply-defined edge; the band, below this, is also well defined, and measures $3\frac{9}{16}$ inches in depth. The ornamentation on the overhanging rim consists of fourteen wide triangles filled in with vertical lines, the outer spaces with many similar lines placed obliquely; and all done



Fig. 1. Larger Urn from Braid Hills. (h.)



Fig. 2. Smaller Urn from Braid Hills. (k.)

as if with a twisted cord. The lower band bears a triple row of deeply-marked, short sharp diagonals, as if done with an edged tool of some kind.

The small urn of cinerary type (fig. 2) is $5\frac{3}{4}$ inches in height, $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches wide across the mouth, at the shoulder 6 inches wide and 2 inches in depth, from the lower edge of which it tapers to a base of 3 inches. The ornamentation on the shoulder is of crossed lines done with a point, and below it a single row of sharp, oblique lines with a double row of rudely triangular notches of a somewhat peculiar form, not precisely like the nail or finger marks frequently observed, but as if pressed in with the broadish point of a bone, or other hard implement.

(2.) NOTE OF THE DISCOVERY OF A CIST AND URN NEAR PORTPATRICK,
WIGTOWNSHIRE.

On the 29th October 1899, notice was received of this discovery, in the form of a communication from Rev. G. Philip Robertson, Free Church Manse, Sandhead, to Dr Anderson; and subsequently an extract from *The Gallinway Gazette*, enclosed in a letter to Dr Anderson from the Right Hon. Sir Herbert E. Maxwell, of date 5th November 1899, gave the following facts regarding it:—

The site, about 2 miles south of Portpatrick, is on the farm of Port of Spittal, in Stoneykirk. The interment was found by some boys in a sandpit, on the sloping south-east side of a field, in which there is a standing stone, a block of whinstone about 5 feet high; near to which, it is stated, many years ago, grave-slabs were turned up by the plough, but, the graves being empty, the slabs were replaced. Locally, the field is known as "The burial-ground of the four Kings." Quantities of sand having been removed for building purposes, the grave was exposed. It was made of flat sea-washed stones, and measured 3 feet 9 inches in length with a breadth and depth of 2 feet 6 inches. At the S.E. corner was a decorated urn, "smaller than a boy's head," the exterior brown, the interior black. Besides the urn, which was irretrievably smashed, there were found a jaw-bone containing nine teeth in good preservation, and other small pieces of bone, brown with age but hard in substance. The grave was covered, as usual, with a heavy whinstone slab, which lay fully 3 feet below the surface of the field. The setting of the grave seems to have been east and west.

Judging from these details the interment seems to have been of the ordinary variety of uncremated Bronze Age burial, accompanied by an urn of food-vessel type.

INDEX.

	PAGE
Abercrombie, Armorial Bearings of,	423
Abercromby (Hon. J.), Donation of Irish Gun-money and a Copper Medal by,	135
Aberdeenshire, Flint Arrow-heads from,	433
——— Axe of Clay-slate from,	432
——— Greenstone Axe from,	432
——— Pair of Barnacles from,	304
——— Three Stone Balls from,—Purchased,	433
Aberfeldy, Mote on Torr Hill at,	50
——— Tyndun, a Fort near,	70
Aberlemno, Greenstone Axe from,	434
Abernethy and Leslie, Quartering of Arms of,	398
Aldbar Castle, Moat near,	50
Alexander the Carpenter, Payment for work at Stirling Castle to,	288
Altar dedicated to the Magusan Hercules from Bridge-of-Brightons, Falkirk,	256
Airlie, Earth-houses at,	210
Aitken (Dr A. P.), Donation of Indian Calumet of Buffalo Horn by,	135
——— Donation of Fragments of two Cinerary Urns from Leswalt by,	223
Anderson (Captain J. H.), Notes on Rock-Basins, Cup- and Ring-marked Stones, and Archaic Customs in India, by,	335
——— (Dr. J.), Notice of a Cist containing Three Urns of Food-Vessel Type at Duncra Hill Farm, Pencaitland, by,	131
——— Description of a Collection of Objects Found in Excavations at St Blane's Church, Bute, exhibited by the Marquis of Bute, by,	307-325
——— (Rev. J. D.), Silver Bracelet exhibited by,	259
Anglo-Saxon Burhs and Early Norman Castles,	260-288
Antler of Irish Elk, Donation by Sir H. E. Maxwell of an,	18
Arbuthnot, Forts called Castle Dikes near,	60
Armitage (Mrs E. S.), Anglo-Saxon Burhs and Early Norman Castles by,	260-288
Arniefoul, Mote near,	54
Arrow-heads of Flint from Aberdeenshire,—Purchased,	433

	PAGE
Arrow-heads of Flint from Gordonstown, Banffshire,—Purchased, . . .	433
——— from Peeblesshire and Lanarkshire,—Purchased, . . .	436
——— and Spear-head of Chert from Nebraska, . . .	223
Athelstan, Laws of, regarding <i>Burhs</i> , . . .	263
Auchencorth, Bronze Sword from, . . .	435
Aucheries, Cruden, Aberdeenshire, Polished Stone Axe from, . . .	258
Auchmithie, Castle Rock at, . . .	60
Auchquhorthies, Banchory-Devenick, Stone Circle at, . . .	146
Auchterhouse, Four Earth-houses at, . . .	209
Auld Kirk O' Tough, Stone Circle called The, . . .	171
Axe of Greenstone from Benachie,—Purchased, . . .	432
——— of Caribbean Type,—Exhibited, . . .	138
——— from Aberdeenshire,—Purchased, . . .	432
——— from Inverkeithny, Banff,—Purchased, . . .	432
——— from Riskbuie, Colonsay, Donation of an, . . .	304
——— of Bronze, Flat, from Harlaw Moor,—Purchased, . . .	435
——— of Iron, found at Moraytown, Inverness-shire, . . .	216
——— of Jade from Makarora, New Zealand, . . .	222
——— of Mica-schist from Balglossie, Aberlemno,—Purchased, . . .	434
——— of Stone from Cruden, Aberdeenshire,—Purchased, . . .	432
——— from Kirkton of Aberlemno,—Purchased, . . .	434
——— of Caribbean Type, said to have been found on Culbin Sands, . . .	216
——— polished, from Aucheries, Cruden, . . .	258
——— polished, from Lanarkshire, . . .	434
Axes of polished Stone from Peeblesshire, Purchase of thirteen, . . .	434
Axe-hammer of Greenstone found at Drumfad, Glasserton, Donation by Sir H. E. Maxwell of an, . . .	18
——— found at Mochrum, Donation by Sir H. E. Maxwell of an, . . .	18
Ayton, Armorial Bearings of, . . .	397
Bain (J.), The Scottish De Quency's of Fawside and Leuchars, Supplementary Notes by, . . .	124
——— (James), "His Majesty's Wright," . . .	291
Baird (Rev. H.), Donation of Bronze Scabbard-tip by, . . .	256
Baker (Sir S.), Account of snaring Rhinoceros, by, . . .	339
Bamborough, an Anglo-Saxon Fort, . . .	262
Balblair, Stone Circle at, . . .	180
Balglossie, Aberlemno, Axe of Mica-schist from, . . .	434
Balnacraig, Midmar, O.M. Drawing of Stone Circle at, . . .	171
Balls of Greenstone from Aberdeenshire, . . .	433
——— four, of Stone from Peeblesshire,—Purchased, . . .	435
Banchory District, Tabular Summary of Stone Circles in the, . . .	198
Banff, Shields of Arms in, . . .	424
Banffshire, Flint Arrowheads from,—Purchased, . . .	433

	PAGE
Barclay (David de), Memorial Stone of,	468
Barley, the old way of husking,	481
Barnacles, Pair of, from Aberdeenshire,	304
Barra Hill Fort, near Alyth,	98
—— Vitrification in,	95
Basalt, Smoothing Stone of, from Broughton, Peeblesshire,—Purchased, . .	435
Baxter (Rev. G. C.), Donation of a Cup-marked Stone from Cargill by, . .	304
Bayeux Tapestry, Picture of a Motte at Hastings in the,	273
Bead of Variegated Glass from a Cairn at Kirkchrist, Wigtownshire, . .	
Donation of,	17
—— of Glass, from Lesmahagow,—Purchased,	435
Beads of Jet from Cist at Moraytown, Inverness-shire,	215
—— from Peeblesshire, Purchase of three,	435
—— found in the Earth-house at Pitcur,	214
—— of Glass or Paste from Aberdeenshire,—Purchased,	433
Beddoe (Dr), Note on Surnames in Laurencekirk Kirkyard by,	45
Bell (Alex.), Donation of Stone Balls and Stone Disc by,	223
—— (David), Arch Deacon of Dunblane,	288
Ben Effery, Ochills,	72
Benachie, Greenstone Axe from,	432
Bequest of a Collection of Bibles, Testaments, and Psalm Books by John	
Haxton, Markinch,	18
Bertram (J.), Donation of an "Elgin Medal" by,	223
Beveridge (Erskine), Donation of Photographs of Brochs by,	136
Bibles, Testaments, and Psalm Books, Bequest of a Collection of,	18
Bickaneer Desert, Snaring Wild Animals in the,	337
Bickerton (John), Grant by Queen Mary to,	294
Binghill, Stone Circle at,	187
Binning (Sir William),	291
Bisset Moss, Forgue, Perforated Hammer of Greenstone from,	304
—— Flint Scraper from,	433
Blackhill Camp, Stonehaven,	107
Blyth Bridge, Sandstone Whorl from,	436
Bochastle, Fort at,	62
Book-clasp of Brass found at St Blane's, Bute,	324
Boulders of Greenstone, Grooved, from Sheriffmuir, Peeblesshire, . . .	436
Bouston (John), Grant by Queen Mary to,	293
Bowduns, near Stonehaven,	60
Bowl of 'Samian' Ware found in the Earth-house at Pitcur,	212
Bracelet of Silver from near Alford, Aberdeenshire,	259
Bradfield and Mexborough, Small Moated Mounds at,	268
Braid Hills, Discovery of Bronze Age Urns on the,	489
Brass, Book-clasp of, found at St Blane's, Bute,	324
<i>Breclashes</i> , the Norman-French Name for the Wooden Castles of Moats, . .	269

	PAGE
Brigham (D.), Donation of Photographs of Brochs, etc., by,	258
British Museum, Purchase of the Glenlyon Brooch by the Trustees of the,	4
Brochs, Donation of Photographs of,	136, 258
Broichan, the Druid, cured by St Adamnan,	484
Bronze, Flat Axe of, from Harlaw Moor,	435
—— Scabbard-tip of, from Glencotho, Peeblesshire,	224, 254
—— Sword of, from Auchencorth,	435
Bronze Age Urns discovered on the Braid Hills,	489
Broughton, Peeblesshire, Smoothing Stone from,	435
Brown (Thomas), Master Smith at Holyrood,	290
Browne (Right Rev. G. F., D.D., Bishop of Bristol), Notice of a Cup-marked Boulder called the Saj di Gorone, or Stone of the Heal, near Stresa, on the Lago Maggiore, by,	297
Brownie of the Island, the Spirit of Sybilla's Isle, Loch Tay,	328
Bruce (J.), Donation of a Perforated Hammer of Greenstone and a Pair of Barnacles by,	304
—— (John), Notes of the Exploration of a Pile Structure on the North Bank of the Clyde, east from Dumbarton, by,	437
—— (Sir William), Designer of the Modern Holyrood Palace,	235
Buchan (W.), Note on a Bronze Scabbard-tip found on Glencotho Farm, Peeblesshire, by,	254
—— (Lady Isabella), Imprisonment of,	126
Buchanan (R. F.), Donation of a Perforated Hammer from Orkney by,	257
Bull-roarer of Wood, Donation of,	136
Burgie, Robert Dunbar of,	404
—— Castle, Elgin, Shields of Arms in,	403
<i>Burh</i> , Derivation of the Word,	264, 264
Burhs, and Early Norman Castles,	260-288
—— Laws of Athelstan regarding,	263
—— Chronological List of,	271
Burials, Pre-historic, at Quarff, Shetland, Notice of Discovery of,	340
Bute (the Marquis of), Collection of Carved Stones and other Objects from St Blane's exhibited by,	306
Cæsar's Camp, Folkestone, Relics found at,	284
Cages of Wood and Iron for Prisoners,	246
Cairn, Bead of Variegated Glass found at Kirkchrist in a,	17
Cairnfauld, Stone Circle at,	155
Cairnwell, Stone Circle at,	149
Calder, (Thomas), Tombstone of,	361
Caledonian Camp, Name given in the O. M. to an enclosure at Gormack Muir,	107
Callender (John), Smith at Holyrood,	292
Camelon, Donation of a large collection of Pottery, etc., from,	256

	PAGE
Cameron (J.), Donation of Arrow- and Spear-head of Chert, from Nebraska, by,	228
Camp (so-called), at Camp Hill, Montgoldrum, Bervie,	107
Campbell (George), Gift by King George III. to,	296
Canoe, Discovery at Dumbuck of a,	439
Canoes, Dug-out, in use in India,	386
Canterland, Marykirk, Mote near,	54
Caolas, North Uist, Earth-house at,	204
Castles, Early Norman,	260-288
—— of the Motte type, List of,	279
Castle of Carnassary, Kilmartin, Stone called "The Image of Laziness" in the,	331
Castle Dikes, near Arbuthnot Church,	60
—— Dow, near Logierait,	71
—— Hill, Kinneff,	108
—— Law, Abernethy,	76
—— —— Forgandenny,	74
—— —— Pentlands, Oval Disc from,	436
—— Rock, Auchmithie,	60
Castleton, near Meigle, Mote at,	53
Caterthun, the Brown,	105
—— the White,	103
Chalmers, Armorial bearings of,	371
Charles II., Powers given to Sir William Bruce by, to punish the builders at Holyrood,	240
—— Letter of Instructions of,—Exhibited,	138
—— Letter of Instructions to Sir William Fleming by,	199
Charm, Tooth from a pre-historic burial carried about by a crofter as a,	343
Charm-stone for Diseases of Cattle,	483
—— belonging to a Witch in Strathnaver,	486
Charter, by the Commendator of Culross,—Purchased,	15
<i>Chester</i> , the Word as it appears in the A. S. Chronicle,	266
Chouka River, Curious method of fishing in the,	336
Christison (Dr D.), The Forts, "Camps," etc., of Perth, Forfar, and Kincardine by,	43-120
—— Report on Events of last Session by,	4-13
Chrystall (Miss), Donation of a Polished Stone Axe, from Cruden, by,	258
Church of the Holy Trinity, Elgin, Shields in the,	395
Churinga of Slate and Bull-roarer of Wood, Donation of a,	136
Cissbury, an Early British "Camp,"	262
Cist with three Urns at Duncra Hill, Pencaitland,	131
—— with an Urn, near the West Links, North Berwick, Discovery of a,	120
—— and Urn, discovered near Portpatrick,	492
Cists at Moraytown, Dalcross, Inverness-shire,	215

	PAGE
Cists at Quarff, Discovery of eight,	342
Clay, Small Tobacco-Pipes of, from Udney,	433
——— Urn of, found in Shetland,	341
Clay-slate, Axes of, from Aberdeenshire,	432
Cloister-Seat, Udney, Tobacco-Pipes, from,	433
Coins recovered in the Grangemouth Treasure Trove, List of,	16
Collection of Implements of Flint and Stone, from Peeblesshire,—Purchased,	16
Coles (F. R.), Notices of Bronze Age Urns at Braid Hills; and a Cist and Urn near Portpatrick, by,	489
——— Report on Stone Circles in Kincardineshire and Aberdeenshire, with measured Plans and Drawings, obtained under the Gunning Fellowship, by,	139-198
Comb of Horn,—Purchased,	433
——— Weaving, from Shetland,	434
Copper, Elgin Medal in,	223
——— Spear-head or Knife of, from Wisconsin,	220
Cores and Flakes of Flint from Aberdeenshire,—Purchased,	433
Coupar-Grange, Earth-house at,	209
Coxton Tower, Shields of Arms in,	399
Craig, Armorial Bearings of,	357
Craighead, Stone Circle at,	152
Cranloch, Lhanbryd, Morayshire, Flint Fabricator from,	432
Crauford (John), Grant by Queen Mary to,	293
Cree, Antler of Irish Elk found in the river,	18
Creich, Incised Sepulchral Slab at,	468
Cross, Notice of an Incised, at Strathly,	252
——— of peculiar form at Cairn, Cumnock,	300
Cruden, polished Stone Axe from,	432
"Cuidh Chattain," a Rock-basin in Colonsay,	333
Culbin Sands, Stone Axe of Caribbean type found on the,	216
Cullen Church, Shields of Arms in,	419-423
Culross, Charter by the Commendator of,—Purchased,	15
——— Abbey, Arms of De Quency on a Tomb in,	244
Cultoquay, Fort at,	56
Cuming, George, Provost of Elgin,	365
Cumming, Armorial Bearings of,	383, 386
Cup, Small Stone, from Schiehallion,—Exhibited,	306
Cup-marked Boulder, near Stressa on the Lago Maggiore, Notice of a,	297
——— Rock, near Scallasaig in Colonsay, Tradition regarding a,	331
——— Stone from Cargill,	304
——— Stones in the Earth-house at Pitcur,	208
——— Stone and Rocks, near Kenmore,	325
Cup-and-Ring-marked Stones in India,	335
Customs, Archaic, casually met with in India,	335

	PAGE
Dalchosnie, Perthshire, Banner Pike-head from,	223
Dalrymple (Hon. H. H.), Donation of portion of an Encaustic Tile from Glenluce Abbey by,	304
Dassier's Medals, Donation of three of,	358
Dedericus, maker of a war "machine,"	289
Deer-horn, Weaving Comb of, from Shetland,—Purchased,	434
De Quency, Tomb in Culroas Abbey with Arms of,	244
— Arms of Seyr and Roger,	243
De Quencys of Fawside and Leuchars, Supplementary Notes on, by Joseph Bain,	124
— Supplementary Notes on, by Dr W. W. Ireland,	241
— Charters in Magdalen College, Oxford,	251
— Table of Descent of the,	128
Denmark, Dr Sophus Müller on Notes in,	280
Denoan Law, Glamis,	91
Deskford Church, Shields of Arms in,	423
De Wett (Jacob), Paintings executed at Holyrood by,	292
Disc of Greenstone from Castle Law, Pentlands,—Purchased,	436
Dishington (Sir William), Master of Work at St Monans,	288
Donations to the Museum and Library,	17, 135, 220, 256, 304, 430
Douglas (Alexander), Monument of,	373
Douglas of Lochleven, Armorial Bearings of,	421
Drainie Church, Ruins of,	408
Draught-Ox Shoes, Donation of a pair of,	430
Dron Hill, Sidlaws,	81
Druid's Camp, Stonehaven,	107
Drumfad, Glasserton, Wigtownshire, Axe-hammer found at,	18
Drummond (John), the King's Carpenter,	290
— (the Misses), Donation of Gold Luckenbooth Brooch by,	223
— (Sir Robert), Master of Works at Holyrood Palace,	232
Duff of Dipple, the House of,	390
"Dug-out" Canoes in use in India,	336
Dumbarton, Construction by James IV. of a large Barge at,	289
Dumbuck, near Dumbarton, Notes of a Pile Structure at,	437
— Discussion on the Discoveries at,	456
— Animal Remains found at,	440
Dunbar, Armorial Bearings of,	346
Dunblane, David Bell, Archdeacon of,	288
Duncan's Camp, Birnam Hill,	107
Duncra Hill, Donation of three Urns from a Cist at,	135
— Notice of the Cist and Urns found at,	131
Dundee Law,	52
Dundurn, probably the principal Stronghold of Fortrenn,	65
Dunfermline Abbey, Grant of lands by Seyr de Quency to,	250

	PAGE
Dunfermline Abbey, Supposed Arms of the Earl and Countess of,	379
Dun Geal, Glen Lyon,	69
Dunkeld, Building of the Bridge of,	290
Dun Mac Tual, Fortingall,	69
Dunmore, Ben Ledi,	62
—— in the Sma' Glen,	67
Dun, the, Tyndun, Aberfeldy,	70
Dunn (W.), Stone Cup found on Schiehallion,—Exhibited by,	306
Dunnichen,	108
—— the Law Moat near,	47
Dunsinnan, Earth-house at,	209
—— one of the few Forts mentioned by early annalists,	85
—— Interior Buildings of,	89
—— Excavation by Mr Nairne of,	86
—— Insufficiency of the Excavations at,	91
—— Relics found during Excavations at,	91
—— Site described,	87
Dyce, the Standing Stones of,	188
Ebrokis, the lands of,	469
Earthenware, Jar of, found at Grangemouth,—Purchased,	51
Earth-house at Caolas, N. Uist, reference to an,	204
—— at Coupar Grange,	209
—— at Dunsinnan,	209
—— in Ireland, mentioned in tenth-century Saga,	205
—— at Meikle,	210
—— at Mudhall, Bendochy,	204
—— at Pitcur, Description of an,	202-214
—— ——— three Entrances to,	208
—— ——— two cup-marked Stones in,	208
—— ——— Relics found in 1863 in an,	211
—— ——— "Samian" Bowl found in the,	212
—— ——— other Relics found in the,	214
—— at Ruthven,	210
Earth-houses, at Airlie,	210
—— at Auchterhouse,	209
—— Timber-roofs of some,	204
—— in vicinity of Pitcur,	209
Earthworks in Perth, Forfar and Kincardine,	46-61
Easter Cairnhill, Peeblesshire, Adze-like Implement from,	435
Easterton of Gagie, Murroes, Polished Stone Axe from,—Purchased,	15
Edward the Elder, List of <i>Burhs</i> built by,	271
Edward I., Order for the Imprisonment of Countess of Mar by,	247
Effigy in Wood of an Ecclesiastic,—Exhibited,	41

	PAGE
Eizatt (Alexander), Wright at Holyrood,	291
Eldonhaugh and Straiton, Stone Balls from,	223
Election of Fellows, 15, 135, 220, 256, 304, 430	
Elgin, Shields of Arms in the Bishop's House at,	376-383
— Shields of Arms in the High Street of,	388-392
— Remains of the Castle of,	392
— and Neighbourhood, Notes on the Heraldry of, by W. Rae Macdonald,	344-429
— Shields of Arms in Greyfriars Church at,	383-388
— Sculptured Tombs in the Cathedral at,	345-373
— Sculptured Tombs in the Burying-Ground of the Cathedral at,	373-376
— Medal of Copper,	223
Elk, Antler of Irish, found in the river Cree,	18
Elphinstone, Armorial Bearings of,	366
Esalie, Stone Circles at,	163, 166
Ethelred of Mercia, Use of the word <i>burh</i> in a charter of,	264
Evelick, Fort at,	56
Fabricator of Flint from Morayshire,	432
Falconer, Armorial Bearings of,	354
Felstone, Adze-like Implement of, from Easter Cairnhill,—Purchased,	435
Fettercairn, Greencastle, a Fort near,	60
Finavon Fort, near Aberlemno,	98
Fishing in India, Curious Methods of,	336
Fleming (Sir William), Letter of Instructions to, by Charles II.,	199
Flint, Arrow-heads of, from Lanark and Peeblesshire,	436
— Arrow-heads of, from Banffshire,	433
— Borers and Notched Implements of, from Aberdeenshire,—Exhibited,	259
— Cores and Flakes of, from Aberdeenshire,	433
— Fabricator of, from Cranloch, Lhanbryd, Morayshire,—Purchased,	432
— Implements of, from Peeblesshire,	436
— Implements of, from Slipperfield and Loch, Peeblesshire,—Purchased,	16
— Scrapers and Flakes of, from near West Linton,	436
— Scraper of, from Bisset Moss, Forgue,—Purchased,	433
— Broken Axe of gray, possibly Danish,	433
— Arrow-heads of, from Gordonstown, Banff,	433
— Arrow-heads of, from Aberdeenshire,	433
Florence of Worcester, the word <i>burh</i> translated into <i>urbs</i> by,	264
Folk-lore of Cup-Marked Stones and Rocks near Kenmore,	325
Font, Discovery of a Baptismal, at Longforgan,	470
Fort, near Arbroath, called Maiden Castle,	59
— near Auchmithie, called Lud Castle,	59
— on Barra Hill, Alyth,	93

	PAGE
Fort on Ben Effery, Ochils,	72
— of Carnac, on the Hill of Moncreiffe,	79
— on Castle Law, Abernethy,	76
— on Castle Law, Forgandenny,	74
— at Cultoquay,	56
— on Denoon Law, Glamis,	91
— on Dron Hill, Sidlaws,	81
— on The Laws, Drumsturdy,	82
— on Dundurn, Strathearn,	66
— on Dunsinnan, Description of,	85-91
— at Evelick,	56
— on Finavon, Aberlemno,	98
— on the Grinnan Hill of Keir,	54
— at Kempy, Gask,	119
— near Loaninghead,	54
— at Ogle Hill, Ochils,	72
— at Orhill,	117
— near Pitcairngreen,	56
— at Rait,	58
— on Rossie Law, Ochils,	72
— on Turin Hill called Kemp Castle,	96
Fortingall, Dun Mac Tual, a Fort near,	69
Forts, "Camps," etc., of Perth, Forfar and Kincardine,	43-120
Friar Andrew, the King's Carpenter,	289
— — — — the Wright,	289
<i>Gaers</i> , the Fortifications of the Early Welsh,	274
Gallowhill, Cargill, Perthshire, Cup-marked Stone from,	304
Galychtly (John de),	469
Gardyne Castle, Gallows Law Moat, near,	49
Garrol Wood, Stone Circle in,	157
Gask, Perthshire, Grants to English Hospitals, from De Quency lands at,	251
Glassel, Stone Circle at,	168
Glass, Bead of Variegated, from Kirkchrist, Wigtownshire,	17
— — — — from Lesmahagow,—Purchased,	435
— — — — Beads of, from Aberdeenshire,	433
Glencotho, Peeblesshire, Bronze Scabbard-tip found at,	254
Glenluce Abbey, portion of Encaustic Tile from,	304
Glen Lyon Brooch, reference to the sale of,	4-7
— — — — Dun Geal, a Fort in,	69
Gold, Luckenbooth Brooch of,	223
Gordon, Armorial Bearings of,	361
Gordonstown, Banffshire, Flint Arrow-heads from,	433
— — — — House, Elgin, Shields of Arms in,	406

	PAGE
Grangemouth, Earthenware Jar containing Coins found at,—Purchased, .	15
Grave-slabs found at St Blane's, Bute,	322
Gray (A.), Borers and Notched Implements of Flint exhibited by,	259
Green Cairn, Fettercairn,	108
Green-Castle, Fort near Fettercairn,	60
Greenstone, Axe of, from Riskbuie, Colonsay,	304
——— Axe-hammer of, found at Drumnad, Glasserton, Wigtownshire,	18
——— found at Mochrum, Wigtownshire,	18
——— Grooved Boulders of, from Sheriff Muir, Stobo,	436
——— Oval Disc of, from the Pentlands,	436
——— Perforated Hammer of, from Bisset Moss, Fergue,	304
——— Pebble of, from Noblehouse, Peeblesshire,	436
Grinnan Hill of Keir, Fort on the,	54
Gun-money (Irish), and a Copper Medal, Donation of,	135
Gunning Fellowship, Report on Stone Circles obtained under the,	139
Hamilton (Adam), Grant by Queen Mary to,	294
——— of Crag, Master of Works at Holyrood,	232
Hammer of Stone from Whitfield, West Linton,—Purchased,	436
Harlaw Moor, Bronze flat Axe from,	435
Haverfield (F.), Notes on the Antiquity of the Wheel Causeway by,	129
Haxton (John), of Markinch, Bequest of a Collection of Bibles, Testaments and Psalm Books by the late,	18
Hay, Sarcophagus Tomb with Arms of,	364
Hectour (James), Grant by Queen Mary to,	293
Heidenplatte, Cup-marked Stone at Zmutt called the,	299
Hepburn (Patrick), Bishop of Murray,	381
Heraldry of Elgin and neighbourhood, Notes on the,	344-429
Heriot's Hospital, Wallace the Carver at,	291
Hewat (Rev. K.), Notice of a peculiar Stone Cross found on the Farm of Cairn, Cumnock, Upper Nithsdale, by,	300
Hill of Moncreiffe, Fort of Carnac on the,	79
Holyrood Palace founded in 1525,	227
——— façade of the palace added in 1679,	230
——— Palace, James Fifth's Towers in,	224
——— Palace, Master Wrights connected with,	290, 291
Hopetoun (The Rt. Hon. the Earl of), Donation of three Urns from a Cist at Duncra Hill by,	135
Horn, Indian Calumet of, presented by Dr Aitken,	135
——— Comb of, Inscribed,	433
——— Spoon of, found in Ringheel Moss, Mochrum,	18
Houme, Imprisonment in 1515 in tower of Holyrood-house, of Lord,	227
Huldwani, in the Terai, Province of Kumaon, India, Ring-marked Stone near,	336

	PAGE
Hume (Sir Patrick), of Fast Castle,	427
Huntly, first Earl of, recumbent Effigy of,	358
—— and Innes, quartering of Arms of,	406
Hutcheson (A.), Notice of a Charm-stone used for the cure of diseases amongst cattle in Sutherlandshire by,	483
—— Notice of the Wallace Stones, Longforgan, by,	476
Ibrox, near Glasgow,	469
Imprisonment in a cage of Isabella, wife of John, Earl of Buchan,	126
Inchbraikie, Abercairney, a Moat,	47
Inchcolm Monastery, gift by Robert de Quency to,	250
Inchmarlo, Standing Stone at,	168
India, Archaic Customs casually met with in,	335
Innes (Bishop John), Effigy in Elgin Cathedral believed to be that of,	370
—— (Robert), of Inner Markeye,	369
—— House, Elgin,	408
Inshewan, Moat at Castle hill near,	50
Interment at The Leithies, discovery of an ancient,	120
Interments of Bronze Age in Stone Circles,	197
Intrenchment in Drumsleed Wood,	108
Inverkeithny, greenstone Axe from,	432
Ireland (Dr W. W.), Supplementary Notes on the Scottish De Quencys by,	241
Ireland, infrequency of Motes in,	276
Iron, Axe of, found at Moraytown, Inverness-shire,	216
Jade, Axe of, from Makarora, New Zealand,	222
James Fifth's Towers, Holyrood Palace, Notes on,	224
James Fourth, Betrothal at Holyrood of Margaret Tudor to,	225
Jardine (Sir Alexander), Master Gunner,	293
Jet, Beads of, from a Cist at Moraytown, Inverness-shire,	215
—— Three Beads of, from Peeblesshire,	435
Johnston (Rev. D.), Notice of the Discovery of a Pre-Historic Burial-Place at Quarff, Shetland, by,	340
Kaukauna, Luckenbooth Brooches, etc., from an Indian Mound at,	220
Kelpie of the Waterfall in Moness Burn,	328
Kempey, Gask,	119
Kenmore, Cup-marked Stones and Rocks near,	325
Killin, Perthshire, Draught-Ox Shoes from,	430
King, Armorial Bearings of,	383
Kinloss Abbey, Elgin, Shields of Arms in,	403
Kinneder Churchyard, Ruinous Condition of,	408
Kirkchrist, Wigtownshire, Glass Bead found in a Cairn at,	17

	PAGE
Kitchen-midden at Rhodes Links, Discovery of a,	120
Knocking-pots of Wood, used in Strathspey,	481
Knocking-stone, Description of the use of a,	480
 Lady Hill, Elgin, Remains of Castle on the,	392
Lanarkshire, Purchase of Stone Axes from,	434
Law (A.), Donation of Perforated Disc of Sandstone from Tanganyika by,	222
——— Donation of Digging Stone of Steatite from Tanganyika by,	222
Law Tumulus near Kinneff,	108
Laws, The, Drumsturdy,	82
——— Fort, Vitrification in,	85
——— Hill, Drumsturdy, Notice and Date of the Spoliation of the Fort on,	83
Laurecekirk Kirkyard, Note by Dr Beddoe on Surnames in,	45
Lhanbryd Church, Elgin, Shields of Arms in,	399
Learmonth, Armorial Bearings of,	419
Learny, no remains of Stone Circle at,	171
Leischman (John), Grant by King James VI. to,	295
Leithies, North Berwick, Discovery of an Ancient Interment at the,	120
Leslie, Armorial Bearings of,	346, 363
Lesmahagow, Bead of Glass from,	435
Leswalt, Wigtownshire, Fragments of Two Small Cinerary Urns from,	223
Letter of Instructions for Sir W. Fleming by Charles II.,—Exhibited,	138
——— Description of,	199
Lindsay, Armorial Bearings of,	388
Littlejohn (Andrew), Grant by Queen Mary to,	294
Loaninghead, Fort near,	54
Loch-monar, Reputed Origin of the Name,	487
——— Tay, Polished Stone Axe from,—Purchased,	15
Logierait, Castle Dow, a Fort near,	71
Logy, Annual Grant of Forty Pounds for building Holyrood Palace, in 1504, to Maister,	226
Longforgan, Note on a Baptismal Font at,	470
——— Notes from a MS. relative to the Church of,	472
——— Notes on the Parish Church of,	470
——— Incised Sepulchral Slab in the Church at,	463
——— Notice of the Wallace Stones at,	476
——— William De Wet's Painting at the Church of,	474
Lorn, Armorial Bearings of,	350
Lothian, Minute regarding the Death of the Marquis of,	218
Lourison (Robert), the King's Carpenter,	289
Luckenbooth Brooch in Gold,	223
——— Brooches and Pendant Crosses from an Indian Mound,	220
Lud Castle, Auchmithie,	59
Lysel (William), Memorial Stone of,	418

	PAGE
Macdonald, Minute regarding the Death of Dr James,	219
—— (W. Rae), Notes on the Heraldry of Elgin, etc., by,	344-429
Mackenzie (Rev. J. B.), Donation of an Axe of Greenstone by,	304
—— Notes on some Cup-marked Stones and Rocks near Ken- more, and their Folk-lore, by,	325
M'Intosh (Mrs), Large Spear-head of Bronze from India,—Exhibited by,	259
Macritchie (D.), Description of an Earth-house at Pitcur, Forfarshire, by,	202-214
Magdalen College, Oxford, De Quency Charters in,	251
Maiden Castle, Arbroath,	59
Makarora, New Zealand, Jade Axe from,	222
Malcolm, the Wright,	288
Malcolm's Mount, near Fetteresso,	108
Mar, Edward I.'s orders for the Imprisonment of the Countess of,	247
Margaret (de Quency), widow of William de Ferrers,	249
Master Wrights appointed under the Privy Seal,	292
Masters of Works at Holyrood,	232
Maxwell (Sir H. E.), Donation of Antler of Irish Elk by,	18
—— Donation of two Axe Hammers by,	18
—— Effigy in Wood of an Ecclesiastic exhibited by,	41
—— Donation of a Glass Bead by,	17
—— Donation of a Spoon of Horn by,	18
Medal in Copper, and Irish Gun-money, Donation of a,	135
Medals, Donation of three of Dassier's,	258
Meigle, Earth-house at,	210
Melgund, Mote of, near Aberlemno,	50
Melrose, Whorl of Grey Sandstone found at,—Purchased,	16
Menmuir (C.), Donation of three of Dassier's Medals by,	258
Midmar Kirk, Stone Circle at,	179
Millar (A. H.), Notice of an Incised Sepulchral Slab found in the Church of Longforgan by,	463
Moat near Aldbar Castle,	50
—— at Castlehill, Inshewan,	50
—— Gallows Law,	49
—— of Inchbrackie,	47
—— the Law, Dunnichen,	47
Mochrum, Wigtownshire, Axe-Hammer found at,	18
Moness Burn, Aberfeldy, Haunt of a Kelpie,	328
Montrose, Instructions for Sir William Fleming with regard to the Earl of,	201
Moraytown, Dalcross, Inverness-shire, Archæological Notes from,	215
—— Dalcross, Inverness-shire, Cist at,	215
—— Inverness-shire, Iron Axe found at,	216
—— Inverness-shire, Chamber of Water-worn Stones at,	215
Moredun Top, Remains of Fort on,	81

	PAGE
Mote near Canterland, Marykirk,	54
—— at Castleton, Meigle,	53
—— of Melgund, Aberlemno,	50
—— on Torr Hill, Aberfeldy,	50
Motes, Geographical Distribution of,	270
Mottes in England in which Relics have been found,	284
<i>Motte-and-Bailey</i> ,	269
—— at Hastings, Picture in the Bayeaux Tapestry of a,	273
—— Type, Frequency throughout England of the,	273
—— Infrequency of Castles in Scotland of the,	275
—— Probable Origin and Date of,	281
—— Richard's Castle, near Ludlow, an existing specimen of the,	282
Moulds of Stone from West Linton and Stow,—Purchased,	435
Mudhall, Bendochy, Earth-house at,	204
Müller (Dr Sophus), on Danish fortifications of the Motte type,	280
Munro (A.), Note on an Incised Stone Cross at Strathy, Sutherlandshire,	252
by,	363
—— Armorial Bearings of,	295
Murray (James), Grant by King James VI. to,	290
Mylne (John), Wright in Edinburgh, 1561,	290
—— (Rev. R. S.), Notices of the King's Master Wrights of Scotland,	288-296
with Writs of their Appointments, by,	
Nairne (Mr), Excavation of Dunsinnan by,	86
Nebraska, Arrow-heads and Spear-head from,	223
Neenah, Wisconsin, Copper Spear-head or Knife from,	220
Noblehouse, Peeblesshire, Greenstone Implement from,	436
Numerals, early example on a Tomb of Arabic,	359
Ogilvie (Alexander), Tomb in Cullen Church of,	419
Ogilvy, Armorial bearings of,	412
Ogle Hill, Ochils,	72
Old Bourtree Bush, Stone Circle at,	141
Old Wester Echt, Remains of Stone Circle at,	187
Oliphant (Thomas), Wright at Holyrood Palace,	291
Orabilis, widow of an Earl of Mar,	124
Orchill Fort, near Gask,	117
Ordericus Vitalis, Testimony of, as to absence of Castles in England at the Conquest,	273
Orkney, Perforated Stone Hammer from,	257
Ourisk, also known as "Brounaidh an Eilan," in Loch Tay,	328
Palisade Trenches, Note of first Discovery in Scotland of,	120
"Paterlan na Fhearnan,"	329

	PAGE
Paterson (Deacon), Wright at Writers' Court,	292
Panmure House, Wright Work of James Bain at,	291
Pebble of White Stone blessed by St Adamnan,	484
Peeblesshire, thirteen Polished Stone Axes from various localities in,—	
Purchased,	434
— four Stone Balls from,	435
— three Beads of Jet from,	435
— eight Stone Whorls from,	435
Perth, Forfar, and Kincardine, the Forts, "Camps," etc. of,	43-120
— Earthworks in,	46-61
— Stone Forts in,	62-106
— Sites marked "Fort" or "Camp" on the O.M.,	107
— Sites not marked on O.M.,	108
— General remarks on the Forts and Camps of,	110
Pettegrew (Thomas), Grant by Queen Mary to,	293
— (T.), Confirmation of Grant to,	294
Photographs of Brochs, Donation of,	136
Pike-head from Dalchosnie,	223
Pile-structure near Dumbarton, Notes of the Discovery of a,	437
Pipe (Indian) of Buffalo Horn, Donation of a large,	135
Pitcairngreen, Fort near,	56
Pitcur, Forfarshire, Description of an Earth-house at,	202-214
Pluscarden Priory, Shields of Arms at,	409-419
Porteous (James), Wright at Holyrood,	291
Portpatrick, Wigtownshire, discovery of a Cist and Urn near,	492
Pottery, Bronze objects, etc., from Camelon,—Presented,	256
— green glazed, found at Caesar's Camp, Folkestone,	254
Priory of Whithorn, Wooden Effigy of an Ecclesiastic found near,	41
Purchases for the Museum and Library, 15, 16, 17, 432-436	
Quarff, Shetland, eight Cists found in the Mound at,	342
— — Pre-Historic Burial-Place at,	340
— — Urn of Clay from,	432
Queen Mary, Grants to Wrights, etc., by,	293, 294
Raes of Clune, Stone Circle at,	153
Rait, Fort at,	58
Recumbent Stone in Stone Circles, various positions of the,	196
Reid (A.G.), Notice of an Original Letter of Instructions for Sir William	
Fleming by King Charles II. by,	199
— (Robert), Abbot of Kinloss,	378
Rennay (William), Painter at Longforgan Church,	474
Rhanikhet, India, Rock Basins at,	335
Rhinoceros, a method of snaring the,	339

	PAGE
Rhodes Links, North Berwick, Discovery of a Kitchen-midden at,	120
Richard's Castle, near Ludlow, an existing Specimen of the Motte-and-Bailey,	282
Richardson (Dr J. T.), Notes on an Ancient Interment, a Kitchen-midden, and a Cist near North Berwick by,	120
Ringheel Moss, Mochrum, Wigtownshire, Horn Spoon found in,	18
Riskbuie, Colonsay, Axe of Greenstone from,	304
Robert de Quency, Grant to Inchcolm Monastery by,	250
Rob's Reed, Rescobie,	107
Rock-basin, at Kilchattan in Colonsay, called "Cuidh Chattain,"	333
—— Basins in India,	335
Roger de Montgomery's Castle at Shrewsbury,	272
Roslin, Skene-dhu from an old house at,	436
Rossie Law, Ochils,	72
Round (J. H.), on Clark's <i>Medieval and Military Architecture</i> ,	261
Russel (J.), Donation of a Roman Altar from Bridge of Brightons, near Falkirk, by,	256
Russell, Arms of,	412
Ruthven, Earth-house at,	210
Saga, Earth-house mentioned in a tenth-century,	205
Sanders, Armorial Bearings of,	401
Sandstone, Whorl of,	433
—— Whorl of, from Blyth Bridge,	436
—— Perforated Disc of, from Tanganyika,	222
Sarda River, "Dug-out" Canoes in use on the,	336
Saws of Flint from near West Linton,—Purchase of Six,	436
Scabbard-tip of Bronze found on Glencotho Farm, Peeblesshire,	254
Schaw (William), Master of Works at Holyrood,	232
Schiehallion, Stone Cup found on,—Exhibited,	306
Scotland, Immigration of Normans into Lowland,	275
—— Rarity of Castles of the <i>Motte-and-Bailey</i> type in,	275
Scott (John), Grant by King James VI. to,	295
—— Master Wright,	291
Seal (impression) of Archbishop Sharpe,—Exhibited,	224
Seanhinny, Stone Circle at,	181
Seyr De Quency, Earl of Winchester,	246
—— Grant of Lands to Dunfermline Abbey by,	250
Shale, Rings of, found at St Blane's, Bute,	311
Sharp (Robert), Shield of,	428
Shaw (Rev. Lachlan), Elgin, Stone in memory of,	357
Sheriffmuir, Peeblesshire, Grooved Boulders of Greenstone from,	436
Shetland, Rarity of Clay Urns in,	342
—— Weaving Comb from,	434

	PAGE
Shiells (R.), Donation of Luckenbooth Brooches and Pendant Crosses from Wisconsin by,	220
——— Donation of an Indian socketed Spear-head of Copper by,	220
Silver, Bracelet of,—Exhibited,	259
Sinclair (J.), Notes on James Fifth's Towers, Holyrood Palace, by,	224
Skene-dhu, from an old house at Roalin,—Purchased,	436
Slab, Incised Sepulchral, in Longforgan Church,	463
"Sligeachan a Bhlarraimhoir,"	329
Slipperfield and Looh, Peeblesshire, Purchase of Collection of Implements of Flint and Stone from,	16
Sma' Glen, Dun-More Fort in the,	67
Smoothing-stone of Black Basalt from Peeblesshire,	435
Snares for Wild Animals in India,	337
South Tulchan, Fowls Wester,	107
Spear-head of Bronze from India,—Exhibited,	259
——— or Knife of Copper from Wisconsin,	220
Spencer (B.), Donation of a Churinga of Slate and Bull-roarer of Wood by Professor,	136
Spoon of Horn, Donation by Sir H. E. Maxwell of a,	17
Spynie Palace, Elgin, Shields of Arms in,	392
St Adamnan, Rocks Bored in Glen Lyon to Stop the Plague by,	333
——— White Pebble blessed by,	484
St Andrew's Kirkyard, Elgin,	408
St Blane's Church, Bute, Exhibition of a Collection of Carved Stones and other Objects from,	306
——— Description of Objects Found at,	309-325
——— Discovery of Foundations of Early Dwellings at,	307
——— Book-clasp of Brass found at,	324
——— Cross-heads and Cross-shafts found at	316, 317
St Brendan's, Birnie, Chancel Arch and Celtic Bell in,	401
——— Shields of Arms in,	400
St Margaret, Arms attributed to,	419
St Michael's Church, Ogston, Shields of Arms in,	407
St Peter's, Duffus, Shields of Arms in,	406
Standing Stones, Dyce, Stone Circle called The,	188
——— of Echt, Stone Circle called The,	187
Steatite, Portions of Vessels of, from Quarff, Shetland,	432
——— Digging Stone of, from Tanganyika,	222
Stewart (Alexander), Earl of Mar, Armorial Bearings of,	367
——— Lord of Garioch, Finely Decorative Arms of,	381
——— (W. G.), Donation of an Axe of Jade from Makarora, New Zealand, by,	222
Stone, Axe of, from Aberlemno,	434
——— from Balglossie, Aberlemno,	434

	PAGE
Stone, Axe of, from Benachie,	432
—— Polished, from Aucheries, Cruden,	258
—— Polished, from Cruden,	432
—— of Caribbean Type, found on the Culbin Sands,	216
—— Polished, from Easterton of Gagie,— Purchased,	15
—— from Inverkeithny,	432
—— Polished, from Loch Tay,—Purchased,	15
—— Axes of, from Lanarkshire,	434
—— Thirteen Axes of Polished, from Peeblesshire,	434
—— Balls of, from Aberdeenshire,	433
—— from Eldonhaugh and Straiton,	223
—— from Peeblesshire,	435
—— Circle, at Auchquhorthies, Banchory-Devenick,	146
—— at Balblair, Remains of,	180
—— (formerly) at Balnacraig, Midmar,	171
—— at Bingham,	187
—— at old Bourtree Bush,	141
—— at Cairnfauld,	155
—— at Cairnwell,	149
—— at Craighead,	152
—— in Garrol Wood,	157
—— at Glassel,	168
—— at Standing Stones of Echt,	187
—— at Esslie,	163, 166
—— (formerly) at Inchmarlo,	168
—— at Larny, no remains of the,	171
—— at Midmar Kirk,	179
—— at Raes of Clune,	153
—— at Seanhinny,	181
—— at Tomnagorn,	173
—— called the Auld Kirk o' Tough,	171
—— at Tyrebagger,	188
—— at Old Wester Echt, Remains of,	187
—— Circles of Banchory District, concluding Remarks on the,	191
—— in Banchory District, Tabular Summary of,	198
—— proved to contain Interments of the Bronze Age,	197
—— Various positions of the Recumbent Stone in,	196
—— with Incised Cross, found at Strathy,	252
—— Small Cup of, from Schiehallion,—Exhibited,	306
—— Disc of, from Gala Water,	223
—— Forts of, in Perth, Forfar and Kincardine,	62-106
—— Hammer of, from West Linton,	436
—— Perforated Hammer of, from Orkney,	257
—— Three Moulds of, from West Linton and Stow,	435

	PAGE
Stone, Ring-marked, in a Hindoo Temple,	335
—— Eight Whorls of, from Peeblesshire,	435
—— Structures of, in Upper Glen Lyon, Remains of Circular,	109
—— ——— in Strathardle, Circular,	110
Stones, Carved, and other Objects, from St Blane's, Bute,—Exhibited,	306
—— Chamber of Water-worn, at Moraytown,	215
Storie (Thomas), Master Wright,	291
Strathardle, Circular Stone Structures in,	110
Strathnaver, Charm-stone belonging to a Witch in,	486
Strathy, Sutherlandshire, Incised Stone Cross at,	252
Surnames in Laurencekirk Kirkyard, Note by Dr Beddoe on,	45
Sutherlandshire, Charm-stone for Cattle Diseases in,	483
Sword of Bronze from Auchencorth,—Purchased,	435
Sybill's Isle, Loch Tay,	328
Tealing, Earth-house at,	208
Temple, Ring-marked Stone in a Hindoo,	335
<i>Thelwall</i> , or Timber Palisade, on the Mersey,	267
Thunderton House,	392
Tile, Portion of Encaustic, from Glenluce Abbey,	304
Timber, Roofs of, in Earth-houses,	204
Tobacco Pipes from Cloister Seat, Udney,—Purchased,	433
Tomnagorn, Stone Circle at,	173
Travelling Case of Table Requirements,—Exhibited by James Bruce,	138
Trotter (Dr R. de Brus), Donation of a Pair of Draught-Ox Shoes by,	430
"Trusdar Fhortingall,"	329
Tulloch, Armorial Bearings of,	385
—— (Bishop William),	393
Turin Hill Fort, or Kemp Castle,	96
Tyrebagger, Stone Circle at,	188
Urn of Clay from Quarff, Shetland,—Purchased,	432
Urns of Food Vessel type from a Cist at Duncra Hill, Donation by the Earl of Hopetoun of three,	135
—— Fragments of two Small Cinerary, from Leswalt,	223
—— Rarity in Shetland, of Clay,	342
Vansantvoort (Jan), the Carver, at Holyrood,	291
Vieux Conches, an Early Eleventh Century Motte,	231
Vitrification in certain Forts,	90-95
—— in Laws Fort, Monifieth,	85
Vitrified Forts,	115
Wallace, Armorial Bearings of,	388

	PAGE
Wallace (T.), Archæological Notes from Moraytown, Dalcross, Inverness-shire, by,	215
——— (William), the Carver at Heriot's Hospital,	291
Wallace-Stones at Longforgan, Notice of the,	476
Watson-Greig (T.), Donation of Banner Pike-head from Dalchosnie, Perth-shire, by,	223
——— Seal (Impression) of Archbishop Sharpe, exhibited by,	224
Weir (John), Master Wright at Linlithgow Palace,	289
West Links, North Berwick, Discovery of a Cist with an Urn at the,	120
West Linton, Six Saws of Flint from neighbourhood of,	436
——— and Stow, Stone Moulds from,	435
Wheel Causeway, Note by Mr F. Haverfield on the Antiquity of the,	129
Whitfield, West Linton, Stone Hammer from,	436
Whorl of Sandstone,—Purchased,	433
——— from Blyth Bridge,—Purchased,	436
——— found at Melrose,—Purchased,	16
Whorls of Stone from Peeblesshire, Purchase of,	435
William I. or William II., List of Castles of the Motte Type built in the Reign of,	279
Winchester (Bishop John), Altar Tomb at Elgin of,	358
Wood, Effigy in, of an Ecclesiastic, exhibited by Sir H. E. Maxwell,	41
——— Knocking-pots of, used in Strathspey,	481
Worship-Stones, Certain Boulders near Kenmore called,	330
Wright (Duncan), Carpenter of Edinburgh Castle,	289
——— (Gilbert),	289
——— (Martin), Master of Works at Edinburgh Castle,	289
Wrights, incorporation into one Society of the Edinburgh,	290
Writs appointing Master Wrights, copies of twelve,	293
Wrycht (Thomas), builder of the bridge of Dunkeld,	290
Zmutt, reference to Stone called the <i>Heidenplatte</i> at,	229

27

DE.

5

